To Jen
from Bruce
Christmas 1916

The New Universal Library

f
4/1c

THE WORKS
OF
HARRISON AINSWORTH

I

THE TOWER OF LONDON

AINSWORTH'S WORKS

I. THE TOWER OF LONDON
II. OLD ST. PAUL'S
III. WINDSOR CASTLE
IV. ROOKWOOD
V. THE MISER'S DAUGHTER
VI. CRICHTON
VII. FLITCH OF BACON
VIII. GUY FAWKES
IX. THE SPENDTHRIFT.

Others to follow

THE TOWER OF LONDON

BY

WILLIAM HARRISON AINSWORTH

LONDON
GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, LTD.
NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON & CO.

CONTENTS

Book the First.

JANE THE QUEEN.

CHAP. PAGE

I.—Of the Manner in which Queen Jane entered the Tower of London 9

II.—Of the Indignity shown to the Privy Council by the Duke of Northumberland; and of the Resolution taken by Simon Renard to avenge them 28

III.—Of the Three Giants of the Tower, Og, Gog, and Magog; of Xit, the Dwarf; of the Fair Cicely; of Peter Trusbut, the Pantler, and Potentia his Wife; of Hairun the Bearward, Ribald the Warder, Mauger the Headsman, and Nightgall the Jailer; and of the Pleasant Pastime held in the Stone Kitchen 35

IV.—Of the Mysterious Occurrence that happened to Queen Jane in St. John's Chapel in the White Tower . . 44

V.—Of the Misunderstanding that arose between Queen Jane and her Husband, Lord Guilford Dudley . . . 46

VI.—Of the Solemn Exhortation pronounced to the Giants by Master Edward Underhill, the "Hot-Gospeller," at their Lodging in the By-ward Tower; and of the Effect produced thereby 53

VII.—How Cuthbert Cholmondeley was thrown into a Dungeon near the Devilin Tower; and how a Mysterious Female Figure appeared to him there 60

VIII.—How Gilbert escaped from the By-ward Tower, and swam across the Moat; how Og hung Xit upon a hook; and how Lawrence Nightgall brought the Token to Cicely . 68

IX.—Of the Mysterious Manner in which Gunnora Braose was brought to the Tower 74

X.—How the Duke of Northumberland menaced Simon Renard in Saint Peter's Chapel on the Tower Green; and how Queen Jane interposed between them 81

XI.—How the Duke of Northumberland was prevailed upon to undertake the Enterprise against the Lady Mary . . 93

CHAP. PAGE

XII.—How Magog became enamoured of a Buxom Widow, ycleped Dame Placida Paston; how he went a Wooing; and how he Prospered in his Suit 98

XIII.—Of the Stratagem practised by Cuthbert Cholmondeley on the Jailer 103

XIV.—How Simon Renard and the Lords of the Council were arrested by Lord Guilford Dudley 109

XV.—How Gunnora Braose sought an Audience of Queen Jane 113

XVI.—How the Council deposed Queen Jane; and how she fled from the Tower 121

XVII.—In what manner Jane was brought back to the Tower of London 128

Book the Second.

MARY THE QUEEN.

I.—Of the Arrival of Queen Mary in London; of her Entrance into the Tower; and of her Reception of the Prisoners on the Green 135

II.—How Jane was Imprisoned in the Brick Tower . . . 145

III.—How Simon Renard ascended to the Roof of the White Tower; and of the Goodly Prospect he beheld therefrom 148

IV.—Of the Tower of London; its Antiquity and Foundation; its Magnitude and Extent; its Keep, Palace, Gardens, Fortifications, Dungeons, and Chapels; its Walls, Bulwarks, and Moat; its Royal Inmates; its Constables, Jailers, Wardens, and other Officers; its Prisoners, Executions, and Secret Murders 150

V.—How the Duke of Northumberland was arraigned of High Treason in Westminster Hall; and how he made Four Requests after the Judgment 165

VI.—By what means the Duke of Northumberland was reconciled to the Church of Rome 172

VII.—How the Duke of Northumberland was beheaded on Tower Hill 177

VIII.—Of Queen Mary's Attachment to Courtenay 184

IX.—Of the Duel between Courtenay and Simon Renard; and how it was interrupted 193

X.—Of the Conference held between Bishop Gardiner and Lady Jane Grey in the Beauchamp Tower 198

XI.—How Cuthbert Cholmondeley revisited the Stone Kitchen; and how he went in search of Cicely 207

CHAP. PAGE

XII.—How Edward Underhill, the "Hot-Gospeller," attempted to assassinate Queen Mary; and how she was preserved by Sir Henry Bedingfeld . . . 217

XIII.—How Magog nearly lost his Supper; how his Beard was burnt; how Xit was placed in a Basket; and how he was kicked upon the Ramparts . . . 225

XIV.—Of the Masque given by Courtenay in honour of Queen Mary; and how Xit was Swallowed by a Sea-Monster 229

XV.—By whose Instrumentality Queen Mary became convinced of Courtenay's Inconstancy: and how she affianced herself to Philip of Spain 237

XVI.—What befell Cicely in the Salt Tower 247

XVII.—Of the Conspiracy formed by De Noailles; and how Xit delivered a Letter to Elizabeth, and visited Courtenay in the Lieutenant's Lodgings. . . . 250

XVIII.—How Courtenay escaped from the Tower 261

XIX.—How Queen Mary visited the Lion's Tower; how Magog gave his Dame a Lesson; and how Xit conquered a Monkey, and was worsted by a Bear . 265

XX.—How Edward Underhill was burned on Tower Green . 278

XXI.—How Lord Guilford Dudley and Lady Jane were arraigned and attainted of High Treason; and how they were pardoned by Queen Mary . . 284

XXII.—Of Jane's return to Sion House; and of her endeavours to dissuade her Husband from joining the Conspiracy against Queen Mary 294

XXIII.—How Xit was Imprisoned in the Constable Tower; and how he was wedded to the "Scavenger's Daughter" 299

XXIV.—How Xit escaped from the Constable Tower; and how he found Cicely 311

XXV.—Of the Arrival of the Imperial Ambassadors; and of the Signing of the Marriage-Treaty between Mary and Philip of Spain 314

XXVI.—By what means Gardiner extracted the Secret of the Conspiracy from Courtenay; and of the Consequences of the Disclosure 316

XXVII.—Of the Insurrection of Sir Thomas Wyat . . . 326

XXVIII.—Of the Queen's Speech in the Council-Chamber; and of her Interview with Sir Thomas Wyat. . . 331

XXIX.—The Siege of the Tower 336

XXX.—How Queen Mary comforted herself during the siege; how Lord Guilford Dudley was captured; and how Sir Thomas Wyat and the Duke of Suffolk were routed 346

CHAP. PAGE

XXXI.—How Jane surrendered herself a prisoner; and how she besought Queen Mary to spare her husband . 364

XXXII.—How the Princess Elizabeth was brought a Prisoner to the Tower 369

XXXIII.—How Nightgall was bribed by De Noailles to assassinate Simon Renard; and how Jane's Death-warrant was signed 373

XXXIV.—How the Princess Elizabeth was confronted with Sir Thomas Wyat in the Torture Chamber . . 378

XXXV.—How Xit discovered the secret of his birth; and how he was knighted under the title of Sir Narcissus le Grand 388

XXXVI.—How Cholmondeley learnt the history of Cicely; how Nightgall attempted to assassinate Renard; and of the terrible fate that befell him 395

XXXVII.—How Jane was imprisoned in the Martin Tower; how she was visited by Roger Ascham; how she received Feckenham's announcement that the time of her execution was fixed; and how she was respited for three days 409

XXXVIII.—How the Princess Elizabeth and Courtenay were delivered out of the Tower to further durance; and how Queen Mary was wedded, by proxy, to Philip of Spain 420

XXXIX.—Of the wedding of Sir Narcissus le Grand with Jane the Fool, and what happened at it; and of the entertainment given by him, on the occasion, to his old friends at the Stone Kitchen 426

XL.—Of the Vision seen by Mauger and Sorrocold on the Tower Green 435

XLI.—Of the Union of Cholmondeley with Angela . . 438

XLII.—The Execution of Lady Jane Grey 442

THE TOWER OF LONDON.

Book the First.

JANE THE QUEEN.

I.

Of the Manner in which Queen Jane entered the Tower of London.

)N the 10th of July, 1553, about two hours after noon, a loud ischarge of ordnance burst from the turrets of Durham House, ıen the residence of the Duke of Northumberland, grand-master f the realm, and occupying the site of the modern range of build-ıgs known as the Adelphi; and at the signal, which was imme-iately answered from every point along the river where a bombard r culverin could be planted,—from the adjoining hospital of the avoy,—the old palace of Bridewell, recently converted by Edward I., at the instance of Ridley, bishop of London, into a house f correction,—Baynard's Castle, the habitation of the Earl of 'embroke,—the gates of London Bridge,—and, lastly, from the atteries of the Tower,—a gallant train issued from the southern ateway of the stately mansion above-named, and descended the airs leading to the water's edge, where, appointed for their recep-on, was drawn up a squadron of fifty superbly-gilt barges,—some ecorated with banners and streamers,—some with cloth-of-gold nd arras, embroidered with the devices of the civic companies,—thers with innumerable silken pennons to which were attached nall silver bells, "making a goodly noise and a goodly sight as ıey waved in the wind,"—while others, reserved for the more

important personages of the ceremony, were covered at the sides with shields gorgeously emblazoned with the armorial bearings of the different noblemen and honourable persons composing the privy council, amid which the cognizance of the Duke of Northumberland, —a lion rampant, *or*, double quevée, *vert*,—appeared proudly conspicuous. Each barge was escorted by a light galley, termed a foist or wafter, manageable either by oar or sail as occasion demanded, and attached to its companion by a stout silken tow-line. In these galleys, besides the rowers, whose oars were shipped, and in readiness to be dropped, at an instant's notice, into the tide, and the men-at-arms, whose tall pikes, steel caps, and polished corslets flashed in the sunbeams, sat bands of minstrels provided with sackbuts, shalms, cornets, rebecs, and other forgotten musical instruments. The conduct of the whole squadron was entrusted to six officers, whose business it was to prevent confusion, and who, in the small swift wherries appointed to their use, rowed rapidly from place to place, endeavouring by threats and commands to maintain order, and keep off the crowd of boats and craft of all sorts hurrying towards them from every quarter of the river.

It was a brilliant and busy scene, and might be supposed a joyous and inspiriting one—more especially as the object which had called together this assemblage was the conveyance of a young and lovely sovereign to her throne within the Tower. But it was not so. Young and lovely as was that sovereign,—rich,—richer, perhaps, than any of her sex,—in endowments of mind and person, illustrious and royal in birth,—professing and supporting a faith then newly established throughout the country, and which it was feared, and with reason, might be greatly endangered, if not wholly subverted, if another and nearer claimant of the crown, the Princess Mary, had succeeded to the inheritance; still, with all these high recommendations,—though her rights were insisted upon by the ablest and most eloquent divines from the pulpit, though her virtues, her acquirements, and her beauty were the theme of every tongue;—as she was not FIRST in the succession, and, above all, as she had been invested with regal authority by one who, from his pride, was obnoxious to all men,—her father-in-law, the Duke of Northumberland,—the Lady Jane Dudley's accession was viewed by all ranks and all parties with mistrust and apprehension. In vain had the haughty duke brought her with a splendid cavalcade from Sion House to his own palace. No cheers greeted her arrival—no rejoicings

were made by the populace, but a sullen and ominous silence prevailed amongst those who witnessed her entrance into the capital. It is true that her youth and surpassing beauty excited the greatest interest. Murmurs of irrepressible admiration arose at her appearance; but these were immediately checked on the approach of Northumberland, who, following closely behind her, eyed the concourse as if he would enforce their applauses; and it was emphatically said, that in pity of the victim of his soaring ambition more tears were shed on that occasion than shouts were uttered. On the 9th of July, Lady Jane Dudley—better known by her maiden title of Lady Jane Grey—had been made acquainted with her exalted, but, as she herself (with a sad presentiment of calamity) pronounced it, her fatal destiny. Edward the Sixth had breathed his last three days previously. His death had been kept carefully concealed by Northumberland, who hoped, by despatching false messages, to have secured the persons of the princesses Mary and Elizabeth. But intelligence of her brother's death having been communicated to the latter, she avoided the snare; and the duke, finding further dissimulation useless, resolved at once to carry his plan into execution, and proclaim his daughter-in-law queen. With this view, and accompanied by several members of the privy council, he proceeded to Sion House, where she was then living in retirement, and announced to her that the late monarch had declared her by his letters-patent (an instrument which he had artfully obtained) his successor. Jane refused the proffered dignity, urging the prior claims of Edward's sisters, and adding, "I am not so young, nor so little read in the guiles of fortune, to suffer myself to be taken by them. If she enrich any, it is but to make them the subject of her spoil. If she raise others, it is but to pleasure herself with their ruins. What she adorned but yesterday, is to-day her pastime; and if I now permit her to adorn and crown me, I must to-morrow suffer her to crush and tear me to pieces. Nay, with what crown does she present me? A crown which has been violently and shamefully wrested from Catherine of Arragon, made more unfortunate by the punishment of Anne Boleyn, and others who wore it after her; and why then would you have me add my blood to theirs, and be the third victim from whom this fatal crown may be ravished, with the head that wears it?" In this forcible and feeling language she couched her refusal; and for some time she adhered to her resolution, until at length, her constancy being shaken by the solicitations of her relatives, and above all by

the entreaties of her husband, Lord Guilford Dudley, to whom she was passionately attached, she yielded a reluctant assent. On the following morning she was conveyed, as has been just stated, with great pomp to Durham House, in the Strand, where she received the homage of her subjects, partook of a magnificent banquet, and tarried sufficiently long to enable the duke to collect his retinue to conduct her in state to the Tower: it being then the custom for the monarchs of England to spend the first few days of their reign within this ancient fortress. It is with the moment of her departure for this palace and prison of crowned heads that this chronicle commences.

The advanced guard of the procession was formed by a troop of halberdiers dressed in striped hose of black and tawny, velvet caps decked at the side with silver roses, and doublets of murrey and blue cloth, embroidered on the front and at the back with the royal blazon, woven in gold. Their halbert staves were covered with crimson velvet, fastened with gilt nails, and ornamented with golden tassels. Filing off on the right and left, they formed two long lines, extending from the gateway of the palace to the foot of the plank communicating with the barge nearest the shore. A thick rayed cloth was then unfolded, and laid down between them by several attendants in the sumptuous liveries of the Duke of Northumberland. This done, a flourish of trumpets resounded from within; a lively prelude arose from the musicians on the water; and two ushers with white wands marched at a slow and stately pace from the portal. They were followed by an officer bearing the mace; after whom came another carrying the sword of state; then several sergeants of the city guard, in their full accoutrements, and with badges on their sleeves, then the garter king-at-arms in his tabard; then several knights of the Bath, each having a white lace on his sleeve; then their esquires; then the judges, in their robes of scarlet and coifs; then the Bishop of Ely, who, in his character of lord high chancellor, wore a robe of scarlet, open before, and purfled with minever; then the aldermen, likewise in cloaks of scarlet; the sheriffs; and, finally, the lord mayor, Sir George Beame, in a gown of crimson velvet, and wearing the collar of SS.

Sufficient time having been allowed for the embarkation of these important personages, who, with their attendants, filled several barges, another flourish of trumpets was heard, fresh symphonies resounded from the river, and the heads of the different civic companies, in their robes of state, descended and departed. Many an

eye tracked their course along the river, which flamed like a sheet of molten gold beneath its glittering burthens. Many an ear listened to the measured sweep of their oars, and the softening cadences of their minstrelsy; lingering, enchanted, on the sight and sound till both faded away in the distance. Still, though a thousand pulses beat high, and a thousand hearts throbbed, not an acclamation was raised, not a cap thrown in the air, not a scarf waved. The same silence that had prevailed during the morning prevailed now. Queen Jane, it was evident, was not the choice of her people.

Meanwhile, two venerable persons had presented themselves on the stair-head. These were Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, and Ridley, bishop of London. They were attired in the scarlet simar, and surplice with its snowy lawn sleeves, proper to their order, and were engaged in deep converse together. The austere course of life prescribed to, and pursued by, the fathers of the Reformed Church, had stamped itself in lines of unusual severity on their countenances. Their demeanour was grave and singularly dignified, and such as well beseemed their high ecclesiastical rank. Arrived at the last step, Cranmer raised his eyes, and, after glancing round as if in expectation of some greeting from the multitude, observed to his companion, "This silence of the people likes me not, my lord: disaffection, I fear, is abroad. This is not the way in which our good citizens are wont to receive a triumph such as his Grace of Northumberland has prepared."

"Your Grace is in the right," replied Ridley. "The assemblage before whom I pronounced a solemn exhortation this morning at St. Paul's Cross,—when I proved, as I trust, satisfactorily, that Mary and Elizabeth are excluded from the succession on the score of illegitimacy,—received my discourse with murmurs of disapprobation. Vainly did I tell them if they accepted Mary they would relapse into darkness and idolatry: vainly did I enlarge on our young queen's virtues, and show them that she was prepared to carry into effect the wise ordinations of her pious predecessor. They made no answer,—but departed, as men resolved not to be convinced of their error."

"These are signs indeed of troublous times," sighed Cranmer; "and, though it is not given to us to foresee the future, I cannot but fear that a season of bitter persecution of our Church is at hand. Heaven avert the day! Heaven preserve Queen Jane, who will prove our surest safeguard! Had Mary ruled——"

"Had that false bigot ruled," interrupted Ridley, frowning at the idea, "your Grace and I should, ere this, have changed places in the Tower with Gardiner and Bonner. But should what you fear come to pass; should evil times arise, and Rome and her abominations again prevail; should our Church need a martyr, she shall find one in me."

"And in me," rejoined Cranmer fervently.

While this was passing, twelve French gentlemen in splendid habiliments, consisting of pourpoints of white damask, barred with gold, short mantles of crimson velvet, lined with violet taffeta, and carnation-coloured hauts-de-chausses, took their way down the steps. These galliards, who formed the suite of M. Antoine de Noailles, ambassador from Henry the Second of France, were succeeded by a like number of Spanish cavaliers, the attendants of M. Simon Renard, who fulfilled the like high office for the Emperor Charles the Fifth. Dressed in suits of black velvet, entirely without ornament, the Spaniards differed as much from the airy and elegant Frenchmen in gravity and reserve of manner as in simplicity of apparel. Their leader, Simon Renard, was as plainly attired as his followers, his sole decoration being the Toison d'Or: but of all that brilliant assemblage, perhaps there was none so likely to arrest and rivet attention as this remarkable man; and as he is destined to play no inconsiderable part in this history, it may be worth while to take a narrower survey of his personal appearance. Somewhat above the middle height, and of a spare but muscular frame, he had a dark complexion, rendered yet more sombre in its colour from the contrast it presented to his grizzled beard and moustaches. His eye was black and flaming, his nose long and hooked, and he had a stern searching glance, which few could withstand. There was something mysterious both in his manner and character which made him universally dreaded; and as he never forgave an offence, nor scrupled at any means of gratifying his vengeance, it was not without reason that he was feared. A subtle politician and skilful diplomatist, high in the favour of the most powerful sovereign in Europe, with apparently inexhaustible funds at his command; inexorable in hatred, fickle in friendship, inconstant in affairs of gallantry, suspected of being mixed up in every political intrigue or conspiracy, Simon Renard had been for some time the terror and wonder of Edward's court, and had been regarded with suspicion and jealousy by Northumberland, who looked upon him as a dangerous opponent. During Edward's lifetime frequent quarrels had occurred between these two crafty statesmen; but

now, at this desperate conjuncture, the duke deemed it prudent to forget his animosity, and to conciliate his antagonist. More of a courtier, and not less of a diplomatist, but without the skill, the resolution, or the cunning of his brother ambassador, De Noailles could have been no match for Renard had they been opposed: and, indeed, his inferiority was afterwards signally manifested. But they were now united by common bonds of animosity: both were determined enemies of Northumberland—both resolved upon his overthrow, and that of the queen he had placed upon the throne.

No sooner had the ambassadors entered their barge, than, withdrawing out of earshot of their attendants, they commenced a conversation in a low tone.

"How long will this farce last, think you?" inquired De Noailles, with a laugh.

"Not a day—not an hour," rejoined Simon Renard, "if these suspicious and timorous English nobles will but act in concert, and confide in me."

"Confide in *you?*" said De Noailles, smiling. "They fear you more than Northumberland."

"They will not succeed without me," returned Renard coldly. "Mark me, De Noailles, I, Simon Renard, simple bailli of Amont in the Franche-Comté, and an unworthy representative of His Majesty Charles the Fifth, hold in my right hand the destiny of this fair land of England."

"Ha! ha! ha!" laughed De Noailles. "You have learnt to rhodomontade at the court of Madrid, I perceive, Monsieur le Bailli."

"This is no rhodomontade, messire," rejoined the other sternly; "were I to join with Northumberland and Suffolk, I could establish Jane upon the throne. Acting with the privy council, who, as you well know, are, like ourselves, the duke's secret enemies, I shall strike the sceptre from her grasp, and place it in the hand of Mary. Nay more, I will tell you that if I had not wished to ensure Northumberland's destruction, I would not have suffered him to proceed thus far. But he has now taken a step which nothing can retrieve."

"My hatred of him is as great as your own, M. Renard," observed De Noailles gravely; "and I shall rejoice as heartily as yourself, or any of his enemies, in his downfall. But I cannot blind myself to his power. Clinton, the Lord High Admiral, his fast friend, is in possession of the Tower, which is full of armed men and ammunition. The royal treasures are in his hands; the troops, the navy, are his—

and, as yet, the privy council have sanctioned all his decrees—have sworn obedience to Jane—have proclaimed Mary illegitimate, and deprived her of her inheritance."

"They shall eat their own words," replied Renard, in a sarcastic tone. "But it is time, De Noailles, to admit you to my full confidence. First swear to me, by the holy Evangelists, that I may trust you."

"I swear it," replied De Noailles, "provided," he added, smiling, "your scheme has nothing treasonable against my liege lord, Henry the Second."

"Judge for yourself," answered Renard. "There is a plot hatching against the life of Northumberland."

"Mortdieu!" exclaimed the French ambassador; "by whom?"

"To-night you shall meet the conspirators," replied Renard.

"Their names?" demanded De Noailles.

"It matters not," answered the other; "I am their leader. Will you make one of us?"

"Willingly," rejoined the Frenchman. "But how is the duke to be put to death?"

"By the headsman," replied Simon Renard. "He shall die the death of a traitor."

"You were ever mysterious, messire," observed De Noailles drily; "and you are now more mysterious than ever. But I will join your plot with all my heart. Pardieu! I should like to offer Northumberland's head to Queen Mary. It would be as acceptable as that of Cicero to Fulvia."

"My gift shall be yet more acceptable," rejoined Simon Renard sternly. "I will offer her the fairest and the wisest head in England—that of Queen Jane."

During this conference, the procession had been increased by several members of the privy council, consisting of the Earls of Arundel, Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, and Pembroke, the Lords Cobham and Rich, with divers other noble and honourable persons, among whom Sir William Cecil, principal secretary of state (afterwards, the great Lord Burghley), must not pass unnoticed. Pembroke and Cecil walked together; and, in spite of their forced composure, it was evident that both were ill at ease. As a brief halt took place amongst the foremost party, Cecil seized the arm of his companion, and whispered hurriedly in his ear, "We are lost, my lord. Your messengers to the queen have been arrested; so have my trusty

ervants, Alford and Cayewood. Luckily, their despatches are in
pher. But Northumberland's suspicions once aroused, his venge-
nce will not be slow to follow. There is yet time for escape. Can
re not frame some excuse for landing at your lordship's residence,
aynard's Castle? Once within the Tower, I tremble for our heads."

"My case is not so desperate as yours," returned the earl firmly;
but were it so, I would never fly while others are left to pay the
enalty of my cowardice. We have advanced too far to retreat—
nd, be the issue of this project what it may, I will not shrink from
. Simon Renard is leagued with us, and he alone is a match for
Northumberland, or for the fiend himself, if opposed to him. Be of
ood cheer. The day will yet be ours."

"Were I assured of Renard's sincerity," replied Cecil, "I might,
ndeed, feel more confidence. But I have detected too many of his
ecret practices—have had too much experience of his perfidy and
ouble-dealing, to place any faith in him."

"You wrong him," rejoined Pembroke; "by my soul you do!
s we proceed, I will give you proofs that will remove all apprehen-
ions of treachery on his part from your mind. He has proposed a
lan.—But of this anon—for, see! all, save ourselves, have entered
he barge. Do you mark how suddenly the weather has changed?
thunder-storm is gathering over the Tower. 'Tis a bad omen for
Northumberland."

"Or for us," rejoined Cecil gloomily.

The sudden change in the weather, here alluded to, was remarked
nd commented upon by many others besides the Earl of Pembroke:
nd by most it was regarded as an evil augury against the young
ueen. The sky had become overcast; the river, lately so smiling,
ow reflected only the sombre clouds that overshadowed it; while
eavy, leaden-coloured masses, arising in the north-east, behind the
Tower, seemed to threaten a speedy and severe storm in that quarter.
Alarmed by these signs, several of the more prudent spectators, who
referred a dry skin to the further indulgence of their curiosity, began
o urge their barks homewards. The majority of the assemblage,
owever, lingered; a glimpse of a queen so beautiful as Jane was re-
uted, appeared to them well worth a little personal inconvenience.

Meanwhile, a loud and prolonged trumpet-blast proclaimed the
pproach of the Duke of Northumberland. He was accompanied
y the Duke of Suffolk, the father of the queen. Nothing more
najestic can be conceived than the deportment of the former—nothing

more magnificent than his attire. His features, though haughty and disdainful, with a fierce expression about the mouth and eyes, were remarkably handsome and well-formed. His figure was tall and commanding, and there was something which is generally associated with the epithets chivalrous and picturesque in his appearance. John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, who by his genius and rare abilities as a statesman had elevated himself to the lofty position which he now held, could not be less in age than fifty. But he had none of the infirmity of years about him. His forehead was bald, but that only gave expanse to his noble countenance; his step was as firm as a young man's; his eye as keen and bright as that of an eagle. He was habited in a doublet of white satin, with a placard or front-piece of purple cloth of tissure, powdered with diamonds and edged with ermine. Over this he wore a mantle of cloth-of-silver, pounced with his cipher, lined with blue velvet, set with pearls and precious stones, and fastened with a jewelled clasp. From his neck was suspended the order of the Garter, while in his hand he carried the silver verder belonging to his office as grand-master of the realm. The Duke of Suffolk was scarcely less magnificently arrayed, in a doublet of black cloth-of-gold, and a cloak of crimson satin, flowered with gold, and ribanded with nets of silver. He also wore the order of the Garter. Suffolk was somewhat younger than his companion, of whom he stood, as indeed did all the other nobles, greatly in awe. He had well-formed features, a fine figure, a courtly air, and affable and conciliating manners; but though a man of unquestionable ability and courage, he wanted that discernment and active resolution which alone could have preserved him from the dangers and difficulties in which he was afterwards involved. His qualities have been admirably summed up by Holinshed, who describes him as "a man of high nobility by birth, and of nature to his friend gentle and courteous; more easy indeed to be led than was thought expedient, nevertheless stout and hardy; hasty and soon kindled, but pacified straight again, and sorry if in his heat aught had passed him otherwise than reason might seem to bear; upright and plain in his private dealings; no dissembler, nor well able to bear injuries; but yet forgiving and forgetting the same, if the party would but seem to acknowledge his fault and seek reconcilement; bountiful he was and very liberal; somewhat learned himself, and a great favourer of those that were learned, so that to many he showed himself a very Mæcenas; as free from covetousness, as devoid

of pride and disdainful haughtiness of mind, more regarding plain-meaning men than clawback flatterers." Such, as depicted by the honest old chronicler above-named, was Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, father of Queen Jane.

Just as the two dukes emerged from the portal, a slight commotion was heard in the outer court, and a valet, stepping forward, made a profound reverence to Northumberland, and presented him with a paper. The duke broke the silken thread and seal with which it was fastened, and ran his eye rapidly over its contents. His brow darkened for an instant, but as speedily cleared, and a smile of fierce satisfaction played upon his lips. "Traitors!" he ejaculated in an undertone, turning to Suffolk; "but I have them now; and, by God's precious soul! they shall not escape me."

"What new treason has come to light, brother?" demanded the Duke of Suffolk uneasily.

"Nothing new,—nothing but what I suspected. But their plots have taken a more dangerous and decided form," replied Northumberland sternly.

"You do not name the traitors,—but you speak of the privy council, I conclude?" observed Suffolk.

"Ay, brother, of the privy council. They are all *my* enemies,—*your* enemies,—the *queen's* enemies. This scroll warns me that a conspiracy is forming against my life."

"Heaven forbid!" ejaculated Suffolk. "Surely our English nobles are not turned assassins."

"The chief mover in the dark scheme is not an Englishman," returned Northumberland.

"It cannot be the light-hearted De Noailles. Ha! I have it: it is the plotting and perfidious Simon Renard."

"Your Grace is in the right," replied Northumberland; "it *is* Simon Renard."

"Who are his associates?" inquired Suffolk.

"As yet I know not," answered the other; "but I have netted them all, and, like the fowler, will spare neither bird of prey nor harmless songster. I have a trick shall test the true metal from the false. What think you, brother?—a letter has arrived from Mary to this false council, claiming the crown."

"Ha!" exclaimed Suffolk.

"It is here," continued Northumberland, pointing to a paper folded round his silver staff. "I shall lay it before them anon.

Before I depart, I must give orders for the proclamation. Bid the heralds come hither," he added to the attendant; who instantly departed, and returned a moment afterwards, followed by two heralds in their coats of arms. "Take this scroll," continued the duke, "and let the Queen's Highness be proclaimed by sound of trumpet at the cross at Charing, in Cheapside, and in Fleet Street. Take with you a sufficient guard, and if any murmuring ensue let the offenders be punished. Do you mark me?"

"We do, your Grace," replied the heralds, bowing. And, taking the proclamation, they departed on their behest,—while the duke, accompanied by Suffolk, entered his barge.

Preceded by two trumpeters, having their clarions richly dressed with fringed silk bandrols, displaying the royal arms; a captain of the guard, in a suit of scarlet bound with black velvet, and with a silver rose in his bonnet, next descended the stairs, and announced, in a loud and authoritative voice, that her Highness the Queen was about to embark; an intimation which, though received with no particular demonstration of enthusiasm or delight by the spectators, was, nevertheless, productive of considerable confusion among them. The more distant wherrymen, who had been hitherto resting tranquilly on their oars, in their anxiety to secure a better position for their fares now pressed eagerly forward; in consequence of which many violent collisions took place; great damage was sustained by the foremost boats, some being swamped and their owners plunged in the tide; while others, bereft of their oars, were swept away by the rapid current. Amid this tumult, much struggling and scuffling occurred; shrieks and oaths were uttered; and many blows from sword, dagger, and club were dealt, and requited with the heartiest good-will. Owing, however, to the exertions of the officers, no lives were lost. The drowning persons were picked up and carried ashore; and the disputants compelled to hold their peace, and reserve the adjustment of their differences to another and more favourable opportunity. By the time Jane appeared, all was comparatively quiet. But the incident had not tended to improve the temper of the crowd, or create a stronger feeling in her favour. Added to this, the storm seemed fast advancing, and ready to burst over their heads; the sky grew darker each moment; and when a second discharge of ordnance was fired from the palace walls, and rolled sullenly along the river, it was answered by a distant peal of thunder. In spite of all these adverse circumstances, no delay occurred in

ne procession. A magnificent barge, with two large banners, eaten with the royal arms, planted on the foreship, approached ne strand. Its sides were hung with metal scutcheons, alternately mblazoned with the cognizances of the queen and her consort; and s decks covered with the richest silks and tissues. It was attended y two smaller galleys—one of which, designated the Bachelor's arge, was appropriated to the younger sons of the nobility: the ther was devoted to the maids of honour. In the latter was placed quaint device, intended to represent a mount with a silver tree pringing from it, on which was perched a dove with a circlet of iamonds around its neck, bearing an inscription in honour of the ueen, and a crown upon its head. No sooner had the royal barge aken up its position, than a train of twenty gentlemen, in doublets f black velvet and with chains of gold, stepped towards it. They vere followed by six pages in vests of cloth-of-gold, after whom ame the Earl of Northampton, lord high chamberlain, bare-headed, nd carrying a white wand; and after the chamberlain appeared he Lady Herbert, younger sister of the queen, a beautiful blonde, vith soft blue eyes and silken tresses, accompanied by the Lady Hastings, younger sister of Lord Guilford Dudley, a sprightly orunette, with large orient orbs, black as midnight, and a step proud s that of a Juno. Both these lovely creatures—neither of whom had attained her fifteenth year—had been married at the end of May —then, as now, esteemed an unlucky month,—on the same day that he nuptials of the Lady Jane Grey took place. Of these three mariages there was not one but was attended with fatal consequences.

Immediately behind her sisters, with the laps of her dress supported by the Bishops of Rochester and Winchester, and her train, which was of great length and corresponding magnificence, borne y her mother, the Duchess of Suffolk, walked Queen Jane. Whatever disinclination she might have previously shown to undertake he dangerous and difficult part she had assumed; however reluctantly she had accepted the sovereignty; nothing of misgiving or rresolution was now to be discerned. Her carriage was majestic; ner look lofty, yet tempered with such sweetness, that while it commanded respect, it ensured attachment. Her attire—for the only point upon which Jane did not conform to the rigid notions of early religious reformers was in regard to dress—was gorgeous in the extreme; and never, assuredly, was rich costume bestowed upon a more faultlessly beautiful person. Her figure was tall and slight,

but exquisitely formed, and gave promise that when she attained the full maturity of womanhood—she had only just completed her sixteenth year, and (alas !) never *did* attain maturity—her charms would be without a rival. In mental qualifications Jane was equally gifted. And if it is to be lamented that her beauty, like an opening flower, was rudely plucked and scattered to the breezes, how much more must it be regretted that such faculties as she possessed should have been destroyed before they were fully developed, and the fruit they might have produced lost for ever ! Reared in the seclusion of Bradgate, in Leicestershire, Jane Grey passed hours which other maidens of her tender age are accustomed to devote to amusement or rest, in the severest study ; and, long before she was called upon to perform the arduous duties of her brief life, she had acquired a fund of knowledge such as the profoundest scholars seldom obtain. If this store of learning did little for the world, it did much for herself :—it taught her a philosophy that enabled her to support, with the constancy of a martyr, her after trials. At the moment of her presentation to the reader, Jane was in all the flush and excitement of her new dignity. Everything around her was dazzling and delusive ; but she was neither dazzled nor deluded. She estimated her position at its true value ; saw through its hollowness and unsubstantiality ; and, aware that she only grasped the shadow of a sceptre, and bore the semblance of a crown, suffered neither look nor gesture to betray her emotions. Her dress consisted of a gown of cloth-of-gold raised with pearls, a stomacher blazing with diamonds and other precious stones, and a surcoat of purple velvet bordered with ermine. Her train was of purple velvet upon velvet, likewise furred with ermine, and embroidered with various devices in gold. Her slender and swan-like throat was encircled with a carcanet of gold set with rubies and pearls, from which a single and almost priceless pearl depended. Her head-dress consisted of a coif of velvet of the peculiar form then in vogue, adorned with rows of pearls, and confined by a circlet of gold. At her right walked Lord Guilford Dudley—a youthful nobleman, who inherited his father's manly beauty and chivalrous look, with much of his ambition and haughtiness, but without any of his cunning and duplicity, or of his genius. He was superbly attired in white cloth-of-gold, and wore a collar of diamonds. Behind the queen marched a long train of high-born dames, damsels, youthful nobles, pages, knights, esquires, and ushers, until the rear-guard was brought up by a second detachment of halberdiers. Prepared as the mass of the assemblage

were to evidence their dissatisfaction by silence, an involuntary burst of applause hailed her approach, and many, who thought it a sort of disloyalty to Mary to welcome a usurper, could not refuse to join in the cheers.

At the moment Jane was crossing the railed plank leading to her galley, a small wherry, rowed by a young man of slight sinewy frame, clad in a doublet of coarse brown serge, and wearing a flat felt cap, on which a white cross was stitched, shot with marvellous rapidity from out the foremost line of boats, and, in spite of all opposition, passed between the state barges, and drew up at her feet. Before the daring intruder could be removed, an old woman, seated in the stern of the boat, arose and extended her arms towards Jane. She was dressed in mean attire, with her grey locks gathered beneath an ancient three-cornered coif; but her physiognomy was striking, and her manner seemed far above her lowly condition. Fixing an imploring glance on the queen, she cried—"A boon! a boon!"

"It is granted," replied Jane, in a kind tone, and pausing. "What would you?"

"Preserve you," rejoined the old woman. "Go not to the Tower."

"And wherefore not, good dame?" inquired the queen.

"Ask me not," returned the old woman,—her figure dilating, her eye kindling, and her gesture becoming almost that of command, as she spoke,—"Ask me not; but take my warning. Again I say—Go not to the Tower. Danger lurks therein,—danger to you—your husband—and to all you hold dear. Return, while it is yet time; return to the retirement of Sion House—to the solitudes of Bradgate. Put off those royal robes—restore the crown to her from whom you wrested it, and a long and happy life shall be yours. But set foot within that galley—enter the gates of the Tower—and another year shall not pass over your head."

"Guards!" cried Lord Guilford Dudley, advancing and motioning to his attendants—"remove this beldame and her companion, and place them in arrest."

"Have patience, my dear lord," said Jane, in a voice so sweet that it was impossible to resist it—"the poor woman is distraught."

"No, lady, I am not distraught," rejoined the old woman, "though I have suffered enough to make me so."

"Can I relieve your distresses?" inquired Jane kindly.

"In no other way than by following my caution," answered the old woman. "I want nothing but a grave."

"Who are you that dare to hold such language as this to your queen?" demanded Lord Guilford Dudley angrily.

"I am Gunnora Braose," replied the old woman, fixing a withering glance upon him, "nurse and foster-mother to Henry Seymour, Duke of Somerset, lord protector of England, who perished on the scaffold by the foul practices of your father."

"Woman," rejoined Lord Guilford, in a menacing tone, "be warned by me. You speak at the peril of your life."

"I know it," replied Gunnora; "but that shall not hinder me. If I succeed in saving that fair young creature, whom your father's arts have placed in such fearful jeopardy, from certain destruction, I care not what becomes of me. My boldness, I am well assured, will be fearfully visited upon me, and upon my grandson at my side. But were it the last word I had to utter,—were this boy's life," she added, laying her hand on the youth's shoulder, who arose at the touch, "set against hers, I would repeat my warning."

"Remove your cap in presence of the queen, knave," cried one of the halberdiers, striking off the young man's cap with his staff.

"She is not my queen," rejoined the youth boldly. "I am for Queen Mary, whom Heaven and Our Lady preserve!"

"Peace, Gilbert!" cried Gunnora authoritatively.

"Treason! treason!" exclaimed several voices—"down with them."

"Do them no injury," interposed Jane, waving her hand; "let them depart freely. Set forward, my lords."

"Hear me, sovereign lady, before I am driven from you," cried the old woman, in accents of passionate supplication—"hear me, I implore you. You are going to a prison, not a palace. Look at yon angry sky from which the red lightning is flashing. A moment since it was bright and smiling; at your approach it has become black and overcast. It is an omen not to be despised."

"Hence!" cried Lord Guilford.

"And you, Lord Guilford Dudley," continued Gunnora, in a stern tone,—"you, who have added your voice to that of your false father, to induce your bride to accept the crown—think not you will ever rule this kingdom,—think not the supreme authority will be yours. You are a puppet in your father's hands; and when you have served his turn, he will cast you aside—or deal with you as he dealt with Lord Seymour of Sudley,—with the lord protector, *by the axe*, —or as he dealt with his sovereign, Edward the Sixth, *by poison*."

'This passeth all endurance," exclaimed Lord Guilford ;—"away
h her to prison."

'Not so, my dear lord," said Queen Jane. "See you not that
supposed wrongs have turned her brain? She is faithful to the
mory of the lord protector. If my reign prove as brief as she
uld have me believe it will be, it shall never be marked by severity.
first act shall be one of clemency. Take this ring, my poor
man," she added, detaching a brilliant from her taper finger,
nd when you need a friend apply to Queen Jane."

Gunnora received the costly gift with a look of speechless grati-
e; the tears started to her eyes, and she sank upon her knees in
boat, burying her face in her hands. In this state she was rowed
ftly away by her grandson, while the loudest shouts were raised
the munificence and mercy of Jane, who was not sorry to hide
self behind the silken curtains of her barge.

At this moment a loud and rattling peal of thunder burst overhead.
Seated beneath a canopy of state, supported by the richest silken
hions, and with her tiny feet resting upon a velvet footstool,
orned with her cipher and that of her husband interwoven with
e-knots, Jane proceeded along the river; her heart oppressed with
rs and forebodings, to which she gave no utterance, but which the
rm now raging around with frightful violence was not calculated
allay. The thunder was awfully loud; the lightning almost in-
portably vivid; but fortunately for those exposed to the tempest,
vas unattended with rain. Lord Guilford Dudley was unremitting
his assiduity to his lovely consort, and bitterly reproached himself
allowing her to set forth at such a season. As they approached
t part of the river from which the noble old gothic cathedral of
Paul's—one of the finest structures in the world, and destroyed,
s almost needless to say, by the Fire of London, when it was suc-
ded by the present pile—was best seen, Jane drew aside the cur-
ns of her barge, and gazed with the utmost admiration upon the
gnificent fane. The storm seemed to hang over its square and
ssive tower, and flashes of forked lightning of dazzling brightness
peared to shoot down each instant upon the body of the edifice.

"Like me, it is threatened," Jane mentally ejaculated; "and
haps the blow that strikes me may strike also the religion of my
ntry. Whatever betide me, Heaven grant that that noble pile
y never again be polluted by the superstitious ceremonies and
latries of Rome!"

Viewed from the Thames, London, even in our own time, presents many picturesque and beautiful points; but at the period to which this chronicle refers, it must have presented a thousand more. Then, gardens and stately palaces adorned its banks; then, the spires and towers of the churches shot into an atmosphere unpolluted by smoke; then, the houses with their fanciful gables, and vanes, and tall twisted chimneys, invited and enchained the eye; then, the streets, of which a passing glimpse could be caught, were narrow and intricate; then, there was the sombre, dungeon-like stronghold already alluded to, called Baynard's Castle; the ancient tavern of the Three Cranes in the Still-yard; and, above all, the Bridge, even then old, with its gateways, towers, drawbridges, houses, mills, and chapel, enshrined like a hidden and cherished faith within its inmost heart. All this has passed away. But if we have no old St. Paul's, no old London Bridge, no quaint and picturesque old fabrics, no old and frowning castles, no old taverns, no old wharfs—if we have none of these, we have still THE TOWER; and to that grand relic of antiquity, well worth all the rest, we shall, without further delay, proceed.

Having passed beneath the narrow arches of London Bridge, the houses on which were crowded with spectators, and the windows hung with arras and rich carpets, the royal barge drew up at the distance of a bow-shot from the Tower. Jane again drew aside the curtain, and when she beheld the sullen ramparts of the fortress over which arose its lofty citadel (the White Tower), with its weather-whitened walls relieved against the dusky sky, and looking like the spectre of departed greatness—her firmness for an instant forsook her, and the tears involuntarily started to her eyes. But the feeling was transient; and more stirring emotions were quickly aroused by the deafening roar of ordnance which broke from the batteries, and which was instantly answered from the guns of several ships lying at anchor near them. By this time, the storm had in a great measure subsided; the thunder had become more distant, and the lightning only flashed at long intervals. Still the sky had an ominous appearance, and the blue electric atmosphere in which the pageant was enveloped gave it a ghostly and unsubstantial look. Meanwhile the lord mayor and his suite, the bishops, the privy council, the ambassadors, and the Dukes of Northumberland and Suffolk, having disembarked, the wafter having the charge of the royal galley drew it towards the land. Another "marvellous great shot," as it is described, was then fired, and amid flourishes of trumpets, peals o

dnance, and ringing of bells, Jane landed. Here, however, as retofore, she was coldly received by the citizens, who hovered ound in boats,—and here, as if she was destined to receive her al warning, the last sullen peal of thunder marked the moment nen she set her foot on the ground. The same preparations had en made for her landing as for her embarkation. Two lines of lberdiers were drawn up alongside the platform, and between them as laid a carpet similar to that previously used. Jane walked in e same state as before,—her train supported by her mother,—and tended on her right hand by her husband, behind whom came his quire, the young and blooming Cuthbert Cholmondeley.

Where there are so many claimants for attention, it is impossible particularise all; and we must plead this as an apology for not troducing this gallant at an earlier period. To repair the omission, may now be stated that Cuthbert Cholmondeley was a younger anch of an old Cheshire family; that he was accounted a perfect odel of manly beauty; and that he was attired upon the present casion in a doublet of white satin slashed with blue, which disayed his slight but symmetrical figure to the greatest advantage.

Proceeding along the platform by the side of a low wall which arded the southern moat, Jane passed under a narrow archway rmed by a small embattled tower connected with an external range walls facing Petty Wales. She next traversed part of the space tween what was then called the Bulwark Gate and the Lion's ate, and which was filled with armed men, and passing through e postern, crossed a narrow stone bridge. This brought her to a rong portal, flanked with bastions, and defended by a double portllis, at that time designated the Middle Tower. Here Lord inton, Constable of the Tower, with the lieutenant, the gentleman orter, and a company of warders, advanced to meet her. By them e was conducted with much ceremony over another stone bridge, th a drawbridge in the centre, crossing the larger moat, to a second rong barbican, similarly defended and in all other respects reseming the first, denominated the Gate Tower. As she approached is portal, she beheld through its gothic arch a large assemblage, nsisting of all the principal persons who had assisted at the previous remonial, drawn up to receive her. As soon as she emerged from e gateway with her retinue, the members of the council bent the ee before her. The Duke of Northumberland offered her the keys the Tower, while the Marquess of Winchester, lord treasurer,

tendered her the crown. At this proud moment all Jane's fears were forgotten, and she felt herself in reality a queen. At this moment, also, her enemies, Simon Renard and De Noailles, resolved upon her destruction. At this moment Cuthbert Cholmondeley, who was placed a little to the right of the Queen, discovered, amid the bystanders behind one of the warders, a face so exquisitely beautiful, and a pair of eyes of such witchery, that his heart was instantly captivated; and at this moment, also, another pair of very jealous-looking eyes, peering out of a window in the tower adjoining the gateway, detected what was passing between the youthful couple below, and inflamed their owner with a fierce and burning desire of revenge.

II.

Of the Indignity shown to the Privy Council by the Duke of Northumberland; and of the Resolution taken by Simon Renard to avenge them.

When the ceremonial at the Tower gate was ended, Queen Jane was conducted by the Duke of Northumberland to an ancient range of buildings, standing at the south-east of the fortress, between the Lanthorn Tower, now swept away, and the Salt Tower. This structure, which has long since disappeared, formed the palace of the old monarchs of England, and contained the royal apartments. Towards it Jane proceeded between closely-serried ranks of archers and arquebusiers, armed with long bows and calivers. The whole line of fortifications, as she passed along, bristled with partizans and pikes. The battlements and turrets of St. Thomas's Tower, beneath which yawned the broad black arch spanning the Traitor's Gate, was planted with culverins and sakers; while a glimpse through the grim portal of the Bloody Tower,—which, with its iron teeth, seemed ever ready to swallow up the victims brought through the fatal gate opposite it,—showed that the vast area and green in front of the White Tower was filled with troops. All these defensive preparations, ostentatiously displayed by Northumberland, produced much of the effect he desired upon the more timorous of his adversaries. There were others, however, who regarded the exhibition as an evidence of weakness rather than power; and amongst these was Simon Renard. "Our duke, I see," he remarked to his companion, De Noailles,

ears Mary more than he would have us believe. The crown that quires so much guarding cannot be very secure. Ah well! he has tered the Tower by the great gate to-day; but if he ever quits it," added, glancing significantly at the dark opening of Traitor's ate, which they were then passing, "his next entrance shall be by nder steps."

Jane, meanwhile, had approached the ancient palace with her train. s arched Gothic doorway was guarded by three gigantic warders, others, who, claiming direct descent from the late monarch, Harry e Eighth, were nicknamed by their companions, from their extraordinary stature, Og, Gog, and Magog. Og, the eldest of the three, as the exact image, on a large scale, of his royal sire. By their le, as if for the sake of contrast, with an immense halbert in his nd, and a look of swelling importance, rivalling that of the frog in e fable, stood a diminutive but full-grown being, not two feet high, essed in the garb of a page. This mannikin, who, besides his gmy figure, had a malicious and ill-favoured countenance, with a ock head of yellow hair, was a constant attendant upon the giants, d an endless source of diversion to them. Xit—for so was the dwarf med—had been found, when an infant, and scarcely bigger than a umb, one morning at Og's door, where he was placed in the fragent of a blanket, probably out of ridicule. Thrown thus upon his mpassion, the good-humoured giant adopted the tiny foundling, and became, as has been stated, a constant attendant and playmate—, more properly, plaything—of himself and his brethren. Unable to press a smile at the ludicrous dignity of the dwarf, who, advancing few steps towards her, made her a profound salutation as she passed, d bade her welcome in a voice as shrill as a child's treble; nor less ruck with the herculean frames and huge stature of his companions, they were all nearly eight feet high, though Magog exceeded his ethren by an inch;—Jane ascended a magnificent oaken staircase, aversed a long gallery, and entered a spacious but gloomy-looking ll, lighted by narrow gothic windows filled with stained glass, and ng with tarnished cloth-of-gold curtains and faded arras. The rniture was cumbrous, though splendid,—much of it belonging to e period of Henry the Seventh, though some of it dated as far back the reign of Edward the Third, when John of France was detained prisoner within the Tower, and feasted by his royal captor within is very chamber. The walls being of great thickness, the windows d deep embrasures, and around the upper part of the room ran a

gallery. It was in precisely the same state as when occupied by Henry the Eighth, whose portrait, painted by Holbein, was placed over the immense chimney-piece; and as Jane gazed around, and thought how many monarchs had entered this room before her, full of hope and confidence,—how with all their greatness they had passed away,—she became so powerfully affected, that she trembled, and could with difficulty support herself. Remarking her change of colour, and conjecturing the cause, Northumberland begged her to retire for a short time, to repose herself before she proceeded to the council-chamber within the White Tower, where her presence was required on business of the utmost moment. Gladly availing herself of the suggestion, Jane, attended by her mother and her dames of honour, withdrew into an inner chamber. On her departure, several of the privy-councillors advanced towards the duke, but, after returning brief answers to their questions in a tone calculated to cut short any attempt at conversation, he motioned towards him two ushers, and despatched them on different errands. He then turned to the Duke of Suffolk, who was standing by his side, and was soon engaged in deep and earnest discourse with him. Aware that they were suspected, and alarmed for their safety, the conspiring nobles took counsel together as to the course they should pursue. Some were for openly defying Northumberland,—some for a speedy retreat,—some for the abandonment of their project,—while others, more confident, affirmed that the duke would not dare to take any severe measures, and, therefore, there was no ground for apprehension. Amid these conflicting opinions, Simon Renard maintained his accustomed composure. "It is plain," he said to the group around him, "that the duke's suspicions are awakened, and that he meditates some reprisal. What it is will presently be seen. But trust in me, and you shall yet wear your heads upon your shoulders."

At the expiration of a quarter of an hour, the Queen, who had been summoned by Lord Guilford Dudley, reappeared. The great door was then instantly thrown open by two officials with white wands, and, attended by Northumberland, to whom she gave her hand, traversing a second long gallery, she descended a broad flight of steps, and entered upon another range of buildings, which has since shared the fate of the old palace, but which then, extending in a northerly direction, and flanked on the right by a fortification denominated the Wardrobe Tower, connected the royal apartments with the White Tower. Taking her way through various halls

ambers, and passages in this pile, Jane at length arrived at the t of a wide stone staircase, on mounting which she found herself a large and lofty chamber, with a massive roof crossed and supted by ponderous beams of timber. This room, which was nated within the White Tower, and which Jane was apprised adned the council-chamber, was filled with armed men. Smiling this formidable assemblage, Northumberland directed the Queen vards a circular-arched opening in the wall on the right, and led into a narrow vaulted gallery formed in the thickness of the wall. few steps brought them to another narrow gallery, branching off the left, along which they proceeded. Arrived at a wide opening the wall, a thick curtain was then drawn aside by two attendants, l Jane was ushered into the council-chamber. The sight which t her gaze was magnificent beyond description. The vast hall, embling in all respects the antechamber she had just quitted, cept that it was infinitely more spacious, with its massive roof ng with banners, and its wooden pillars decorated with velvet and estry, was crowded to excess with all the principal persons and ir attendants who had formed her retinue in her passage along river, grouped according to their respective ranks. At the upper l of the chamber, beneath a golden canopy, was placed the throne; the right of which stood the members of the privy council, and the left the bishops. Opposite to the throne, at the lower exmity of the room, the walls were hung with a thick curtain of ck velvet, on which was displayed a large silver scutcheon charged h the royal blazon. Before this curtain was drawn up a line of uebusiers, each with a caliver upon his shoulder.

No sooner was the Queen seated, than Northumberland, who had ced himself at the foot of the throne, prostrated himself, and beght her permission to lay before the lords of the council a despatch, received from the Lady Mary; which being accorded, he arose, l, turning towards them, unfolded a paper, and addressed them stern tone, as follows:—"My lords," he began, "it will scarcely prise you to be informed that the Lady Mary, in the letter I here d, given under her signet, and dated from Kenninghall in Norfolk, s claim to the imperial crown of this realm, and requires and rges you, of your allegiance, which you owe to her, and to none er,—it is so written, my lords,—to employ yourselves for the our and surety of her person only; and furthermore, to cause her t and title to the crown and government of the realm to be pro-

claimed within the city of London and other places, as to your wisdoms shall seem good. Now, my lords, what say you? What answer will you make to these insolent demands—to these idle and imaginary claims?"

"None whatever," replied the Earl of Pembroke; "we will treat them with the scorn they merit."

"That may not be, my lord," observed Queen Jane; "your silence will be misconstrued."

"Ay, marry will it," rejoined Northumberland, glancing fiercely at the earl; "and your advice, my lord of Pembroke, savours strongly of disloyalty. I will tell you how you shall answer this misguided lady. You shall advertise her, firstly, that on the death of our sovereign lord, Edward the Sixth, Queen Jane became invested and possessed with the just and right title in the imperial crown of this realm, not only by good order of ancient laws, but also by our late sovereign lord's letters patent, signed with his own hand, and sealed with the great seal of England, in presence of the most part of the nobles, councillors, judges, and divers other grave and sage personages, assenting to and subscribing the same. You shall next tell her, that having sworn allegiance to Queen Jane, you can offer it to no other, except you would fall into grievous and unspeakable enormities. You shall also remind her, that by the divorce made between the king of famous memory, King Henry the Eighth, and the Lady Catherine her mother, confirmed by sundry acts of parliament yet in force, she was justly made illegitimate and unheritable to the crown of this realm. And lastly, you shall require her to surcease, by any pretence, to vex and molest our sovereign lady Queen Jane, or her subjects from their true faith and allegiance unto her grace. This, my lords, is the answer you shall return."

"We will consider of it," cried several voices.

"Your decision must be speedy," returned the duke scornfully; "a messenger waits without, to convey your reply to the Lady Mary. And to spare your lordships any trouble in penning the despatch, I have already prepared it."

"Prepared it!" ejaculated Cecil.

"Ay, prepared it," repeated the duke. "It is here," he added, producing a parchment, fairly enough written, "and only lacking your lordships' signatures. Will it please you, Sir William Cecil, or your my lord of Pembroke, or you, Shrewsbury, to cast an eye over it, to see whether it differs in aught from what I have counselled as

tting answer to Mary's insolent message? You are silent; then I ıay conclude you are satisfied."

"Your grace concludes more than you have warrant for," rejoined ıe Earl of Pembroke; "I am *not* satisfied, nor will I subscribe ıat letter."

"Nor I," added Cecil.

"Nor I," repeated several others.

"We shall see," returned Northumberland: "bring pen and ink," e added, motioning to an attendant, by whom his commands were ıstantly obeyed. "Your Grace of Canterbury," he continued, ldressing Cranmer, "will sign it first. 'Tis well. And now, my ·ord Marquess of Winchester, your signature; my Lord Bedford, ɔurs; now yours, Northampton; yours, my Lord Chancellor; next, shall attach my own; and now yours, brother of Suffolk. You ee, my lords," he said, with a bitter smile, "you will be well kept ı countenance."

While this was passing, Simon Renard, who stood among the ırong of privy-councillors, observed in a whisper to those nearest im,—"If this despatch is signed and sent forth, Mary's hopes are ıined. She will suspect some treachery on the part of her friends, ıd immediately embark for France, which is what Northumberland esires to accomplish."

"His scheme shall be defeated, then," replied Pembroke; "it ever shall be signed."

"Be not too sure of that," rejoined Renard, with a scarcely-ɛpressed sneer.

"And now, my lord of Arundel," said the duke, taking the ɔcument from Suffolk, "we tarry for your signature."

"Then your grace must tarry still longer," replied Arundel ıllenly, "for I am in no mood to furnish it."

"Ha!" exclaimed Northumberland fiercely,—but, instantly ıecking himself, he turned to the next peer, and continued, "I ·ill pass on, then, to you, Lord Shrewsbury. I am assured of *your* ɔyalty. What! do you, too, desert your queen? God's mercy, my ɔrd, I have been strangely mistaken in you. Pembroke, you can ɔw prove I was in error. You fold your arms—'tis well! I under-and you. Rich, Huntingdon, Darcy, I appeal to you. My lords! ıy lords! you forget to whom you owe allegiance. Sir Thomas heney,—do you not hear me speak to you, Sir Thomas? Cecil, ıy politic, crafty Cecil,—a few strokes of your pen is all I ask, and

those you refuse me. Gates, Petre, Cheke,—will none of you move? will none sign?"

"None," answered Pembroke.

"It is false," cried Northumberland imperiously; "you shall *all* sign,—*all!* vile, perjured traitors that you are! I will have your hands to this paper, or, by God's precious soul! I will seal it with your blood. Now, will you obey?"

There was a stern, deep silence.

"Will you obey him?" demanded Renard, in a mocking whisper.

"No," answered Pembroke fiercely.

"Guards!" cried Northumberland, "advance and attach their persons."

The command was instantly obeyed by the arquebusiers, who marched forward and surrounded them.

Jane fixed an inquiring look upon Northumberland, but she spoke not.

"What next?" demanded Pembroke, in a loud voice.

"The block," replied Northumberland.

"The block!" exclaimed Jane, rising, while the colour forsook her cheek. "Oh! no, my lord,—no."

"But I say yea," returned the duke peremptorily. "'Fore Heaven! these rebellious lords think I am as fearful of shedding blood as they are of shedding ink. But they shall find they are mistaken. Away with them to instant execution!"

"Your grace cannot mean this!" cried Jane, horror-stricken.

"They shall have five minutes for reflection," returned the duke sternly. "After that time, nothing shall save them."

An earnest consultation was held among the council. Three minutes had expired. The duke beckoned a sergeant of the guard towards him.

"You had better sign," whispered Simon Renard; "I will find some means of communicating with her highness."

"We have reflected," cried the Earl of Pembroke, "and will do your grace's behests."

"It is well," answered Northumberland. "Set them free."

As soon as the guard had withdrawn, the council advanced, and each, in turn, according to his degree, subscribed the despatch. This done, Northumberland delivered it to an officer, enjoining him to give it instantly to the messenger, with orders to the latter to ride for his life, and not to draw bridle till he reached Kenninghall.

"And now," continued the duke, addressing another officer, let the gates of the Tower be closed, the drawbridges raised, and uffer none to go forth, on pain of death, without my written order."

"Diable!" exclaimed De Noailles, shrugging his shoulders.

"Prisoners!" cried several of the privy-councillors.

"You are the queen's guests, my lords," observed the duke drily.

"Do you agree to my scheme now?" asked Renard, in a deep hisper. "Do you consent to Northumberland's assassination?"

"I do," replied Pembroke. "But who will strike the blow?"

"I will find the man," answered Renard.

These words, though uttered under the breath of the speakers, eached the ears of Cuthbert Cholmondeley.

Shortly afterwards, the council broke up; and Jane was conducted ith much state to the royal apartments.

III.

f the Three Giants of the Tower, Og, Gog, and Magog; of Xit, the Dwarf; of the Fair Cicely; of Peter Trusbut, the Pantler, and Potentia his Wife; of Hairun the Bearward, Ribald the Warder, Mauger the Headsman, and Nightgall the Jailer; and of the Pleasant Pastime held in the Stone Kitchen.

UTHBERT CHOLMONDELEY, it may be remembered, was greatly ruck by a beautiful damsel, whom he discovered among the crowd uring the ceremonial at the Gate Tower; and, as faithful chroniclers, e are bound to state that the impression was mutual, and that if e was charmed with the lady, she was not less pleased with him. otwithstanding her downcast looks, the young esquire was not so experienced in feminine arts as to be unconscious of the conquest e had made. During the halt at the gate, he never withdrew his es from her for a single moment, and when he was reluctantly mpelled to move forward with the procession, he cast many a ngering look behind. As the distance lengthened between them, e courage of the damsel seemed to revive; she raised her head, d before her admirer had reached the extremity of the lofty wall asking the lieutenant's lodgings, he perceived her gazing fixedly er him. She held by the hand a little curly-haired boy, whom olmondeley concluded must be her brother,—and he was perplex-

ing himself as to her rank,—for though her beauty was of the highest order, and her lineaments such as might well belong to one of high birth, her attire seemed to bespeak her of no exalted condition,—when an incident occurred which changed the tenour of his thoughts, and occasioned him not a little uneasiness. While she remained with her eyes fixed upon him, a tall man in a dark dress rushed, with furious gestures and an inflamed countenance, out of the gateway leading to the inner line of fortifications on the left, and shaking his hand menacingly at the esquire, forced her away. Cholmondeley saw her no more; but the imploring look which she threw at him as she disappeared produced so powerful an effect upon his feelings that it was with difficulty he could prevent himself from flying to her assistance. So absorbed was he by this idea, that he could think of nothing else;—the pageant, at which he was assisting, lost all interest for him, and amid the throng of court beauties who surrounded him, he beheld only the tender blue eyes, the light satin tresses, the ravishing countenance, and sylph-like person of the unknown maiden. Nor could he exclude from his recollection the figure of the tall dark man; and he vainly questioned himself as to the tie subsisting between him and the damsel. Could he be her father? Though his age might well allow of such a supposition, there was no family resemblance to warrant it. Her husband?—that he was scarcely disposed to admit. Her lover?—he trembled with jealous rage at the idea. In this perplexity, he bethought himself of applying for information to one of the warders; and, accordingly, he addressed himself to Magog, who, with Xit, happened to be standing near him. Describing the damsel, he inquired of the giant whether he knew anything of her.

"Know her!" rejoined Magog, "ay, marry, do I. Who that dwells within this fortress knows not fair Mistress Cicely, the Rose of the Tower, as she is called? She is daughter to Dame Potentia Trusbut, wife of Peter the Pantler——"

"A cook's daughter!" exclaimed Cholmondeley, all his dreams of high-born beauty vanishing at once.

"Nay, I ought rather to say," returned the giant, noticing the young man's look of blank disappointment, and guessing the cause, "that she *passes* for his daughter."

"I breathe again," murmured Cholmondeley.

"Her real birth is a mystery," continued Magog; "or, if the secret is known at all, it is only to the worthy pair who have adopted

r. She is said to be the offspring of some illustrious and ill-fated
ly, who was imprisoned within the Tower, and died in one of its
ngeons, after giving birth to a female child, during the reign of our
nous king, Harry the Eighth," and he reverently doffed his bonnet
he pronounced his sire's name; "but I know nothing of the truth
falsity of the story, and merely repeat it because you seem curious
out her."

"Your intelligence delights me," replied Cholmondeley, placing
noble in his hand. "Can you bring me where I can obtain further
ght of her?"

"Ay, and speech too, worshipful sir, if you desire it," replied the
ant, a smile illuminating his ample features. "When the evening
nquet is over, and my attendance at the palace is no longer re-
ired, I shall repair to the Stone Kitchen at Master Trusbut's
velling, where a supper is provided for certain of the warders and
her officers of the Tower, to which I and my brethren are invited,
d if it please you to accompany us, you are almost certain to be-
old her."

Cholmondeley eagerly embraced the offer, and it was next arranged
at the dwarf should summon him at the proper time.

"If your worship requires a faithful emissary to convey a letter or
ken to the fair damsel," interposed Xit, "I will undertake the
fice."

"Fail not to acquaint me when your master is ready," replied
holmondeley, "and I will reward you. There is one question,"
e continued, addressing Magog, "which I have omitted to ask.—
ho is the tall dark man who seems to exercise such strange control
er her? Can it be her adoptive father, the pantler?"

"Of a surety no," replied the giant, grinning; "Peter Trusbut is
ither a tall man nor a dark; but is short, plump, and rosy, as
seems his office. The person to whom your worship alludes must
e Master Lawrence Nightgall, the chief jailer, who lately paid his
it to her. He is of a jealous and revengeful temper, and is not
likely to take it in dudgeon that a handsome gallant should set
es upon the object of his affection."

"Your description answers exactly to the man I mean," returned
holmondeley gravely.

"Shall I bear a cartel to him from your worship?" said Xit.
Or, if you require a guard, I will attend upon your person," he
ded, tapping the pummel of his sword.

"I do not require your services in either capacity as yet, valiant sir," replied the esquire, smiling. "After the banquet I shall expect you."

Resuming his place near Lord Guilford Dudley, Cholmondeley shortly afterwards proceeded with the royal cortége to the council-chamber, where, being deeply interested by Northumberland's address to the conspiring lords, he for an instant forgot the object nearest his heart. But the next, it returned with greater force than ever; and he was picturing to himself the surprise, and, as he fondly hoped, the delight, he should occasion her by presenting himself at her dwelling, when Simon Renard's dark proposal to the Earl of Pembroke reached his ear. Anxious to convey the important information he had thus obtained to his master as soon as possible, he endeavoured to approach him, but at this moment the council broke up, and the whole train returned to the palace. During the banquet that followed, no opportunity for an instant's private conference occurred—the signal for the separation of the guests being the departure of the queen and her consort. While he was considering within himself what course he had best pursue, he felt his mantle slightly plucked behind, and, turning at the touch, beheld the dwarf.

"My master, the giant Magog, awaits you without, worshipful sir," said Xit, with a profound reverence.

Weighing his sense of duty against his love, he found the latter feeling too strong to be resisted. Contenting himself, therefore, with tracing a hasty line of caution upon a leaf torn from his tablets, he secured it with a silken thread, and delivering it to an attendant, commanded him instantly to take it to the Lord Guilford Dudley. The man departed, and Cholmondeley, putting himself under the guidance of the dwarf, followed him to the great stairs, down which he strutted with a most consequential air, his long rapier clanking at each step he took. Arrived at the portal, the young esquire found the three giants, who had just been relieved from further attendance by another detachment of warders, and, accompanied by them, proceeded along the ward in the direction of the Gate Tower. Sentinels, he perceived, were placed at ten paces distance from each other along the ramparts; and the guards on the turrets, he understood from his companions, were doubled. On reaching the Gate Tower, they found a crowd of persons, some of whom, on presenting passes from the Duke of Northumberland, were allowed to go forth; while others, not thus provided, were peremptorily refused. While the giants paused for a moment to contemplate this novel scene, an officer advanced from

e barbican and acquainted the keepers of the inner portal that a isoner was about to be brought in. At this intelligence, a wicket as opened, and two heralds, followed by a band of halberdiers, nidst whom walked the prisoner, stepped through it. Torches were en lighted by some of the warders, to enable them to discern the atures of the latter, when it appeared, from his ghastly looks, his ood-stained apparel, and his hair, which was closely matted to his ead by the muddy stream that flowed from it, that some severe unishment had been recently inflicted upon him. He was a young an of nineteen or twenty, habited in a coarse dress of brown serge, a slight, but well-proportioned figure, and handsome features, ough now distorted with pain and sullied with blood, and was in-antly recognised by Cholmondeley as the individual who had rowed unnora Braose towards the queen. On making the discovery, holmondeley instantly demanded, in a stern tone, of the heralds, ow they had dared in direct opposition to their sovereign's injunc-ons to punish an offender whom she had pardoned.

"We have the Duke of Northumberland's authority for what we ave done," replied the foremost herald sullenly; "that is sufficient r us."

"The punishment we have inflicted is wholly disproportioned to e villain's offence, which is little short of high treason," observed e other. "When we proclaimed the queen's highness at Cheap-de, the audacious knave mounted a wall, flung his cap into the air, nd shouted for Queen Mary. For this we set him in the pillory, nd nailed his head to the wood; and he may think himself fortunate he loseth it not as well as his ears, which have been cut off by the angman."

"Ungrateful wretch!" cried Cholmondeley, addressing the isoner, his former commiseration being now changed to anger; is it thus you requite the bounty of your queen?"

"I will never acknowledge a usurper," returned Gilbert firmly.

"Peace!" cried the esquire; "your rashness will destroy you."

"It may so," retorted Gilbert boldly; "but while I have a ngue to wag, it shall clamour for Queen Mary."

"Where are you going to bestow the prisoner?" inquired Gog om the foremost herald.

"In the guard-room," replied the man, "or some other place of curity, till we learn his grace's pleasure."

"Bring him to the Stone Kitchen, then," returned Gog. "He

will be as safe there as anywhere else, and you will be none the worse for a can of good liquor, and a slice of one of Dame Trusbut's notable pasties."

"Agreed," rejoined the heralds, smiling: "bring him along!"

While this was passing, Cholmondeley, whose impatience could brook no further delay, entreated Magog to conduct him at once to the habitation of the fair Cicely. Informing him that it was close at hand, the giant opened a small postern on the left of the gateway leading to the western line of fortifications, and ascending a short spiral staircase, ushered his companion into a chamber, which, to this day, retains its name of the Stone Kitchen. It was a low, large room, with the ceiling supported by heavy rafters, and the floor paved with stone. The walls were covered with shelves, displaying a goodly assortment of pewter and wooden platters, dishes, and drinking-vessels; the fireplace was wide enough to admit of a whole ox being roasted within its limits; the chimney-piece advanced several yards into the room, while beneath its comfortable shelter were placed a couple of benches on either side of the hearth, on which a heap of logs was now crackling. Amid the pungent smoke arising from the wood could be discerned, through the vast aperture of the chimney, sundry hams, gammons, dried tongues, and other savoury meats, holding forth a prospect of future good cheer. At a table running across the room, and furnished with flagons and pots of wine, several boon companions were seated. The chief of these was a jovial-looking warder, who appeared to be the life and soul of the party, and who had a laugh, a joke, or the snatch of a song, for every occasion. Opposite to him sat Peter Trusbut, the pantler, who roared at every fresh witticism uttered by his guest, till the tears ran down his cheeks. Nor did the warder appear to be less of a favourite with Dame Potentia, a stout, buxom personage, a little on the wrong side of fifty, but not without some remains of comeliness. She kept his glass constantly filled with the best wine, and his plate as constantly supplied with the choicest viands, so that, what with eating, drinking, singing, and a little sly love-making to Dame Trusbut, Ribald, for so was the warder named, was pretty well employed. At the lower end of the table was placed a savage-looking person, with red bloodshot eyes and a cadaverous countenance. This was Mauger, the headsman. He was engaged in earnest conversation with Master Hairun, the bearward, assistant-keeper of the lions,—an office, at that time, of some consequence and emolument. In the ingle-nook

s ensconced a venerable old man, with a snowy beard descending his knees, who remained with his eyes fixed vacantly upon the zing embers. Seated on a stool near the hearth, was a little boy ying with a dog, whom Cholmondeley perceived at once was cely's companion; while the adjoining chair was occupied by the creature of whom the enamoured esquire was in search. Pausing the doorway, he lingered for a moment to contemplate her charms. slight shade of sadness clouded her brow—her eyes were fixed on the ground, and she now and then uttered a half-repressed sigh. this juncture, the jolly-looking warder struck up a Bacchanalian ve, the words of which ran as follows:—

With my back to the fire, and my paunch to the table,
Let me eat,—let me drink as long as I am able:
Let me eat,—let me drink whate'er I set my whims on,
Until my nose is blue, and my jolly visage crimson.

The doctor preaches abstinence, and threatens me with dropsy,
But such advice, I needn't say, from drinking never stops ye:—
The man who likes good liquor is of nature brisk and brave, boys,
So drink away!—drink while you may!—there's no drinking in the grave, boys!"

'Well sung, my roystering Ribald," cried Magog, striding up to n, and delivering him a sounding blow on the back—"thou art er merry, and hast the most melodious voice and the lustiest lungs any man within the Tower."

'And thou hast the heaviest hand I ever felt on my shoulder, antic Magog," replied Ribald; "so we are even. But come, dge me in a brimmer, and we will toss off a lusty measure to the lth of our sovereign lady, Queen Jane. What say you, Master isbut?—and you, good Hairun—and you, most melancholic uger, a cup of claret will bring the colour to your cheeks. A pot of e, good dame, to drink the queen's health in. But whom have yonder? Is that gallant thy companion, redoubted Magog?"

The giant nodded an affirmative.

'By my faith, he is a well-looking youth," said Ribald—"but seems to have eyes for no one excepting fair Mistress Cicely."

Aroused by this remark, the young damsel looked up, and beheld passionate gaze of Cholmondeley fixed upon her. She started, nbled, and endeavoured to hide her confusion by industriously suing her occupation of netting. But in spite of her efforts to re-in herself, she could not help stealing a sidelong glance at him; emboldened by this slight encouragement, Cholmondeley ven-

tured to advance towards her. It is scarcely necessary to detail the commonplace gallantries which the youth addressed to her, or the monosyllabic answers which she returned to them. The language of love is best expressed by the look which accompanies the word, and the tone in which that word is uttered; and this language, though as yet neither party was much skilled in it, appeared perfectly intelligible to both of them. Satisfied, at length, that she was not insensible to his suit, Cholmondeley drew nearer, and bending his head towards her, poured the most passionate protestations in her ear. What answer she made, if she made answer at all to these ardent addresses, we know not, but her heightened complexion and heaving bosom told that she was by no means insensible to them. Meanwhile, Og and Gog, together with the heralds and one or two men-at-arms, had entered the chamber with the prisoner. Much bustle ensued, and Dame Potentia was so much occupied with the new-comers and their wants, that she had little time to bestow upon her adoptive daughter. It is true that she thought the handsome stranger more attentive than was needful, or than she judged discreet: and she determined to take the earliest opportunity of putting a stop to the flirtation—but just then it happened that her hands were too full to allow her to attend to minor matters. As to Peter Trusbut, he was so much entertained with the pleasantries of his friend Ribald—and so full of the banquet he had provided for the queen, the principal dishes of which he recapitulated for the benefit of his guests, that he saw nothing whatever that was passing between the young couple. Not so a gloomy-looking personage shrouded behind the angle of the chimney, who, with his hand upon his dagger, bent eagerly forward to catch their lightest whispers. Two other mysterious individuals had also entered the room, and stationed themselves near the doorway. As soon as Dame Trusbut had provided for the wants of her numerous guests, she turned her attention to the prisoner, who had excited her compassion, and who sat with his arms folded upon his breast, preserving the same resolute demeanour he had maintained throughout. Proffering her services to the sufferer, she bade her attendant, Agatha, bring a bowl of water to bathe his wounds, and a fold of linen to bind round his head. At this moment, Xit, the dwarf, who was by no means pleased with the unimportant part he was compelled to play, bethought him of an expedient to attract attention. Borrowing from the herald the scroll of the proclamation, he mounted upon Og's shoulders, and begged him to convey him to the centre of the room, that he might read it aloud

he assemblage, and approve their loyalty. The good-humoured
nt complied. Supporting the mannikin with his left hand, and
cing his large two-handed sword over his right shoulder, he walked
vard, while the dwarf screamed forth the following preamble to
proclamation :—"*Jane, by the grace of God Queen of England,
nce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and of the Church of
gland, and also of Ireland, under Christ on earth the supreme
d. To all our loving, faithful, and obedients, and to every of them,
ting.*" Here he paused to shout and wave his cap, while the
ıld, who had followed them, to humour the joke raised his em-
idered trumpet to his lips, and blew a blast so loud and shrill,
the very rafters shook with it. To this clamour Og added his
ning laughter, while his brethren, who were leaning over a screen
ind, and highly diverted with the incident, joined in lusty chorus.
ost deafened by the noise, Dame Trusbut, by way of putting an
to it, raised her own voice to its utmost pitch, and threatened to
ı Xit, whom she looked upon as the principal cause of the dis-
ance, out of the house. Unfortunately, in her anger, she forgot
she was engaged in dressing the prisoner's wounds, and while
left hand was shaken menacingly at the dwarf, her right convul-
ly grasped the poor fellow's head, occasioning him such exquisite
ı that he added his outcries to the general uproar. The more
ne Trusbut scolded, the more Og and his brethren laughed, and
louder the herald blew his trumpet—so that it seemed as if there
no likelihood of tranquillity being speedily restored—nor, in all
bability, would it have been so without the ejectment of the dwarf,
it not been for the interference of Ribald, who at length, partly
ajolery and partly by coercion, succeeded in pacifying the angry
e. During this tumult, the two mysterious personages, who, it
been stated, had planted themselves at the doorway, approached
young couple unobserved, and one of them, after narrowly observ-
the features of the young man, observed in an undertone to his
panion, "It *is* Cuthbert Cholmondeley. You doubted me, my Lord
broke, but I was assured it was Lord Guilford's favourite esquire
had conveyed the note to his master, warning him of our scheme."
You are right, M. Simon Renard," replied the Earl. "I bow
our superior discernment."
The young man is in possession of our secret," rejoined Renard,
d though we have intercepted the missive, he may yet betray us.
must not return to the palace."

"He never *shall* return, my lords," said a tall dark man, advancing towards them, "if you will entrust his detention to me."

"Who are you?" demanded Renard, eyeing him suspiciously.

"Lawrence Nightgall, the chief jailer of the Tower."

"What is your motive for this offer?" pursued Renard.

"Look there!" returned Nightgall. "I love that damsel."

"I see," replied Renard, smiling bitterly. "He has supplanted you."

"He has," rejoined Nightgall; "but he shall not live to profit by his good fortune."

"Hum!" said Renard, glancing at Cicely, "the damsel is lovely enough to ruin a man's soul. We will trust you."

"Follow me, then, without, my lords," replied Nightgall, "and I will convey him where he shall not cause further uneasiness to any of us. We have dungeons within the Tower, from which those who enter them seldom return."

"You are acquainted, no doubt, with the secret passages of the White Tower, friend?" asked Renard.

"With all of them," rejoined Nightgall. "I know every subterranean communication—every labyrinth—every hidden recess within the walls of the fortress, and there are many such—and can conduct you wherever you desire."

"You are the very man I want," cried Renard, rubbing his hands gleefully. "Lead on."

And the trio quitted the chamber, without their departure being noticed.

Half an hour afterwards, as Cuthbert Cholmondeley issued from the postern with a heart elate with rapture at having elicited from the fair Cicely a confession that she loved him, he received a severe blow on the head from behind, and before he could utter a single outcry, he was gagged, and forced away by his assailants.

IV.

Of the Mysterious Occurrence that happened to Queen Jane in St. John's Chapel in the White Tower.

On that night Lord Guilford Dudley was summoned to a secret council by his father, the Duke of Northumberland, and as he had

returned at midnight, the Lady Hastings, who was in attendance
n the queen, proposed that, to while away the time, they should
a visit to St. John's Chapel in the White Tower, of the extreme
uty of which they had all heard, though none of them had seen
Jane assented to the proposal, and accompanied by her sister,
Lady Herbert, and the planner of the expedition, Lady Hast-
s, she set forth. Two ushers led the way through the long
eries and passages which had to be traversed before they reached
White Tower ; but on arriving at the room adjoining the council-
mber, which had so lately been thronged with armed men,
which was now utterly deserted, Jane inquired from her attend-
s the way to the chapel, and on ascertaining it, commanded her
e train to await her return there, as she had determined on enter-
the sacred structure alone. In vain her sisters remonstrated with
—in vain the ushers suggested that there might be danger in
ting herself in such a place at such an hour without protection—
remained firm—but promised to return in a few minutes, after
ch they could explore the chapel together.

Taking a lamp from one of the attendants, and pursuing the course
nted out to her, she threaded a narrow passage, similar to that
had traversed with the duke in the morning, and speedily entered
n the gallery above the chapel. As she passed through the
ning in the wall leading to this gallery, she fancied she beheld
retreating figure of a man, muffled in a cloak, and she paused
a moment, half-inclined to turn back. Ashamed, however, of
irresolution, and satisfied that it was a mere trick of the imagina-
, she walked on. Descending a short spiral wooden staircase,
found herself within one of the aisles of the chapel, and passing
ween its columns, entered the body of the fane. For some time
was lost in admiration of this beautiful structure, which, in its
e of architecture—the purest Norman—is without an equal. She
nted its twelve massive and circular stone pillars, noted their
ous ornaments and mouldings, and admired their grandeur and
plicity. Returning to the northern aisle, she glanced at its
lted roof, and was enraptured at the beautiful effect produced by
interweaving arches.

While she was thus occupied, she again fancied she beheld the
e muffled figure she had before seen glide behind one of the
ars. Seriously alarmed, she was now about to retrace her steps,
en her eye rested upon an object lying at a little distance from

her, on the ground. Prompted by an undefinable feeling of curiosit she hastened towards it, and holding forward the light, a shudd ran through her frame as she perceived at her feet *an axe!* was the peculiarly-formed implement used by the headsman, an the edge was turned towards her.

At this moment her lamp was extinguished.

V.

Of the Misunderstanding that arose between Queen Jane and her Husband, Lord Guilford Dudley.

JANE not appearing, and some time having elapsed since h departure, her sisters, who were anxiously awaiting her retu in the room adjoining the council-chamber, became so uneasy, tha notwithstanding her injunctions to the contrary, they resolved go in search of her. Accordingly, bidding the ushers precede the they descended to the chapel; and their uneasiness was by no mea decreased on finding it buried in darkness, and apparently empt As they gazed round in perplexity and astonishment, a deep-draw sigh broke from the northern aisle; and, hurrying in that directio they discovered the object of their search, who had been hidden fro view by the massive intervening pillars, extended upon a seat, a just recovering from a swoon into which she had fallen. Revive by their assiduities, Jane was soon able to speak, and the first thi she uttered was a peremptory order that no alarm should be giv or assistance sent for.

"I am now well—quite well," she said, with a look and in a to that belied her words, "and require no further aid. Do not questi me as to what has happened. My brain is too confused to think it; and I would fain banish it altogether from my memory. Mo over, I charge you, by your love and allegiance, that you menti to no one—not even to my dear lord and husband, should he interr gate you on the subject,—how you have just found me. And if n visit here be not remarked by him—as it is not unlikely if he shou remain closeted with the Duke of Northumberland,—it is my w and pleasure that no allusion be made to the circumstance. Y will not need to be told, dear sisters, that I have good reasons f thus imposing silence upon you. To you, sirs," she continue

lressing the ushers, who listened to her with the greatest surprise, also enjoin the strictest secrecy ;—and look well you observe it."

The solemn and mysterious manner in which the queen delivered commands quite confounded her sisters, who glanced at each er as if they knew not what to think ;—but they readily promised npliance, as did the ushers. Supporting herself on the arm of ly Herbert, Jane then arose, and proceeded at a slow pace towards eastern staircase. As she was about to turn the corner of the e, she whispered to Lady Hastings, who walked on her left—Look behind you, Catherine. Do you see nothing on the ground?"

"Nothing whatever, your highness," replied the other, glancing fully over her shoulder. "Nothing whatever, except the black fantastic shadows of our attendants."

"Thank Heaven! it is gone," ejaculated Jane, as if relieved from eight of anxiety.

"What is gone, dear sister?" inquired Lady Herbert affectionately.

"Do not ask me," replied Jane, in a tone calculated to put an to further conversation on the subject. "What I have seen and rd must for ever remain locked in my own bosom."

I begin to think a spirit must have appeared to your majesty," erved Lady Herbert, whose curiosity was violently excited, and , in common with most persons of the period, entertained a firm ef in supernatural appearances. "Every chamber in the Tower Lid to be haunted,—and why not this ghostly chapel, which looks it were peopled with phantoms? I am quite sorry I proposed isit it. But if I am ever caught in it again, except in broad day-t, and then only with sufficient attendance, your majesty shall e free leave to send me to keep company with the invisible world he future. I would give something to know what you have seen. naps it was the ghost of Anne Boleyn, who is known to walk; or guilty Catherine Howard,—or the old Countess of Salisbury. Do me which it was—and whether the spectre carried its head under rm?"

"No more of this," said Jane authoritatively. "Come with me he altar."

"Your majesty is not going to remain here?" cried Lady tings. "I declare positively *I* dare not stop."

"I will not detain you longer than will suffice to offer a single er to Heaven," rejoined the queen. "Be not afraid. Nothing injure or affright you."

"I am by no means sure of that," replied Lady Hastings. "An now I really *do* think I see something."

"Indeed!" exclaimed Jane, starting. "Where?"

"Behind the farthest pillar on the right," replied Lady Hasting pointing towards it. "It looks like a man muffled in a coa There!—it moves."

"Go and see whether any one be lurking in the chapel," sai Jane to the nearest usher, and speaking in a voice so loud that almost seemed as if she desired to be overheard.

The attendant obeyed; and immediately returned with the inte ligence that he could find no one.

"Your fears, you perceive, are groundless, Catherine," observe Jane, forcing a smile.

"Not altogether, I am persuaded, from your manner, my dea sister and gracious mistress," rejoined Lady Hastings. "Oh! ho I wish I was safe back again in the palace."

"So do I," added Lady Herbert.

"A moment's patience, and I am ready," rejoined Jane.

With this, she approached the altar, and prostrated herself on th velvet cushion before it.

"Almighty Providence!" she murmured, in a tone so low as t be inaudible to the others, "I humbly petition thee and supplica thee, that if the kingdom that has been given me be rightly and law fully mine, thou wilt grant me so much grace and spirit, that I ma govern it to thy glory, service, and advantage. But if it be othe wise—if I am unlawfully possessed of it, and am an hindrance to or who might serve thee more effectually, remove, O Lord, the crow from my head, and set it on that of thy chosen servant! And if wha I have this night beheld be a foreshadowing and a warning of th dreadful doom that awaits me, grant me, I beseech thee, strength t meet it with fortitude and resignation;—so that my ending, like m life, may redound to thy honour, and the welfare of thy holy church.

While Jane was thus devoutly occupied, her sisters, who stoc behind her, could scarcely control their uneasiness, but glanced ev and anon timorously round, as if in expectation of some fearful i terruption. Their fears were speedily communicated to the ushers and though nothing occurred to occasion fresh alarm, the few minut spent by the queen in prayer appeared an age to her companion There was something in the hour—it was past midnight—and th place, calculated to awaken superstitious terrors. The lights born

the attendants only illumined a portion of the chapel, rendering
ıt which was left in shadow yet more sombre; while the columned
les on either side, and the deeply-recessed arches of the gallery
ove, were shrouded in gloom. Even in broad day, St. John's
apel is a solemn and a striking spot; but at midnight, with its
ıvy, hoary pillars reared round like phantoms, its effect upon the
agination will be readily conceived to be far greater.

Already described as one of the most perfect specimens of Norman
clesiastical architecture, this venerable structure, once used as a
ce of private worship by the old monarchs of England, and now as
eceptacle for Chancery proceedings, has, from its situation in the
art of the White Tower, preserved, in an almost unequalled state,
original freshness and beauty; and, except that its floors are en-
mbered with cases, and its walls of Caen stone disfigured by a thick
ıt of white plaster, it is now much in the same state that it was
the period under consideration. It consists of a nave with broad
es, flanked (as has been mentioned) by twelve circular pillars, of
simplest and most solid construction, which support a stone gallery
equal width with the aisles, and having an arcade corresponding
h that beneath. The floor is now boarded, but was formerly
ered with a hard polished cement, resembling red granite. The
f is coved, and beautifully proportioned; and the fane is com-
ted by a semicircular termination towards the east.

Old Stowe records the following order, given in the reign of Henry
Third, for its decoration:—"And that ye cause the whole chapel
St. John the Evangelist to be whited. And that ye cause three
ss windows in the same chapel to be made; to wit, one on the
th side, with a certain little Mary holding her child; the other on
south part, with the image of the Trinity; and the third, of St.
ın the Apostle and Evangelist, in the south part. And that ye
se the cross and the beam beyond the altar of the same chapel to
painted well and with good colours. And that ye cause to be made
l painted two fair images where more conveniently and decently
y may be done in the same chapel; one of St. Edward, holding
ng, and reaching it out to St. John the Evangelist." These fair
ıges—the cross—the rood—and the splendid illuminated window,
gone—most of them, indeed, were gone in Queen Jane's time—
royal worshippers are gone with them; but enough remains in
noble arcades, its vaulted aisles, and matchless columns, to place
John's Chapel foremost in beauty of its class of architecture.

Her devotions over, Jane arose with a lighter heart, and, accompanied by her little train, quitted the chapel. On reaching her own apartments, she dismissed her attendants, with renewed injunctions of secrecy; and as Lord Guilford Dudley had not returned from the council, and she felt too much disturbed in mind to think of repose, she took from among the books on her table a volume of the divine Plato, whose Phædo, in the original tongue, she was wont, in the words of her famous instructor, Roger Ascham, "to read with as much delight as some gentlemen would take in a merry tale of Boccace;" and was speedily lost in his profound and philosophical speculations.

In this way the greater part of the night was consumed; nor was it till near daybreak that she was aroused from her studies by the entrance of her husband.

"Jane, my beloved queen!" he exclaimed, hastening towards her with a countenance beaming with delight; "I have intelligence for you which will enchant you."

"Indeed! my dear lord," she replied, laying down her book, and rising to meet him. "What is it?"

"Guess," he answered, smiling.

"Nay, dear Dudley," she rejoined, "put me not to this trouble. Tell me at once your news, that I may participate in your satisfaction."

"In a word, then, my queen," replied Lord Guilford, "my father and the nobles propose to elevate me to the same dignity as yourself."

Jane's countenance fell.

"They have not the power to do so, my lord," she rejoined gravely; "I alone can thus elevate you."

"Then I am king," cried Dudley triumphantly.

"My lord," observed Jane, with increased gravity, "you will pardon me if I say I must consider of this matter."

"Consider of it!" echoed her husband, frowning; "I must have your decision at once. You can have no hesitation, since my father desires it. I am your husband, and claim your obedience."

"And I, my lord," rejoined Jane, with dignity, "am your queen and, as such, it is for me, not you, to exact obedience. We will talk no further on the subject."

"As you please, madam," replied Lord Guilford coldly. "To-morrow you will learn the duke's pleasure."

"When I do so, he shall know mine," rejoined Jane.

How is this?" exclaimed Dudley, gazing at her in astonishment. an it be possible you are the same Jane whom I left—all love l meekness—all compliance? Or have a few hours of rule so nged your nature that you no longer love me as heretofore?"

Dudley," returned Jane tenderly, "you are dear to me as ever; if I accede not to your wishes, do not impute it to other than the t motive. As a queen, I have duties paramount to all other conrations,—duties which, so long as I *am* queen, I will fulfil to the of my ability, and at every personal sacrifice. Be not wholly ed by the counsels of your father; be not dazzled by ambition. step you propose is fraught with danger. It may cost me my vn, and cannot ensure one to you."

Enough," replied her husband, apparently convinced by her arguts. "We will postpone its further consideration till to-morrow." Vhen that morrow came, Dudley's first business was to seek his er, and acquaint him with the manner in which his communica- to the queen had been received. The haughty duke appeared rised, but imputed the failure to his son's mismanagement, and ertook to set it right. With this view he repaired to the queen's rtments, and on obtaining an audience, informed her that he and lords of the council had resolved to place her husband on the ne beside her. Her answer differed in nothing from that which had returned to Lord Guilford, except that it was couched in rmer tone; but it had this addition, that she was well aware is grace's object in the proposal, which was, in effect, to obtain session of the supreme power. In vain arguments, entreaties, even threats, were used by the duke: Jane continued inflexible. thumberland was succeeded by his no less imperious spouse, who, all the insolence of her arrogant nature, rated her daughter-in- soundly, and strove to terrify her into compliance. But she, failed; and Lord Guilford was so enraged at his consort's inacy, that he quitted the Tower, and departed for Sion House, out even taking leave of her.

erplexed as he felt by Jane's conduct, Northumberland was too versed in human nature not to be aware that a character, how- soft and pliant, may, by the sudden alteration of circumstances, otally changed; but he was by no means prepared for such a arkable display of firmness as Jane had exhibited. The more he idered the matter, the more satisfied he became that she had e secret counsellor, under whose guidance she acted, and with the

view of finding out who it was, he resolved to have all her motio watched. No one appeared so well fitted to this office as his daughte the Lady Hastings; and sending for her, he extracted from her, i the course of conversation, all particulars with which she was a quainted of the mysterious occurrence in St. John's Chapel. Th information filled Northumberland with new surprise, and convince him that he had more to dread than he at first imagined, and th the schemes of his enemies must be in full operation. His suspicio fell upon Simon Renard, though he scarcely knew how to conne him with this particular occurrence. Dismissing his daughter with fu instructions for the part he desired her to play, he continued f some time brooding over the mystery, and vainly trying to unrav it. At one time he resolved to interrogate Jane; but the recepti he had recently experienced induced him to adopt a different ar more cautious course. His thoughts, however, were soon diverte from the subject by the onerous duties that pressed upon hi Amongst other distractions, not the least was the arrival of a me senger with the intelligence that Mary had retired from Kenninghal in Norfolk, whither he had despatched a body of men to surpri her, and retreated to a more secure post, Framlingham Castle; th she had been proclaimed in Norwich; and that her party was hour gaining strength in all quarters. Ill news seldom comes alone, a the proud duke experienced the truth of the adage. Other messenge brought word that the Earls of Bath, Sussex, and Oxford, Lo Wentworth, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Sir Henry Jerningham, a other important personages, had declared themselves in her favou

While he was debating upon the best means of crushing this dang in the bud, a page from Lady Hastings suddenly presented himse and informed him that the queen was at that moment engaged deep conference with M. Simon Renard, in St. Peter's Chapel. C inquiry, the duke learned that Jane, who had been greatly disturb in mind since her husband's departure, had proceeded to St. Pete Chapel—(a place of worship situated at the north end of the Tow Green, and appropriated to the public devotions of the court a household,)—accompanied by her mother, the Duchess of Suffol and her sisters, the Ladies Herbert and Hastings; and that the tra had been joined by the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, De Noaill and Simon Renard—the latter of whom, when the queen's devotio were ended, had joined her. Tarrying for no further informatio the duke summoned his attendants, and hastened to the Tow

een. Entering the chapel, he found the information he had re-
ved was correct. The wily ambassador was standing with the
een before the altar.

VI.

the Solemn Exhortation pronounced to the Giants by Master Edward Underhill, the "Hot-gospeller," at their Lodging in the By-ward Tower; and of the Effect produced thereby.

spite of the interruption occasioned by the dwarf, the evening at Stone Kitchen passed off pleasantly enough. Dame Potentia : restored to good humour by the attentions of the jovial warder, the giants in consequence were regaled with an excellent and ntifui supper, of which Xit was permitted to partake. Whether as that their long fasting, or their attendance at the state banquet, sharpened the appetites of the three gigantic brethren, or that viands set before them were of a more tempting nature than inary, we pretend not to say, but certain it is that their prodigious formances at the table excited astonishment from all who wit-sed them, and elicited the particular approbation of Ribald, who, ng curious to ascertain how much they *could* eat, insisted on help-them to everything on the board, and, strange to say, met with refusal.

With the profuse hospitality of the period, all the superfluities of royal feast were placed at the disposal of the household; and it therefore be conceived that Peter Trusbut's table was by no ns scantily furnished. Nor was he disposed to stint his guests. eral small dishes which had been set before them having disap-red with marvellous celerity, he called for the remains of a lordly on of beef, which had recently graced the royal sideboard. At sight of this noble joint, Og, who had just appropriated a dish oast quails, two of which he despatched at a mouthful, uttered unt of intense satisfaction, and abandoning the trifling dainties Xit, prepared for the more substantial fare.

ssuming the part of carver, Peter Trusbut sliced off huge wedges he meat, and heaped the platters of the giants with more than ld have satisfied men of ordinary appetites. But this did not fy them. They came again and again. The meat was of such irable quality—so well roasted—so full of gravy, and the fat was

so exquisite, that they could not sufficiently praise it, nor do it sufficient justice. The knife was never out of Peter Trusbut's hands, nor was he allowed to remain idle a moment. Scarcely had he helped Og, when Gog's plate was empty; and before Gog had got his allowance, Magog was bellowing for more. And so it continued as long as a fragment remained upon the bones.

Puffing with the exertion he had undergone, the pantler then sat down, while Ribald, resolved not to be balked of his pastime, entreated Dame Potentia to let her guests wash down their food with a measure of metheglin. After some little solicitation, she complied, and returned with a capacious jug, containing about three gallons of the balmy drink. The jug was first presented to Magog. Raising it to his lips, he took a long and stout pull, and then passed it to Gog, who detained it some seconds, drew a long breath, and returned it to Dame Trusbut perfectly empty. By dint of fresh entreaties from the warder, Dame Potentia was once more induced to seek the cellar; and on receiving the jug, Og took care to leave little in it for his brethren, but poured out what was left into a beaker for Xit.

They were now literally "giants refreshed;" and Peter Trusbut, perceiving that they still cast wistful glances towards the larder, complied with a significant wink from Ribald, and went in search of further provisions. This time he brought the better half of a calvered salmon, a knuckle of Westphalia ham, a venison pasty with a castellated crust of goodly dimensions, a larded capon, and the legs and carcass of a peacock, decorated with a few feathers from the tail of that gorgeous bird. Magog, before whom the latter dainty was placed, turned up his nose at it, and giving it to Xit, vigorously assaulted the venison pasty. It soon became evident that the board would again be speedily cleared; and though he had no intention of playing the niggardly host on the present occasion, Peter Trusbut declared that this was the last time such valiant trenchermen should ever feed at his cost. But his displeasure was quickly dispelled by the mirth of the warder, who laughed him out of his resolution, and encouraged the giants to proceed by every means in his power. Og was the first to give in. Throwing back his huge frame on the bench, he seized a flask of wine that stood near him, emptied it into a flagon, tossed it off at a draught, and declared he had had enough. Gog soon followed his example. But Magog seemed insatiable, and continued actively engaged, to the infinite diversion of Ribald and the rest of the guests.

There was one person to whom this festive scene afforded no usement. This was the fair Cicely. After Cholmondeley's de-rture—though wholly unacquainted with what had befallen him—lost all her sprightliness, and could not summon up a smile, though blushed deeply when rallied by the warder. In surrendering her art at the first summons of the enamoured squire, Cicely had obeyed uncontrollable impulse; but she was by no means satisfied with rself for her precipitancy. She felt that she ought to have resisted her than have yielded to a passion which, she feared, could have happy result; and though her admirer had vowed eternal con-ncy, and pleaded his cause with all the eloquence and fervour of ep and sincere devotion—an eloquence which seldom falls ineffec-lly on female ears—she was not so unacquainted with the ways of world as to place entire faith in his professions. But it was now late to recede. Her heart was no longer her own; and if her er had deceived her, and feigned a passion which he did not feel, had no help for it but to love on unrequited.

While her bosom alternately fluttered with hope, or palpitated h fear, and her hands mechanically pursued their employment, chanced to raise her eyes, and beheld the sinister gaze of Lawrence ghtgall fixed upon her. There was something in his malignant k that convinced her he read what was passing in her breast—and re was a bitter and exulting smile on his lip which, while it rmed her on her account, terrified her (she knew not why) for lover.

'You are thinking of the young esquire who left you an hour ago," observed sarcastically.

'I will not attempt to deny it," replied Cicely, colouring; am."

'I knew it," rejoined the jailer; "and he dared to tell you he ed you?"

Cicely made no reply.

'And you?—what answer did you give him, mistress?" continued ghtgall, furiously grasping her arm. "What answer did you give , I say?"

'Let me go," cried Cicely. "You hurt me dreadfully. I will be questioned thus."

'I overheard what you said to him," rejoined the jailer. "You l him that you loved him—that you had loved no other—and ld wed no other."

"I told him the truth," exclaimed Cicely. "I do love him, and will wed him."

"It is false," cried Nightgall, laughing maliciously. "You will never see him again."

"How know you that?" she cried, in alarm.

"He has left the Tower—for ever," returned the jailer moodily.

"Impossible!" cried Cicely. "The Duke of Northumberland has given orders that no one shall go forth without a pass. Besides, he told me he was returning to the palace."

"I tell you he is gone," thundered Nightgall. "Hear me, Cicely," he continued passionately. "I have loved you long—desperately. I would give my life—my soul for you. Do not cast me aside for this vain court-gallant, who pursues you only to undo you. He would never wed you."

"He has sworn to do so," replied Cicely.

"Indeed!" cried Nightgall, grinding his teeth. "The oath will never be kept. Cicely, you must—you *shall* be mine."

"Never!" replied the maiden. "Do you suppose I would unite myself to one whom I hate, as I do you?"

"Hate me!" cried the jailer, grasping her arm with such force that she screamed with pain. "Do you dare to tell me so to my face?"

"I do," she rejoined. "Release me, monster."

"Body of my father! what's the matter?" roared Magog, who was sitting near them. "Leave go your hold of the damsel, Master Nightgall," he added, laying down his knife and fork.

"Not at your bidding, you overgrown ox!" replied the jailer.

"We'll see that," replied the giant. And stretching out his hand he seized him by the nape of the neck, and drew him forcibly backwards.

"You shall bleed for this, caitiff!" exclaimed Nightgall, disengaging himself, and menacing him with his poniard.

"Tush!" rejoined Magog contemptuously, and instantly disarming him. "Your puny weapon will serve me for a toothpick," he added, suiting the action to the word. And, amid the loud laughter of the assemblage, the jailer slunk away, muttering interjections of rage and vengeance.

Nightgall's dark hints respecting Cholmondeley were not without effect upon Cicely, who, well aware of his fierce and revengeful character, could not help fearing some evil; and when he quitted the Stone Kitchen, an undefinable impulse prompted her to follow him

stily descending the stairs, on gaining the postern she descried him rying along the road between the ballium wall and the external of fortifications, and instantly decided on following him.

On reaching the projecting walls of the Beauchamp Tower, behind ch she sheltered herself, she saw that he stopped midway between : fortification and the next turret, then known as the Devilin, or oin the Devil's Tower, but more recently, from having been the on of the unfortunate Earl of Essex, as the Devereux Tower. re he disappeared. Hastening to the spot, Cicely looked for the r through which he must have passed ; and after some little rch, discovered it. Pushing against it, it yielded to the pressure, admitted her to a low passage, evidently communicating with e of the subterranean dungeons which she knew existed under part of the fortress.

he had scarcely set foot within this passage, when she perceived jailer returning ; and had barely time to conceal herself behind angle of the wall, when he approached the spot where she stood. his haste he had forgotten to lock the door, and he now, with tered execrations, hastened to repair his error ; cutting off by this ins the possibility of Cicely's retreat. And here, for the present, ill be necessary to leave her, and return to the Stone Kitchen.

'he attention which must otherwise have been infallibly drawn Cicely's disappearance was diverted by the sudden entrance of a singular personage, whose presence served somewhat to damp hilarity of the party. This was Master Edward Underhill—a of some ability, but of violent religious opinions, who, having ently been converted to the new doctrines, became so zealous in r support and propagation, that he obtained among his companions nickname of the "Hot-gospeller." He was a tall thin man, sandy hair, and a scanty beard of the same colour. His eyes e blear and glassy, with pink lids utterly devoid of lashes, and had a long lantern-shaped visage. His attire was that of a tleman-pensioner.

Lebuking the assemblage for their unseemly mirth, and mounting n a stool, Master Underhill would fain have compelled them to en to a discourse on the necessity of extirpating papacy and atry from the land—but he was compelled, by the clamour which exordium occasioned, to desist. He was, moreover, brought rn, with undue precipitation, from his exalted position by Xit, , creeping under the stool, contrived to overset it, and prostrated

the gospeller on the floor, to the infinite entertainment of the guests, and the no small damage of his nose.

This incident, though received in good part even by the principal sufferer, served to break up the party. Apprehensive of some further disturbance, and not without fears that the giants might indulge as freely with the fluids as they had done with the solids, Dame Trusbut took advantage of the occurrence to dismiss her guests, which she did without much ceremony.

It was then, for the first time, that she noticed the absence of Cicely. Not being able to find her, the recollection of the handsome esquire, and of the attention he had paid her, rushed to her mind and, with a dreadful foreboding of impending misery, she despatched her husband to the palace to make inquiries after him; while she herself went to the gate—to the ramparts—everywhere, in short, that she thought it likely she could gain any information; but everywhere without success.

The giants, meanwhile, with Xit, betook themselves to their lodging in the By-ward Tower. The herald and the men-at-arms who, it may be remembered, had charge of the prisoner Gilbert, not having received any further instructions respecting him, accompanied them thither. They were also attended by Master Edward Underhill who was bent upon admonishing them, having been given to understand they were relapsing into papacy.

Arrived at the entrance of the By-ward Tower, the giants volunteered to take charge of the prisoner till the morning, an offer which was gladly accepted by the herald, who, intrusting him to their care departed. But the gospeller was not to be got rid of so easily. He begged to be admitted, and, partly by entreaties, partly by a bribe to the dwarf, succeeded in his object. The first care of the giants on entering their abode—an octagonal chamber of stone, about sixteen feet wide, and twenty high, with a vaulted ceiling, supported by sharp groined arches of great beauty, springing from small slender columns—was to light a candle placed in front of an ancient projecting stone fireplace. Their next was to thrust the prisoner into the arched embrasure of a loophole at one side of it.

The walls of the chamber were decorated with the arms and accoutrements of the gigantic brethren, the size of which would have been sufficient to strike any chance beholder with wonder. Over the embrasure in which they had placed the prisoner hung an enormous pair of gauntlets, and a morion of equal size. Here was a quiver fu

rrows, each shaft far exceeding a cloth-yard in length; there a midable club, armed with sharp steel spikes; while the fireplace garnished with a couple of immense halberts. Having drawn a ge pot of wine, which they first offered to their guest, who refused they each took a deep draught; and informing Underhill, if he still resolved to hold forth, he had better commence without her delay, they disposed themselves to listen to him.

Placing a small table in the centre of the chamber, Og seated him- opposite it, and took Xit upon his knee; while Gog sat down ide him, and Magog supported his huge bulk against the wall. resting himself of his cap and sword, and placing an hour-glass on table, the Hot-gospeller then opened a small volume, which he k from beneath his cloak, from which he began to read certain sages, and to comment upon them in a vehement tone. His ex- tation opened with a burst of rejoicing on the accession of Queen e, in which he pronounced terrible anathemas against all those sought to restore the fallen religion. Perceiving the fierce gaze he prisoner fixed upon him, he directed his chief thunders against n, and excited by his subject, soon worked himself into a state proaching to frenzy.

In this strain he continued for some time, when a sound arose which wned even his vehemence. Overcome with drowsiness, the three nts, who for a short time vainly endeavoured to attend to the dis- rse of the gospeller, had now sunk into a comfortable slumber, and noise which they made was tremendous. In vain Underhill en- voured to rouse them by thumping the table. Gog gazed at him an instant with half-shut eyes, and then leaning on Og's shoulder, o, with head dropped back and mouth wide open, was giving lible proof of his insensible condition, he speedily dropped asleep in. Such was the astounding din, that the gospeller could not n make himself heard by the dwarf, who, perched on Og's knee a few paces' distance, stared in amazement at his gesticulations.

More than an hour having passed in this manner, the Hot-gospeller, ose energies were wholly exhausted, came to a pause; and after nacing his insensible audience with proportionate punishment in next world, especially the idolatrous prisoner, whom he threatened h gesture as well as with word, he closed his volume and prepared depart. With some difficulty the three giants were awakened; l it was only by the assistance of Xit, who tweaked their noses l plucked their beards, that this could be accomplished.

Just as Master Underhill was taking his leave, Dame Trusbut arrived in the greatest tribulation. The fair Cicely was nowhere to be found. Her husband had been to the palace. Nothing could be heard of the young esquire; nor could Lawrence Nightgall be met with. In this emergency she had come to entreat the giants to aid her in her search. They agreed to go at once; and Xit was delighted with the prospect of such employment. Accordingly, the door was locked upon the prisoner, and they set forth with the distracted dame.

As soon as he was left alone, Gilbert surveyed the chamber to see if there was any means by which he might effect his escape. An idea speedily occurred to him: by the help of one of the halberts he contrived to free himself from his bonds, and then clambered up the chimney.

VII.

How Cuthbert Cholmondeley was thrown into a Dungeon near the Devilin Tower; and how a Mysterious Female Figure appeared to him there.

On recovering from the stunning effects of the blow he had received Cuthbert Cholmondeley found himself stretched on the floor of a gloomy vault, or dungeon, for such he judged it. At first he thought he must be dreaming, and tried to shake off the horrible nightmare by which he supposed himself oppressed. But a moment's reflection undeceived him; and starting to his feet, he endeavoured to explore the cell in which he was confined. A heavy chain, which bound his leg to the floor, prevented him from moving more than a few paces; and, convinced that escape was impossible, he sank upon the ground in despair.

Unable to assign any cause for his imprisonment, and wholly at a loss to imagine what offence he had committed, he taxed his brain as to everything that had recently happened to him. This naturally directed his thoughts to the fair Cicely; and with her gentle image came the recollection of the malicious countenance and threatening gestures of Lawrence Nightgall. Remembering what Magog had told him of the jealousy and vindictive nature of this person, and remembering also that he had heard him described as the chief jailer, he felt that he need seek no further for the motive and the author of his imprisonment.

The assurance, however, which he had thus gained, afforded him no
nsolation, but rather tended to increase his disquietude. If he had
en a prisoner of state, he might have hoped for eventual release;
t placed in the hands of so remorseless and unscrupulous an enemy
Nightgall had shown himself, he felt he had little to hope. This
nsideration filled him with anguish, which was heightened as he
ought of the triumph of his savage rival, who, by some means—for
seemed desperate enough to have recourse to any expedient—
ght possess himself of the object of his passion. Fired by this
ought, Cholmondeley again sprang to his feet, and strove with all
force to burst his bondage. But the effort was fruitless; and by
erating his hands and straining his limbs he only added bodily
ture to his mental suffering. Exhausted at length, he sank once
re upon the floor.

By this time, having become habituated to the gloom of the place,
fancied he could make out that it was an arched cell of a few feet
width, and corresponding height. The only light admitted was
m the entrance, which appeared to open upon a passage branch-
g off on the left, and upon a further range of dungeons extending
the same direction.

Not altogether unacquainted with the prisons of the Tower, Chol-
ondeley felt against the walls to try whether he could find any of
ose melancholy memorials which their unfortunate inmates de-
hted to bequeath to their successors, and which might serve as a
e to the particular place of his confinement. But nothing but the
ooth surface of the stone met his touch. This circumstance, how-
er, and the peculiar form of the cell, induced him to think that it
ust be situated beneath, or at no great distance from the Devilin
wer, as he had heard of a range of subterranean dungeons in that
arter; and, it may be added, he was right in his conjecture.

The cell in which he was thrown was part of a series of such
eadful receptacles, contrived in the thickness of the ballium wall,
d extending from the Beauchamp Tower to the Devilin Tower.
ey were appropriated to those prisoners who were doomed to
nfinement for life.

Horrible recollections then flashed upon his mind of the dreadful
ferings he had heard that the miserable wretches immured in these
ngeons underwent—how some were tortured—some destroyed by
cret and expeditious means—others by the more lingering process
starvation. As the latter idea crossed him, he involuntarily

stretched out his hand to ascertain whether any provisions had been left him; but he could find none.

The blood froze in his veins as he thought of dying thus; his hair stiffened upon his head; and he was only prevented from crying out to make his lamentable case known to the occupants of any of the adjoining cells, by the conviction of its utter futility. But this feeling passed away, and was succeeded by calmer and more consolatory reflections. While in this frame of mind, Nature asserted her sway, and he dropped asleep.

How long he remained thus, he knew not; but he was awakened by a loud and piercing scream. Raising himself, he listened intently. The scream was presently repeated in a tone so shrill and unearthly, that it filled him with apprehensions of a new kind. The outcry having been a third time raised, he was debating within himself whether he should in any way reply to it, when he thought he beheld a shadowy figure glide along the passage. It paused at a short distance from him. A glimmer of light fell upon the arch on the left, but the place where the figure stood was buried in darkness. After gazing for some time at the mysterious visitant, and passing his hand across his brow to assure himself that his eyesight did not deceive him, Cholmondeley summoned courage enough to address it. No answer was returned; but the figure, which had the semblance of a female, with the hands raised and clasped together as if in supplication or prayer, and with a hood drawn over the face, remained perfectly motionless. Suddenly it glided forward, but with a step so noiseless and swift, that almost before the esquire was aware of the movement, it was at his side. He then felt a hand cold as marble placed upon his own, and upon grasping the fingers they appeared so thin and bony that he thought he must have encountered a skeleton. Paralysed with fright, Cholmondeley shrunk back as far as he was able; but the figure pursued him, and shrieked in his ear—"My child! my child!—you have taken my child!"

Convinced from the voice that he had a being of this world to deal with, and the esquire seized her vestment, and resolved to detain her till he had ascertained who she was, and what was the cause of her cries; but just as he had begun to question her, a distant footstep was heard, and uttering a loud shriek, and crying—"He comes! he comes!"—the female broke from him and disappeared.

Fresh shrieks were presently heard in a more piteous tone than before, mixed with angry exclamations in a man's voice, which Chol

ıdeley fancied sounded like that of Nightgall. A door was next with great violence; and all became silent.

/hile he was musing on this strange occurrence, Cholmondeley ·d footsteps advancing along the passage on the left, and in :her moment Lawrence Nightgall stood before him.

:he jailer, who carried a lamp, eyed the captive for a few moments :lence, and with savage satisfaction.

It is to you, then, I owe my imprisonment, villain," said Chol- ıdeley, regarding him sternly.

It is," replied the jailer; "and you can readily conjecture, I bt not, why I have thus dealt with you."

I can," resumed the esquire; "your jealousy prompted you to deed. But you shall bitterly rue it."

Bah!" exclaimed Nightgall. "You are wholly in my power. ı not, however, come to threaten, but to offer you freedom."

On what terms?" demanded Cholmondeley.

On these," replied the jailer, scowling—"that you swear to ndon Cicely."

Never!" replied the esquire.

Then your fate is sealed," rejoined Nightgall. "You shall er quit this spot."

Think not to move me by any such idle threat," returned lmondeley. "You dare not detain me."

Who shall prevent me?" laughed the jailer scornfully. "I ıe possess the key of these dungeons. You are their sole ıpant."

That is false," retorted the esquire. "There is another captive, miserable female,—whom I myself have seen."

Has she been here?" cried Nightgall, with a look of disquietude.

Not many minutes since," replied the other, fixing a scrutinis- glance upon him. "She came in search of her child. What e you done with it, villain?"

holmondeley had no particular object in making the inquiry. he was astonished at the effect produced by it on the jailer, who ted, and endeavoured to hide his confusion by pulling his cap · his brows.

She is a maniac," he said at length, in a hoarse voice.

If it be so," rejoined the esquire severely, "she has been en out of her senses by your barbarous usage. I more than sus- you have murdered her child."

"Entertain what suspicions you please," replied Nightgall, evi dently relieved by the surmise. "I am not accountable for th ravings of a distracted woman."

"Who is she?" demanded the esquire.

"The names of those confined within these cells are neve divulged," returned the jailer. "She has been a prisoner of stat for nineteen years."

"And during that term her child was born—ha?" pursue Cholmondeley.

"I will answer no further questions," replied Nightgall doggedly "One word before I depart. I am not your only enemy. You hav others more powerful, and equally implacable. You have in curred the displeasure of the Privy Council, and I have a warrant under the hands of its chief members, for your execution. I am now about to summon the headsman for the task."

"Then your offer to liberate me was mere mockery," observe the esquire.

"Not so," replied the other; "and I again repeat it. Swear t abandon Cicely, and to maintain profound silence as to what yo have just seen, and I will convey you by a secret passage underneat the Tower moat to a place of security, where you will be beyon the reach of your enemies, and will take the risk of your escap upon myself. Do you agree to this?"

"No," replied Cholmondeley firmly. "I distrust your stat ment, and defy your malice."

"Obstinate fool!" growled the jailer. "Prepare to meet you fate in an hour."

"Whenever it comes it will find me prepared," rejoined the esquir

Nightgall glared at him fiercely for a moment from beneath h shaggy brows. He then strode sullenly away. But his departu was prevented by Cicely, who suddenly appeared at the mouth the dungeon.

"You here!" he exclaimed, recoiling, and trembling as if an ap parition had crossed his path. "How have you obtained admittance?"

"It matters not," she answered. "I am come to purchase you prisoner's freedom."

"You know the terms," rejoined the jailer eagerly.

"I do," she replied; "and will comply with them when yo have fulfilled your share of the compact."

"Cicely!" cried Cholmondeley, who had been to the full as muc

onished at her unexpected appearance as the jailer. "Cicely!" cried, starting to his feet, and extending his hands towards her. Do not consent to his proposal. Do not sacrifice yourself for me. vould die a thousand deaths rather than you should be his."

"Heed him not," interposed Nightgall, grasping her arm, and eventing her from approaching her lover; "but attend to me. ou see this warrant," he added, producing a parchment. "It is m the Council, and directs that the prisoner's execution shall take ace in such a manner as may best consist with despatch and recy. If I deliver it to Mauger, the headsman, it will be promptly eyed. And I *shall* deliver it, unless you promise compliance."

"The villain deceives you, dear Cicely," cried Cholmondeley, in oice of anguish. "The Council have not the power of life and ath. They cannot—dare not order my execution without form trial."

"The Council will answer for their actions themselves," rejoined ghtgall carelessly. "Their warrant will bear me and my com- es harmless. Mauger will not hesitate to act upon it. What is ur determination, Cicely?"

"Free him," she replied.

"Recall your words, sweet Cicely," cried Cholmondeley, throw- himself at her feet, "if you have any love for me. You doom to worse than death by this submission."

"Cholmondeley," she replied, in a mournful voice, "my resolution aken, and even you cannot induce me to change it. The opening our love has been blighted. My heart has been crushed, almost ore it knew for whom it beat. It matters not now what becomes me. If my life could preserve yours, or restore you to freedom, ould freely yield it. But as nothing will suffice except my hand, I e that. Think of me no more,—or think of me only as another's."

"That thought were madness!" groaned Cholmondeley.

"Master Lawrence Nightgall," continued Cicely, "you say you conduct the prisoner beyond the walls of the Tower. Bring me k some token that you have done so, and I am yours."

"Willingly," replied the jailer.

"Retire then for a moment, while I arrange with him what the en shall be."

Nightgall hesitated.

"Refuse, and I retract my promise," she added.

nd the jailer, with a suspicious look, reluctantly left the cell.

"Cicely, my beloved," cried Cholmondeley, clasping her in his arms, "why—why have you done this?"

"To preserve you," she replied hurriedly. "Once out of this dungeon, I can bring assistance to liberate you."

"Indeed!" ejaculated Nightgall, who, having placed his ear to the wall, lost not a syllable of their discourse.

"It will be unavailing," replied Cholmondeley. "No one will venture to oppose an order of the Council. You must make known my case to Lord Guilford Dudley. Take this ring. Explain all to him, and I may yet be saved. Do you hear me, Cicely?"

"I do," she replied.

"And I," added Nightgall.

"In case you fail," continued the esquire, "the token of my escape shall be"—and placing his lips close to her ear, he spoke a few words in so low a tone that they escaped the jailer. "Till you receive that token treat Nightgall as before."

"Doubt it not," she answered.

"I am content," said the esquire.

"I see through the design," muttered the jailer, "and will defeat it. Have you done?" he added aloud.

"A moment," replied Cholmondeley, again pressing the damsel to his bosom; "I would sooner part with my life's blood than resign you."

"I must go," she cried, disengaging herself from his embrace. "Now, Master Nightgall, I am ready to attend you."

"In an hour I shall return and release you," said the jailer, addressing the prisoner. "Your hand, Cicely."

"I will go alone," she replied, shrinking from him with a look of abhorrence.

"As you please," he rejoined, with affected carelessness. "You are mine."

"Not till I have received the token. Farewell!" she murmured, turning her tearful gaze upon Cholmondeley.

"For ever!" exclaimed the youth.

And as they quitted the cell, he threw himself despairingly on the ground.

Issuing from the outer door of the dungeon, Cicely and her companion took their way towards the Stone Kitchen. They had not proceeded far, when they perceived several persons approaching them, who, as they drew nearer, proved to be Dame Potentia, Xi and the giants.

"What have you been doing, Cicely?" inquired her adoptive
other angrily. "I have been searching for you everywhere!"
"You shall know anon," replied the maiden. "But come with
e to the palace. I must see Lord Guilford Dudley, or the Duke
Northumberland, without a moment's delay."
"Warders," interposed Nightgall authoritatively; "go to Master
nuger's lodging in the Bloody Tower. Bid him hasten with two
istants, and the sworn tormentor, to the dungeon beneath the
evilin Tower. He will know which I mean. Justice is about to
done upon a prisoner."
"Oh no—no—do not go," cried Cicely, arresting the giants.
He does not mean it. He is jesting."
"Go home, then, and do not stir forth till I bring you the token,"
oined Nightgall, in a deep whisper.
"In Heaven's name, what is the meaning of all this?" cried
me Potentia, in amazement.
"I will inform you," replied the jailer, drawing her aside. "Your
ughter was about to elope with the young esquire. I detected
em trying to escape by the secret passage beneath the moat, of
ich you know I have the key. Lock her within her chamber.
y no attention to her tears, entreaties, or assertions. And, above
, take care no one has any communication with her."
"Trust me to guard her," rejoined Dame Potentia. "I know
at these court-gallants are. They will venture anything, and
ntrive anything, when a pretty girl is concerned. But what has
opened to the esquire?"
"He is safe for the present," answered Nightgall significantly.
Cicely, meantime, had availed herself of their conversation to
isper a few words to Xit.
"Take this ring," she said, placing the ornament given her by her
er in the hands of the dwarf, "and fly to the palace. Show it
Lord Guilford Dudley, and say that the wearer is imprisoned in
dungeons beneath the Devilin Tower. Assistance must be
edily rendered, as he is ordered for immediate and secret execution.
you understand?"
"Most precisely, lovely damsel," replied Xit, kissing her hand
he took the ring; "and I guess the name and condition of the
soner, as well as the nature of the interest you take in him."
"Fly!" interrupted Cicely. "Not a moment is to be lost. You
ll be well rewarded for your trouble."

"I desire no higher reward than your thanks, adorable maiden," replied Xit. "Your behests shall be punctually obeyed." So saying, he disappeared.

"Come, young mistress," cried Dame Potentia, seizing her adoptive daughter's arm, "you must to your chamber. You have led me and your father, and these worthy warders, a pretty dance. But you shall lead us all where you list, if I let you out of my sight in future."

And thanking the giants, who had looked on in speechless astonishment, she dragged Cicely along with her.

"Remember!" whispered Nightgall, as he walked a few paces by the side of the latter.

"I shall expect the token in an hour," she answered, in the same tone.

"You shall have it," he rejoined.

With this, he halted, and retraced his steps. The others then separated. Cicely was conveyed to the Stone Kitchen; and the giants, after looking in vain for Xit, and calling to him repeatedly but without effect, returned to the By-ward Tower. Just as they reached it, a shot was fired from the battlements, and was immediately answered from those of the Middle Tower. Other reports followed. And, alarmed by the sounds, the huge brethren hastily unlocked the door of their lodging, and entering it, to their infinite dismay, found the prisoner gone.

VIII.

How Gilbert escaped from the By-ward Tower, and swam across the Moat; how Og hung Xit upon a hook; and how Lawrence Nightgall brought the Token to Cicely.

GILBERT having freed himself from his bonds, and clambered into the chimney in the By-ward Tower in the manner previously related, ascended without any inconvenience, except what was occasioned by the pungent smoke arising from the blazing fagots beneath, until he reached the level of the upper storey, where another fireplace, connected with the passage up which he was mounting, so narrowed in limits that it seemed scarcely possible to proceed farther. The sound of voices in the chamber on this floor also alarmed him, and for some minutes he suspended his labour to listen. But as nothing

ırred to disturb him, and it was evident, from the conversation he speakers, that he had not been noticed, he presently resumed task, and redoubling his efforts, soon vanquished all obstacles, gained the opening of the chimney.

Iere a fresh difficulty awaited him; and one for which he was ılly unprepared. The smoke found a vent through a small cir- r opening or louver, as it was termed,—for there was no chimney- to disperse it to the air,—in the battlements. Through this ning he must necessarily creep; and, provided he could accom- ı the feat, he had to elude the vigilance of the sentinels stationed he roof of the turret. Luckily, the night was profoundly dark; the gloom, increased by a thick mist from the river, was so in- e, that an object could scarcely be discerned at a foot's distance. s favoured, Gilbert resolved to hazard the attempt.

Vatching his opportunity, he drew himself cautiously through the er, and without being noticed by the sentinel, who was standing le it, crouched beneath the carriage of the culverin. In this state emained for a short time, meditating what course he should next ıue, and nerving himself for some desperate attempt, when a door ıe side of the southern turret suddenly opened, and three men-at s, the foremost of whom carried a torch, came to relieve guard. ware that he should now infallibly be discovered, Gilbert started s feet, and drawing a dagger which he had picked up in the ts' chamber, stood upon his defence. The movement betrayed

Though confounded by his appearance, the sentinel nearest presented his partizan at his breast and commanded him to ender. Gilbert answered by striking up the man's arm, and ntly sprang over the battlements.

loud splash told that he had fallen into the moat. The men the torch over the side of the turret. But it was too dark to nguish any object below. Presently, however, a noise was heard e water that convinced them the fugitive was swimming for the site bank. One of the soldiers instantly discharged his caliver e direction of the sound,—but without effect.

his served as an alarm to the guards posted on the western arts, as well as to those on the Middle Tower, both of which nanded this part of the moat, and other shots were immediately

A signal was then rapidly passed from tower to tower, and portal to portal, until it reached the Bulwark-gate, which ed the only entrance to the fortress on the west, and a body of

armed men carrying lights instantly sallied forth and hurried towards the side of the moat.

Gilbert, meanwhile, swam for his life. Guided by the torches, which served to discover his enemies rather than to betray him, he effected a secure landing. But before he had climbed the steep bank, he was observed by a soldier, who, making towards him, shouted to his comrades for assistance. In the struggle that ensued, the torch borne by the soldier was extinguished, and bursting from him Gilbert darted at a swift pace up Tower Hill. His pursuers were close upon him. But well acquainted with the spot, he contrived to baffle them by flinging himself beneath the permanent scaffold, then standing upon the brow of the eminence, and thus eluded observation. As soon as his foes had passed, he struck off swiftly to the left, and leaping a low wall, skirted All-hallows Church, and speedily gained Tower Street.

While Gilbert was flying in this direction, his pursuers, finding themselves at fault, hastened back, and endeavoured to discover some trace of him. Some mounted the steps of the scaffold to see whether he had taken refuge on its blood-stained planks,—some crept under it,—others examined the posts of the neighbouring gallows,—while a fourth party flew to the postern gate, which defended the southern extremity of the city wall, in the hope that he might have been stopped by the watch. All, however, it is needless to say, were disappointed. And after some time had been fruitlessly expended, the whole party returned to the Tower to report the unsuccessful issue of their expedition.

Meanwhile the report of the musketry had reached the ears of Lord Clinton, the constable, who, attended by the lieutenant, the gentleman-porter, and a numerous patrol, chanced to be making the round of the fortifications at the time, and he descended to the gates to ascertain the cause of the alarm. On learning it, he immediately summoned the herald and the gigantic warders to his presence, and after sharply rebuking the former for neglect, ordered him into custody till the morning, when he proposed to take the duke's pleasure as to his punishment. He then turned to the giants, who tried to soften his displeasure by taking the blame upon themselves, and telling them he would listen to their statement when the herald was examined, and, in the interim, they would be answerable with their lives for any further dereliction of duty, he dismissed the assemblage and returned with his train to the ramparts.

Among those who had been gathered together in the guard-room

ar the By-ward Tower,—where the foregoing examination took ce,—were Nightgall and Xit,—the latter having just returned m the palace, after a vain attempt to deliver his message to Lord ilford Dudley, who, it has been already stated, was engaged at time in secret conference with the Duke of Northumberland, and ld not therefore be spoken with.

Ever on the alert, and suspicious of those around him, Nightgall erheard Og question the dwarf as to the cause of his absence; and ceiving, from Xit's manner, that he had some secret to communi- e, he contrived to approach them unobserved. He then learnt message with which the dwarf had been entrusted by Cicely, and aged at her endeavour to overreach him, snatched the ring from n as he was displaying it to the giant, and threatened him with ere punishment if he dared to meddle further in the matter.

As soon as he had recovered from his surprise, the affronted nnikin drew his rapier, and making several passes at Nightgall, uld have certainly wounded him, if he had not dexterously avoided blows by interposing the huge bulk of the giant between him and assailant. The fury of the dwarf was so excessive, and the con- tions into which he threw himself so inconceivably diverting, that could render him no assistance for laughing. Thrusting his sword ween the giant's legs,—now cutting on the right, now on the left, Xit tried in every way to hit the jailer, and must have succeeded Og, who was by no means desirous to have blood shed in so iculous a fray, and who enjoyed the pastime too much to speedily minate it, had not prevented him.

Og, moreover, having on the onset disarmed Nightgall, he could protect himself except by keeping under the shelter of the giant. iled in his attempts, Xit's indignation knew no bounds, and sperated by the derisive shouts and laughter of the spectators, he eatened to turn his sword against Og if he did not deliver up the er to his vengeance. This only produced louder roars of merri- nt from the bystanders; and the dwarf, whose passion had ost deprived him of reason, uttering a shrill scream like a child bed of its plaything, threw himself on Og's leg, and scrambled up body, with the intention of descending on the other side and erminating his foe.

This feat raised the merriment of the spectators to the utmost. Og fered the imp to ascend without opposition, and clinging to the nts of the giant's slashed red hose, Xit drew himself up to his

broad girdle, and then setting one foot on the circlet of raised gold thread which surrounded the badge on his breast, soon gained his shoulder, and would have leapt from thence upon his foe, if Og, who began to think it time to put an end to the sport, had not seized him by the leg as he was in the act of springing off, and held him at arm's length, with his heels upwards.

After many useless struggles to liberate himself, and menaces of what he would do when he got free, which, as may be supposed, only provoked still further the laughter of the bystanders, Xit became so unmanageable, that Og fastened him by his nether garments to a hook in the wall, about fourteen feet from the ground, and left him to recover himself.

Thus perched, the dwarf hurled his rapier at Nightgall's head, and replied to the jeers of the assemblage by such mops and mows as an enraged ape is wont to make at its persecutors. After the lapse of a few minutes, however, he began to find his position so uncomfortable, that he was fain to supplicate for release, to which, on receiving his assurance of quieter conduct for the future, Og consented, and accordingly unhooked him, and set him on the ground.

Nightgall, meanwhile, had taken advantage of this diversion to leave the Guard-room, and hastened to the Stone Kitchen.

Dame Potentia was just retiring to rest as the jailer reached her dwelling, and it was only by the most urgent importunity that he succeeded in obtaining admission.

"Your pardon, good dame," he said, as the door was opened. "I have that to tell Cicely which will effectually cure her love for the young esquire."

"In that case you are right welcome, Master Nightgall," she replied; "for the poor child has almost cried her pretty eyes out since I brought her home. And I have been so moved by her tears, that I greatly misdoubt, if her lover had presented himself instead of you, whether I should have had the heart to refuse to let him see her."

"Fool!" muttered Nightgall, half aside. "Where is she?" he added aloud; "I have no time to lose. I have a secret execution to attend before daybreak."

"Yours is a butcherly office, Master Nightgall," observed Peter Trusbut, who was dozing in an armchair by the fire. "Those secret executions, to my mind, are little better than state murders. I would not, for all the power of the Duke of Northumberland, hold your office, or that of Gilliam Mauger, the headsman."

Nor I yours, on the same fee, Master Pantler," rejoined Night-
"Tastes differ. Where is your daughter, good dame?"
In her chamber," replied Potentia. "Ho! Cicely, sweetheart!"
added, knocking at a door at the end of a short passage leading
of the kitchen on the right. "Here is Master Nightgall desires
peak with you."
Does he bring me the token?" demanded the maiden, from
in.
Ay, marry, does he, child," replied the dame, winking at the
r. "Heaven forgive me the falsehood," she added,—"for I
w not what she means."
Leave us a moment, dear mother," said Cicely, hastily unfasten-
the door. "Now, Master Nightgall," she continued, as Dame
ntia retired, and the jailer entered the room, "have you fulfilled
compact?"
Cicely," rejoined the jailer, regarding her sternly, "you have
kept faith with me. You have despatched a messenger to the
ce."
Ah! he is free," exclaimed the maiden joyfully,—"your plans
been defeated?"
ightgall smiled bitterly.
My messenger cannot have failed," she continued, with a sudden
ge of countenance. "I am sure Lord Guilford would not aban-
his favourite esquire. Tell me, what has happened?"
I am come to claim fulfilment of your pledge," rejoined the
r.
Then you have set him free," cried Cicely. "Where is the
n?"
Behold it," replied Nightgall, raising his hand, on which her
r's ring sparkled.
Lost!—lost!" shrieked Cicely, falling senseless upon the floor.
he jailer gazed at her a moment in silence, but did not attempt
ffer any assistance. He then turned upon his heel, and strode
of the room.
Look to your daughter, dame," he observed, as he passed
igh the Stone Kitchen.

IX.

Of the Mysterious Manner in which Gunnora Braose was brought to the Tower.

HURRYING along Tower Street, and traversing Eastcheap and Wat ling Street—then narrow but picturesque thoroughfares—Gilbert— to whom it is now necessary to return—did not draw breath till h reached the eastern extremity of St. Paul's. As he passed thi reverend and matchless structure—the destruction of which was th heaviest loss sustained by the metropolis in the Great Fire—he straine his eyes towards its lofty tower, but the gloom was too profound t enable him to discern anything of it beyond a dark and heavy mass

"Thou art at present benighted, glorious fane!" he cried aloud "But a bright dawn shall arise for thee, and all thy ancient splendou with thy ancient faith, be restored. If I could see Mary queen, an hear mass solemnised within thy walls, I could die content."

"And you shall hear it," said a voice in his ear.

"Who speaks?" asked Gilbert, trembling.

"Be at St. Paul's Cross to-morrow at midnight, and you sha know," replied the voice. "You are a loyal subject of Queen Mary and a true Catholic, or your words belie you?"

"I am both," answered Gilbert.

"Fail not to meet me then," rejoined the other, "and you sha receive assurance that your wishes shall be fulfilled. There ar those at work who will speedily accomplish the object you desire."

"I will aid them heart and hand," cried Gilbert.

"Your name?" demanded the other.

"I am called Gilbert Pot," answered the youth, "and am drawe to Ninion Saunders, at the Baptist's Head, in Ludgate."

"A vintner's boy!" exclaimed the other disdainfully.

"Ay, a vintner's boy," returned Gilbert. "But when the usurpe Jane Dudley, was proclaimed at Cheapside this morning, mine wa the only voice raised for Queen Mary."

"For which bold deed you were nailed to the pillory," rejoine the other.

"I was," replied Gilbert; "and was, moreover, carried to th Tower, whence I have just escaped."

"Your courage shall not pass unrequited," replied the speake "Where are you going?"

"To my master's, at the Baptist's Head, at the corner of Creed ne—not a bow-shot hence."

'It will not be safe to go thither," observed the other. "Your ster will deliver you to the watch."

'I will risk it, nevertheless," answered Gilbert. "I have an grandame whom I desire to see."

'Something strikes me!" exclaimed the other. "Is your gran-me the old woman who warned the usurper Jane not to proceed the Tower?"

'She is," returned Gilbert.

'This is a strange encounter, in good sooth," cried the other. She is the person I am in search of. You must procure me in-nt speech with her."

'I will conduct you to her right willingly, sir," replied Gilbert. But she says little to any one, and may refuse to answer your estions."

'We shall see," rejoined the other. "Lead on, good Gilbert."

Followed by his unknown companion, about whom he felt a ange curiosity, not unalloyed with fear, Gilbert proceeded at a id pace towards his destination. The whole of the buildings n surrounding St. Paul's, it is almost unnecessary to say, were troyed by the same fire that consumed the cathedral; and though streets still retain their original names, their situation is in some pects changed.

Passing beneath the shade of a large tree, which then grew at the stern boundary of the majestic edifice, Gilbert darted through a row entry into Ave Maria Lane, and turning to the left, speedily ched Ludgate, which he crossed at some fifty paces from the Gate hen used, like several of the other city portals, as a prison—and, ering Creed Lane, halted before a low-built house on the right. e shutters were closed, but it was evident, from the uproarious nds issuing from the dwelling, that revelry was going on within. bert did not deem it prudent to open the street door, but calling his companion, he went to the back of the tavern and gained nittance through a window on the ground floor.

'They are having a merry rouse," he observed to the other, "in nour of the usurper; and my master, Ninion, will be too far gone notice aught except his guests and his sack brewage, so that I may ely conduct your worship to my grandame. But first let me ke a light."

With this, he searched about for flint and steel, and having found them, presently set fire to a small lamp hanging against the wall, which he removed and turned, not without some apprehension, towards the stranger.

His glance fell upon a tall man, with an ample feuille-morte coloured cloak thrown over his left shoulder, so as completely to muffle the lower part of his features. Gilbert could see nothing of the stranger's face, except an aquiline nose, and a pair of piercing black eyes; but the expression of the latter was so stern and searching that his own regards involuntarily sank before them. A bonnet of black velvet, decorated with a single drooping feather, drawn over the brow, added to the stranger's disguise. But what was revealed of the physiognomy was so striking that Gilbert was satisfied he should never forget it.

Something, indeed, there was of majesty in the stranger's demeanour, that, coupled with his sinister looks and the extraordinary brilliancy of his eyes, impressed the superstitious youth with the notion that he was in the presence of an unearthly being. Struck by this idea, he glanced at the stranger's feet, in expectation of finding one of the distinctive marks of the Prince of Darkness. But he beheld nothing except a finely-formed limb clothed in black silk hose and a velvet shoe, above which hung the point of a lengthy rapier.

"I am neither the enemy of mankind nor your enemy, good youth," observed the stranger, who guessed the cause of Gilbert's apprehensions. "Bring your grandame hither, and take heed how you approach her, or your looks will alarm her more than mine do you."

It was not without reason that this caution was given. Gilbert's appearance was ghastly in the extreme. His countenance was haggard with the loss of blood; his garments torn and saturated with moisture; and his black dripping locks, escaping from the blood-stained bandage around his head, contrasted fearfully with the deathly paleness of his visage. Acknowledging the justice of the suggestion, Gilbert decided upon proceeding in the dark, that his appearance might not be observed.

Accordingly, he crept cautiously upstairs, and returned in a few minutes with his aged relative. Gilbert found the stranger in the same attitude he had left him, and his appearance startled Gunnora as much as it had done him.

Crossing herself, she glanced uneasily at the mysterious stranger. From him her eye wandered to Gilbert; and terrified by his haggard

ks, she cried in a tone of anxiety, "You have suffered much, my ld. The ill news reached me of the shameful punishment with ich you have been visited for your loyalty to your true queen. I ırd also that you had been conveyed a prisoner to the Tower; and s about to make suit to the gracious Lady Jane Dudley in your ıalf. Was I wrongfully informed?"

'No, mother, you were not," replied Gilbert. "But heed me . There stands the worshipful gentleman who desires to speak h you."

'I am ready to answer his questions," said Gunnora. "Let ı propose them."

'First let me tell you, dame," said the stranger, "that your ndson's devotion to Queen Mary shall not pass unrequited. Ere ny days—perchance many hours—shall have passed, he shall exnge his serge doublet for a suit of velvet."

'You hear that, mother," exclaimed Gilbert joyfully.

'Who are you that make him the offer?" asked Gunnora, steadly regarding the stranger.

'You shall know anon," he replied. "Suffice it, I can make d my words. Your presence is required in the Tower."

'By the Lady Jane,—I should say by the queen?" rejoined nnora.

'By the privy council," returned the stranger.

'What do they seek from me?" demanded the old woman.

'To testify to the death of his late majesty, King Edward the th," replied the other.

'Ha!" exclaimed Gunnora.

'Fear nothing," rejoined the stranger. "The council will bend you. Their object is to prove that Edward was poisoned by thumberland's order. Can you do this?"

'I can," replied Gunnora. "My hand administered the fatal ıght."

'Yours, mother," ejaculated Gilbert, horror-stricken.

'Prove this, and Northumberland will lose his head," said the nger.

'Were my own to fall with it, I would do so," replied Gunnora. ly sole wish is to revenge my foster-son, the great Duke of nerset, who fell by Northumberland's foul practices. It was efore when all the physicians of the royal household were dised, and the duke sent messengers for empirical aid, that I pre-

sented myself, and offered my services. When I beheld the royal sufferer, I saw that he had but short space to live. But short as it was, it was too long for the duke. A potion was prepared by Northumberland, which I administered. From that moment his highness grew worse, and in six hours he was a corpse."

"It was a cursed deed," cried Gilbert.

"True," replied Gunnora, "it was so, and Heaven will surely avenge it. But I did it to get Northumberland into my power. The king's case was past all remedy. But he might have lingered for days and weeks, and the duke was impatient for the crown. I was impatient too—but it was for his head. And therefore I did his bidding."

"Your vengeance shall be fully gratified," replied the stranger. "Come with me."

"Hold!" exclaimed Gunnora. "How will this testimony affect the Lady Jane?"

"It will deprive her of her crown—perchance her head," rejoined the stranger.

"Then it shall never be uttered," replied Gunnora firmly.

"Torture shall wring it from you," cried the stranger furiously.

The old woman drew herself up to her full height, and regarding the stranger fixedly, answered in a stern tone—"Let it be tried upon me."

"Mother," said Gilbert, striding between them and drawing his dagger, "go back to your own room. You shall not peril your safety thus."

"Tush!" exclaimed the stranger impatiently. "No harm shall befall her. I thought you were both loyal subjects of Queen Mary. How can she assume the sovereign power while Jane grasps the sceptre?"

"But you aim at her life?" said Gunnora.

"No," replied the stranger, "I would preserve her. My object is to destroy Northumberland, and restore the crown to her to whom it rightly belongs."

"In that case I will go with you," returned the old woman.

"You will fall into a snare," interposed her grandson. "Let him declare who he is."

"I will reveal my name to your grandame, boy," replied the stranger. And advancing towards Gunnora, he whispered in her ear.

The old woman started and trembled.

"Hinder me not, Gilbert," she said, "I must go with him."

"Shall I accompany you?" asked her grandson.

"On no account," replied the stranger, "unless you desire to be dged in the deepest dungeon of the Tower. Be at the place of ndezvous to-morrow night, and you shall know more. Are you ady, good dame?"

Gunnora signified her assent; and, after a few parting words with r grandson, the latter unfastened a small door, opening upon the rd, and let them out.

They were scarcely clear of the house, when the stranger, placing silver whistle to his lips, blew a call upon it, which was instantly swered by a couple of attendants. At a signal from their leader ey placed themselves on either side of Gunnora, and in spite of r resistance and remonstrances, dragged her forcibly along. The ranger, who marched a few yards in advance, proceeded at so rapid pace, that the old woman found it utterly impossible to keep up th him. She therefore stood still, and refused to take another ep. But this did not avail her, for the two attendants seized her their arms, and hurried forward as swiftly as before.

Though bewildered and alarmed, Gunnora did not dare to cry out r assistance. Indeed, they did not encounter a single passenger in e streets, until, as they were descending Budge Row, they heard e clank of arms, and beheld the gleam of torches borne by a party the watch who were approaching from Canwick Street, or as it now called, Cannon Street.

Turning off on the right, the stranger descended Dowgate Hill, d gained Thames Street before he had been remarked. A short ne sufficed to bring him to St. Mary Hill, up which he mounted, d entering Thames Street, and passing St. Dunstan's in the East the right, and the ancient church of All Hallows Barking on the ft, he reached Great Tower Hill.

By this time the vapours from the river had cleared off. The stars d begun to peep forth, and the first glimpse of day to peer in the st. By this light, and from this spot, the stern and sombre outline the Tower, with its ramparts, its citadel, and its numerous lesser rrets, was seen to great advantage. On the summit of the hill peared the scaffold and the gallows already noticed.

Pausing for a moment, and pointing to a range of buildings, the mmits of which could just be distinguished, to the south of the hite Tower, the stranger said—"Within that palace Northumber-nd now reposes, surrounded by a triple line of fortifications, and

defended by a thousand armed men. But if you will only reveal al you know, ere another week has passed his head shall be laid o that scaffold."

"The last time I beheld that fatal spot," returned Gunnora, "m foster-son, the Duke of Somerset, was decapitated there. If I ca avenge him upon his foe, I shall die content."

"Obey my directions implicitly, and you *shall* do so," rejoine the other.

"How are we to enter the Tower?" asked Gunnora.

"Not by the ordinary road," replied the other significantly. "Bu we shall be observed if we linger here. Forward!"

Crossing the hill in the direction of the City Postern, the strange suddenly wheeled round, and under cover of a low wall, approache the moat. Exactly opposite the Devilin Tower, and the bastio occupying the north-western angle of the exterior line of fortification stood at this time, at a little distance from the moat, a small lo building. Towards this structure the stranger hastened. As he dre near it, he glanced uneasily at the ramparts to ascertain whether h was observed. But though the measured tread of the sentinels an the clank of arms were distinctly audible, he remained unperceive

Unlocking the door, the whole party entered the building, whic was apparently deserted. After a moment's search, the stranger di covered a spring in the floor, which he pulled, and a trap-door opene disclosing a long and steep flight of steps, at the foot of which sat man with a mask, bearing a torch.

No sooner did this person hear the noise occasioned by the openin of the trap-door, than he hastily ascended, and placed himself i readiness to guide the party. On gaining the level ground, it wa evident, from the dampness of the arched roof of the passage, an the slippery surface of the floor along which they trod, that they we far below the bottom of the moat. Traversing this damp dark passag for more than a hundred yards, the humid atmosphere gave place t a more wholesome air, and the ground became drier.

Hitherto the passage had been about three feet wide and seve high, and was arched and flagged with stone. But they had no arrived at a point where it became more lofty, and their further pr gress was checked by a strong door plated with iron, and studde with nails. Taking a huge key from his girdle, the man in the ma unlocked this ponderous door, and, admitting the party, fasten it behind him. He then led them up another stone staircas

milar in all respects to the first, except that it did not ascend to more an half the height. This brought them to a vaulted gallery, from hich three passages branched.

Pursuing that on the right, and preceded by his masked attendant, e stranger strode silently along. As she followed him, Gunnora oticed several strong doors in the wall, which she took to be entrances dungeons. After threading this passage, the party ascended a ird short flight of steps, at the top of which was a trap-door. It as opened by the guide, and admitted them into a small stone amber, the walls of which appeared, from the embrasures of the indows, to be of immense thickness. The roof was groined and rched. In the centre of the room stood a small table, on which me provisions were placed. A small copper lamp, suspended from e roof, threw a sickly light around, and discovered a little pallet retched in a recess on the right.

"You are now in the Bowyer's Tower, in the chamber where it said that the Duke of Clarence was drowned in the butt of almsey," observed the stranger. "Here you will remain till your resence is required by the council."

Gunnora would have remonstrated, but the stranger waved his hand her to keep silence, and, followed by his attendants, descended rough the trap-door, which was closed and bolted beneath.

X.

ow the Duke of Northumberland menaced Simon Renard in Saint Peter's Chapel on the Tower Green; and how Queen Jane interposed between them.

will now be proper to ascertain how far the Duke of Northumber- nd was justified in his suspicion of Queen Jane's conduct being fluenced by some secret and adverse counsel. After the abrupt parture of Lord Guilford Dudley for Sion House, as before lated, she was greatly distressed, and refused at first to credit the telligence. But when it was confirmed beyond all doubt by a mes- ge from her husband himself, declaring that he would not return l she had acceded to his request, she burst into tears, and with- ew to her own chamber, where she remained for some time alone. When she reappeared, it was evident, from her altered looks,

that she had suffered deeply. But it was evident also, from he composure of countenance and firmness of manner, that whateve resolution she had formed she would adhere to it.

Summoning the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke to her presence she briefly explained to them that she had heard, with infinite concer and uneasiness, that the council had proposed to raise her husband t the throne, because she foresaw that it would breed trouble and dis satisfaction, and greatly endanger her own government.

"Your highness judges rightly," replied the Earl of Pembroke "It will be said that in thus elevating his son, Northumberlan seeks only his own aggrandisement."

"And it will be truly said, my lord," rejoined Jane. "But if thi is your opinion, why was your voice given in favour of the measure?

"No man is bound to accuse himself," replied Pembroke.

"But every man is bound to speak truth, my lord," rejoined Jane "Again I ask you why your assent was given to this measure, which by your own admission, is fraught with danger."

"The Duke of Northumberland is my enemy," replied the ea sternly. "Had this step been taken it would have ensured h destruction."

"You speak frankly, my lord," rejoined the queen. "But yo forget that it must have ensured my destruction also."

"I am a loyal subject of your majesty," replied the Earl of Pen broke, "and will shed my last drop of blood in the defence of you crown; but I will not submit to the duke's imperious conduct."

"And yet, my lord, you owe your own dignity to him," rejoine Jane sarcastically. "Sir William Herbert would not have bee Earl of Pembroke but for the duke's intercession with our cous Edward. For shame, my lord! you owe him too much to a against him."

"*I* owe him nothing," interposed the Earl of Arundel, "and ma therefore, speak without risk of any such imputation as your majes has thrown out against Lord Pembroke. If the overweening pow of the Duke of Northumberland be not checked, it will end in h downfall, and the downfall of all those with whom he is connected

"I thank you for your counsel, my lord," replied the quee "and, setting down much to your private animosity, will place t rest to loyalty to myself."

"Your highness will be speedily satisfied of the truth of my asse tion, if you refuse compliance with Northumberland's demands

plied Pembroke. "But you will find it, unless you have recourse strong measures, a difficult and a dangerous game to play."

"To one who, though so young in years, is yet so old in wisdom your majesty," added the Earl of Arundel, "it will be needless say, that on the first decisive movement of your reign—as on that a battle—depends the victory. If you yield, all is lost. From s one step the duke will estimate your character, and become her your servant or your master. From his conduct, also, you ll know what to expect from him hereafter."

"My resolution is taken, my lords," returned the queen. "The urse I have resolved upon in reference to the duke, you will learn en I meet you in the council-chamber, where he will be present speak for himself—and, if need be, defend himself. My desire that my reign should begin and proceed in peace. And, if you pe for my favour, you will forget your differences with his grace, d act in concert with me. In asserting my own power, I trust hall convince him of the futility of any further struggle with me, d so bring him to a sense of duty."

"Your majesty may depend upon the full support of your council," oined Arundel.

"I doubt it not, my lord," rejoined Jane. "And now to the siness on which I summoned you. It may have reached you that dear lord has departed this morning for Sion House, in great pleasure that I have refused to comply with his wishes."

"We have heard as much," replied both noblemen.

"My desire is that you hasten after him and entreat him to return h all speed," pursued Jane.

"Your majesty then consents!" exclaimed Pembroke hastily.

"Not so, my lord," replied the queen. "I will raise him to his ner's rank. He shall have a dukedom, but not a kingdom."

"I would counsel your majesty to reflect ere you concede thus ch," observed Arundel.

"I have already said that my resolution is taken," replied the queen. Repeat what I have told you to him, and entreat him to return."

"*Entreat* him!" echoed Pembroke scornfully. "It is not for ur highness to entreat, but to command. Obedience sworn at the ar by the lips of the Queen of England, is cancelled as soon as ered. Your husband is your subject. Empower us to bring him you, and he shall be at your feet within an hour."

"My pleasure is that you literally fulfil my injunctions, my lords,"

replied the queen. "Lord Guilford Dudley was the husband of n choice. When I gave my hand to him at the altar, I had no thoug that it would ever grasp a sceptre. Nor, till I obtained this u looked-for—and, believe me, most unwished-for dignity,—did t slightest misunderstanding ever arise between us. But now that am compelled to sacrifice my affections at the shrine of duty,—no that I am queen as well as consort—and he is subject as well husband—this disagreement has occurred, which a little calm refle tion will put to rights."

"What if his lordship should refuse to return with us?" ask Pembroke.

"You will use your best endeavours to induce him to do so replied Jane, a tear starting to her eye, and her voice faltering spite of her efforts to maintain her composure. "But if you fail, shall at least be satisfied that I have done my duty."

"Your majesty's commands shall be obeyed," replied Pembrok "But we must have your licence to go forth—for we are detained prisoners within the Tower."

"You shall have it," replied Jane. And she immediately wro out the order.

"The passport must be countersigned by the duke," said Pe broke. "The gate-keepers will not hold this sufficient authority

"How!" exclaimed Jane, reddening. "Am I not queen? not my authority absolute here?"

"Not while the duke holds his high office, gracious madam," turned Pembroke. "His followers give you the *name* of que But they look up to him as sovereign."

"My lord, I need no assurance that you are Northumberlan mortal enemy," replied Jane.

"I am your majesty's loyal subject," replied the earl. "An your passport be respected, I will confess that I have wrong him."

"And if it be not, I will confess that I have wronged *you*, lord," rejoined Jane. "The royal barge is at your service. usher shall conduct you to it."

So saying, she motioned one of her train to attend them, and two nobles bowed, and departed.

As soon as they had quitted the royal presence, Pembroke obser to his companion—

"We have now effected a quarrel, which will end in Northuml

l's destruction and Jane's dethronement. Simon Renard will so the flame, that it shall never be extinguished."

s the earl anticipated, the queen's pass was refused—the warders aring that their instructions were to suffer no one to go forth with- the duke's written order. They then returned to the palace. It some time before they were admitted to the queen, as she was ıged in the angry conference previously related with her mother- ıw. When the duchess had departed, they sought an audience.

How, my lords," cried Jane, turning very pale, "do I see you n so soon?"

It is as I informed your highness," replied the Earl of Pembroke, ıg the order on the table. "The duke is master here."

Ha!" exclaimed the queen, starting to her feet, "am I deserted ny husband—braved by the duke—and treated like an infant by imperious dame? I cry your pardon, my lords, you have *not* eived me. You are my loyal subjects. Oh! I could weep to k how I have been deluded. But they shall find they have not e me queen for nothing. While I *have* power I will use it. My s, I bid you to the council at noon to-morrow. I shall summon d Guilford Dudley to attend it, and he will refuse at his peril."

Have a care, gracious madam, how you proceed with the duke," ied Pembroke. "Your royal predecessor, Edward, it is said, e not fairly by his end. If Northumberland finds you an obstacle is designs, instead of a means of forwarding them, he will have e scruple in removing you."

I shall be wary, doubt it not, my lord," rejoined Jane. "To- row you shall learn my pleasure. I count on your fidelity."

Your majesty may safely do so," they replied. And with renewed rances of zeal, they departed.

Her spirit is now fairly roused," observed Pembroke, as they ted the palace. "If she hold in the same mind till to-morrow, all over with Northumberland."

Souvent femme varie, bien fol est qui s'y fie," observed Simon ard, advancing to meet them. "Let me know how you have ."

he Earl of Pembroke then related the particulars of their inter- with the queen.

All goes on as well as I could desire," observed Renard. "But nust come to an open rupture with him, else the crafty duke will some means of soothing her wounded pride. Be that my task."

Taking their way slowly along the outer ward, the trio passe under the gloomy gateway of the Bloody Tower, and ascended flight of steps on the left leading to the Tower Green. Here (as now grew an avenue of trees, and beneath their shade they found D Noailles, who instantly joined them. Renard then entered into full detail of his schemes, and acquainted them with the informatio he had received through his messengers, in spite of all the duke precautions; of the accession in strength which Mary's party ha received, and of the numbers who had declared themselves in h favour. He further intimated that his agents were at work amon the people to produce a revolt in the metropolis.

As they proceeded across the Tower Green, the Earl of Pembrok paused at a little distance from the chapel, and pointing to a squa patch of ground, edged by a border of white stones, and complete destitute of herbage, said—

"Two queens have perished here. On this spot stood the sca folds of Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard."

"And ere long a third shall be added to their number," observe Renard gloomily.

Shaping their course towards the north-east angle of the fortres they stopped before a small turret, at that time called the Mart Tower, and used as a place of confinement for state offenders, b now denominated the Jewel Tower, from the circumstances of i being the depository of the regalia.

"Within that tower are imprisoned the Catholic Bishops Gardin and Bonner," remarked Arundel.

"Let Mary win the crown, and it shall be tenanted by the Pr testants, Cranmer and Ridley," muttered Renard.

While the others returned to the Green, Renard lingered for instant to contemplate the White Tower, which is seen perhaps greater advantage from this point of view than from any other in t fortress. And as it is in most respects unchanged,—excepting su repairs as time has rendered necessary, and some alterations in t doorways and windows, to be noted hereafter,—the modern visit to this spot may, if he pleases, behold it in much the same sta that it appeared to the plotting Spanish ambassador.

Rising to a height of nearly a hundred feet; built in a quadrangul form; terminated at each angle by a lofty turret, three of which a square, while the fourth, situated at the north-east, is circular, a of larger dimensions than the others; embattled; having walls

nmense thickness, exceeding fourteen feet, and further strengthened y broad, flat buttresses, dividing the face of the building into ompartments; lighted by deep, semicircular-arched windows;—his massive stronghold, constructed entirely of stone, and now in ome parts defaced by a coating of mortar and flints—occupies an rea of an hundred and sixteen feet on the north and south, and inety-six on the east and west. At the south-east corner is a broad, emicircular projection, marking the situation of St. John's Chapel lready described. The round turret, at the north-east angle, was sed as an observatory by the celebrated astronomer, Flamstead, in he reign of Charles the Second. The principal entrance was on the orth, and was much more spacious than the modern doorway vhich occupies its site.

At the period of this chronicle the White Tower was connected, s has already been mentioned, on the south-east with the ancient alace. On the south stood a fabric called the Jewel-house; while t the south-western angle was another embattled structure of equal levation and dimensions with the By-ward Tower and the other ates, denominated the Coal-harbour Tower. These, with the Lanhorn Tower and the line of buildings extending in an easterly direction towards the Broad Arrow Tower, have totally disappeared, and he White Tower is now disconnected with every other edifice. For enturies it has stood, and for centuries may it continue to stand! Vithin its walls the old monarchs of England have held their councils, —within its vaults have prisoners sighed,—from its gates queens ave come forth to execution!—Long may it flourish as a fearful nemento of the past.

On the present occasion it presented a stirring picture. From a all staff, planted on the roof, floated the royal standard. Cannon ristled from its battlements, and armed men were seen marching rom post to post on its platforms. Before the principal entrance our warders were stationed; and in front troops of arquebusiers and rchers were passing under the review of their leaders. The sound f martial music filled the air; pennons and banners fluttered in the reeze; and pikes, steel caps, and corslets glittered in the sunbeams. Amid these warlike groups, the figures of the gigantic warders and heir diminutive attendant, Xit, caught the eye of Renard, and filled im with astonishment:—the former being taller by the head and houlders than the mass of their companions, besides far exceeding hem in bulk and size of limb; while the latter, with more than

ordinary pretensions to the dignity of manhood, had scarcely the stature of a child. It must not be omitted in the description of the White Tower, that the summits of its four turrets were surmounted by large vanes, each decorated with a crown, in the hollows of which, as in our own time, the jackdaws were accustomed to build.

After gazing at this magnificent structure for a few minutes, and indulging in the emotions which its contemplation inspired, Simon Renard followed his companions, and resumed his discourse. They had again adverted to Jane, when the door of the principal entrance of the White Tower was thrown open, and, attended by the Duchess of Suffolk and the Ladies Hastings and Herbert, the subject of their conference issued from it, and proceeded on foot towards St. Peter's Chapel. The road was immediately cleared by her attendants, and the three gigantic warders and their tiny companion marched before her, and planted themselves on either side of the chapel door. Glancing significantly at his companions, Renard motioned them to follow him, and hurried towards the sacred pile.

"What! you, a rigid Catholic, M. Renard," observed Pembroke, "about to attend Protestant worship? Hopes may be entertained of your conversion."

"Stronger hopes may be entertained that I shall restore the ancient worship," muttered Renard, as he entered the chapel, and took his place, unobserved by the queen, behind one of the columns of the aisle, while she advanced to the altar.

Erected in the reign of Edward the First, the little chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula (the parochial church; for the Tower, it is almost needless to say, is a parish in itself), is the second structure occupying the same site and dedicated to the same saint. The earlier fabric was much more spacious, and contained two chancels, with stalls for the king and queen, as appears from the following order for its repair issued in the reign of Henry the Third, and recorded by Stow:—"The king to the keepers of the Tower work, sendeth greeting: We command you to brush or plaster with lime well and decently the chancel of St. Mary in the church of St. Peter within the bailiwick of our Tower of London, and the chancel of St. Peter in the same church; and from the entrance of the chancel of St. Peter to the space of four feet beyond the stalls made for our own and our queen's use in the same church; and the same stalls to be painted. And the little Mary with her shrine and images of St. Peter, St. Nicholas, and Katherine, and the beam beyond the altar of St. Peter, and the little cross with

images, to be coloured anew, and to be refreshed with good colours. ıd that ye cause to be made a certain image of St. Christopher ›lding and carrying Jesus where it may best and most conveniently done, and painted in the foresaid church. And that ye cause two r tables to be made and painted of the best colours concerning the ›ries of the blessed Nicholas and Katherine, before the altars of the id saints in the same church. And that ye cause to be made two r cherubims with a cheerful and joyful countenance standing on e right and left of the great cross in the said church. And moreover, e marble font with marble pillars well and handsomely wrought." Thus much respecting the ancient edifice. The more recent chapel a small, unpretending stone structure, and consists of a nave and aisle at the north, separated by pointed arches, supported by ıstered stone pillars of great beauty. Its chief interest is derived ›m the many illustrious and ill-fated dead crowded within its rrow walls.

Here rested, for a brief season, the body of John Fisher, Bishop of ›chester, beheaded in 1535 for denying the king's supremacy—ı prelate," says Holinshed, "of great learning and of very good e. The Pope had elected him a cardinal, and sent his hat as far Calais. But his head was off before his hat was on, so that they et not." Next to Fisher was interred his friend, the wise, the tty, the eloquent Sir Thomas More, whom Hall, the chronicler, sitates whether he shall describe as "a foolish wise man, or a wise ›lish man,"—and who jested even on the scaffold. His body was erwards removed, at the intercession of his daughter, Margaret ›per, to Chelsea. Here also was interred the last of the right line the Plantagenets, Margaret, Countess of Salisbury, the mother of rdinal Pole. The venerable countess refused to lay her head upon e block, saying (as Lord Herbert of Cherbury reports),—"'So ›uld traitors do, and I am none.' Neither did it serve that the ecutioner told her it was the fashion:—so turning her grey head ery way, she bid him, if he would have it, to get it as he could: *he was constrained to fetch it off slovenly.*"

Here also was deposited the headless trunk of another of Henry e Eighth's victims, Thomas Lord Cromwell, the son of a black-ith, who, having served as a common soldier under Bourbon, at e sack of Rome, entered Wolsey's service, and rose to be Grand amberlain of the realm. Here, in Elizabeth's reign, were brought e remains of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, who aspired to

the hand of the Queen of Scots. And here also were laid those of Robert Devereux, the rash and ill-fated Earl of Essex. Under the communion-table was interred, at a later date, the daring and unfortunate Duke of Monmouth, who fell a sacrifice to his ambition. And to come down to yet more recent times, beneath the little gallery at the west of the chapel were buried the three leaders of the rebellion of 1745—Lords Kilmarnock, Balmerino, and Lovat.

There were four other graves, which, as being more nearly connected with the personages introduced in this chronicle, it will be proper to notice separately. Before the altar on the west, a plain flag bore the inscription, "Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, 1552." On the next grave to that of the great Lord Protector was written "Catherine Howard," and on the adjoining stone, "Anne Boleyn." These two queens—equally unfortunate, but not, perhaps, equally culpable—perished within five years of each other, the latter suffering in 1536, the former in 1541. Close to the wall on the right, a fourth grave bore the name of "Thomas Seymour, Baron Sudley." Seymour was brother to the Duke of Somerset, and Lord High Admiral of England; and the only stain on the Protector's otherwise reproachless character is, that he signed his death-warrant and declined to use the power he undoubtedly possessed, of procuring his pardon. The fiery and ambitious admiral was beheaded in 1549.

Between this grave and that of Anne Boleyn intervened a plain stone, unmarked by any inscription, and indicating a vacant tomb. Beneath this flag, eighteen months after the execution of his victim, the Duke of Somerset—and barely six weeks from the day on which this chronicle opens—was deposited the headless trunk of the once all-powerful and arrogant Northumberland.

The service over, as the queen was about to depart, Simon Renard advanced to meet her. Returning his ceremonious salutation by a dignified greeting, Jane, with a look of some surprise, inquired the cause of his presence.

"I might have chosen a more fitting season and place for an audience with your majesty," replied Renard, in the low and silver tone which he could adopt at pleasure. "But I have that to communicate which emboldens me to break through all forms."

"Declare it then, sir," replied the queen.

Renard glanced significantly at her. She understood him, and motioning her attendants to withdraw to a little distance, they obeyed

and Lady Hastings seized the opportunity of despatching a messenger to her father to acquaint him with the circumstance, as already related.

What was the nature of the disclosure made by the wily ambassador to the queen, it is not our present purpose to reveal. That it was important was evident from the deep attention she paid to it; and it was apparent, also, from her changing looks and agitated demeanour, that her fears were greatly aroused. As Renard proceeded, her uneasiness increased so much that she could scarcely support herself, and her attendants were about to hasten to her assistance, when a gesture from the ambassador checked them.

Different inferences were drawn by the various witnesses of this singular interview. But all were satisfied of the ascendancy which Renard had, in some manner, acquired over the youthful sovereign. While glances of triumph were exchanged between the conspiring lords, who watched them from their station in the aisle, the greatest misgivings were experienced by the Ladies Hastings and Herbert. Unable to comprehend the mystery, they were so much struck with the peculiar expression of Jane's countenance, which precisely resembled the look she wore after the mysterious occurrence in St. John's Chapel, that they could not help thinking the present conference had some relation to that event.

Renard's manner, indeed, was so extraordinary that it furnished some clue to the nature of his discourse. Casting off the insinuating tone and deferential deportment with which he had commenced, he gradually assumed a look and accent of command, and almost of menace. His figure dilated, and fixing his black flaming eye upon the trembling queen, he stamped his foot upon the vacant grave on which he was standing, and said, in a voice so loud that it reached the ears of the listeners—

"Your majesty will never wear your crown in safety till Northumberland lies here."

Before any answer could be returned, the door of the chapel was suddenly thrown open, and the duke presented himself. A momentary change passed over Renard's countenance at this interruption. But he instantly recovered his composure, and folding his arms upon his breast, awaited the result.

Unable to control his indignation, the duke strode towards them, and flinging his jewelled cap on the ground, drew his sword.

"M. Renard," he exclaimed, "you are a traitor!"

"To whom, my lord?" replied Renard calmly.

"To me—to the queen," rejoined the duke.

"If to be your grace's enemy is to be a traitor, I confess I am one," retorted Renard sternly. "But I am no traitor to her majesty."

"It is false!" exclaimed the duke furiously. "You are her worst and most dangerous enemy. And nothing but the sacred spot in which you have sought shelter prevents me from taking instant vengeance upon you."

Renard smiled disdainfully.

"Your grace threatens safely," he said, in a taunting tone.

"Insolent!" exclaimed the duke, roused to a pitch of ungovernable fury. "Draw and defend yourself, or I will strike you dead at my feet."

"Put up your sword, my lord," cried Jane, throwing herself between them. "You forget in whose presence you stand."

"No!" exclaimed Northumberland, "I do not forget. I am in the presence of one who owes her authority to me—and who holds it through me. The same power which made you queen can as readily unmake you."

"Your majesty will now judge who is the traitor," observed Renard sarcastically.

"I do," she replied. "I command your grace," she continued, authoritatively addressing Northumberland, "to quit the chapel instantly."

"What if I refuse to obey?" rejoined the duke.

"Your grace will do well not to urge me too far," replied Jane. "Obey me, or take the consequences."

"What are they?" cried the duke contemptuously.

"Your arrest," said the Earl of Pembroke, laying his hand upon his sword, and advancing. "If his grace will not submit himself to your highness's authority, we will compel him to do so."

"Jane!" said the duke, suddenly controlling himself—"be warned before it is too late. You are in the hands of those who will destroy you."

"On the contrary," rejoined Renard, "her majesty is in the hands of those who will uphold her, and destroy *you*."

"No more of this," interposed the queen. "If you are, what you profess yourselves, my faithful subjects, you will reconcile your differences."

"Never!" exclaimed the duke. "Let M. Renard look to himself."

"Another such menace, my lord," said Jane, "and I place you in arrest."

"Threatened men live long," observed Renard. "I beseech your majesty not to place any restraint upon his grace."

"Will your highness grant me a moment's speech with you?" said Northumberland, sheathing his sword.

"Not now, my lord," replied Jane. "To-morrow, at the council, you shall be fully heard. And I charge you, by your allegiance, to cease all hostilities till then. Have I your knightly word for this?"

"You have," replied the duke, after a moment's reflection.

"And yours, M. Renard?" continued the queen, turning to him.

"Since his grace has passed his word, I cannot withhold mine," replied the ambassador. "But I give it with reluctance."

"Your grace will not fail to attend the council to-morrow," said Jane.

"If your highness desires it I will not, undoubtedly," replied the duke. "But since you decline to act upon my advice, there can be little need for my presence."

"My wishes—my commands are that you attend," rejoined the queen.

"Your wishes *are* commands," rejoined the duke. "I will be there."

"Enough," replied Jane. "M. Renard, you will accompany me to the palace."

As the ambassador was preparing to depart he perceived Northumberland's cap lying at his feet.

"Your grace's hat," he observed, pointing to it. And glancing significantly at Jane, he added, in an audible whisper, "Would the head were in it!"

"Ha!" exclaimed the duke, laying his hand upon his sword. "But you are safe till to-morrow."

Renard made no reply, but with a smile of exultation followed the queen out of the chapel.

XI.

How the Duke of Northumberland was prevailed upon to undertake the Enterprise against the Lady Mary.

At noon on the following day the council was held as appointed by the queen. In the meantime, alarming intelligence having been

received of the accession which Mary's party had obtained, it became absolutely necessary that immediate and decisive measures should be taken against her.

As soon as the lords of the council, including the two ambassadors, Renard and Noailles, were assembled, and the queen had taken her seat upon the throne, the Earl of Pembroke stepped forward and thus addressed her :—

"It is with infinite concern that I have to apprise your majesty that news has just been brought that Sir Edward Hastings, with an army of four thousand men, has gone over to the Lady Mary. Five counties also have revolted. Your highness is already aware that the Earls of Sussex, Bath, and Oxford, Lord Wentworth, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, and Sir Henry Jerningham, have raised the commoners of Suffolk and Norfolk. Lord Windsor, Sir Edmund Peckham, Sir Robert Drury, and Sir Edward Hastings, have now raised those of Buckinghamshire. Sir John Williams and Sir Leonard Chamberlain have stirred up a party in Oxfordshire, and Sir Thomas Tresham another in Northamptonshire. These rebels with their companies are now marching towards Framlingham Castle."

"The revolt must be instantly checked," rejoined Jane. "An army must be sent against her."

"To whom will your majesty entrust its command?" inquired the Earl of Pembroke.

"To one well fitted for the office,—my father, the Duke of Suffolk," answered the queen.

"My advice is that it be given to the Duke of Northumberland," said the Earl of Arundel. "Wherever he has carried his arms—in Scotland and in France—he has been victorious. The recollection of the defeat sustained by the rebels at Dussindale will operate in his favour. His grace has every recommendation for the office. Having achieved the victory of Norfolk once already, he will be so feared that none will dare to lift up a weapon against him. Besides which, I need scarcely remind your highness, who must be familiar with his high reputation, that he is the best man of war in the realm, as well for the ordering of his camps and soldiers, both in battle and in the tent, as for his experience and wisdom, with which he can both animate his army, and either vanquish his enemies by his courage and skill, or else dissuade them (if need be) from their enterprise."

"My voice is for Northumberland," cried Cecil.

"And mine," added Huntingdon.

"We are all unanimous," cried the rest of the council.

"Your grace hears the opinion just given," said Jane. "Will you ndertake the command?"

"No," answered the duke bluntly. "I will shed my blood in our majesty's defence. But I see through the designs of your artful ouncil, and will not be made their dupe. Their object is to withraw me from you. Let the Duke of Suffolk take the command. will maintain the custody of the Tower."

"Do not suffer him to decline it," whispered Simon Renard to he queen. "By this means you will accomplish a double purpose –insure a victory over Mary, and free yourself from the yoke he vill otherwise impose upon you. If the Duke of Suffolk departs, nd he is left absolute master of the Tower, you will never attain our rightful position."

"You are right," replied Jane. "My lord," she continued, addressng the duke, "I am satisfied that the council mean you well. And pray you, therefore, to acquiesce in their wishes and my own."

"Why will not your highness send the Duke of Suffolk, as you ave this moment proposed?" rejoined Northumberland.

"I have bethought me," replied the queen. "And as my husband as thought fit to absent himself from me at this perilous juncture, I m resolved not to be left without a protector. Your grace will, therebre, deliver up the keys of the Tower to the Duke of Suffolk."

"Nay, your majesty," cried Northumberland.

"I will have no nay, my lord," interrupted the queen peremptorily. I will in nowise consent that my father shall leave me. To whom lse would your grace entrust the command?"

The duke appeared to reflect for a moment.

"I know no one," he answered.

"Then your grace must perforce consent," said the queen.

"If your majesty commands it, I must. But I feel it is a desperate azard," replied Northumberland.

"It is so desperate," whispered Pembroke to Renard, "that he as not one chance in his favour."

"The council desire to know your grace's determination?" said rundel.

"My determination is this," rejoined the duke. "Since you hink it good, I will go,—not doubting your fidelity to the queen's najesty, whom I shall leave in your custody."

"He is lost!" whispered Renard.

"Your grace's commission for the lieutenantship of the army shall be signed at once," said Jane; "and I beseech you to use all diligence."

"I will do what in me lies," replied the duke. "My retinue shall meet me at Durham House to-night. And I will see the munition and artillery set forward before daybreak."

A pause now ensued, during which the duke's commission was signed by the whole council.

"It is his death-warrant," observed Renard to the Earl of Arundel.

"Here is your warrant, under the broad seal of England," said the Earl of Pembroke, delivering it to him.

"I must have my marches prescribed," replied the duke. "I will do nothing without authority."

"What say you, my lords?" said Pembroke, turning to them.

"Agree at once," whispered Renard, "he is planning his own ruin."

"Your grace shall have full powers and directions," rejoined Pembroke.

"It is well," replied Northumberland. "My lords," he continued with great dignity, addressing the council, "I and the other noble personages, with the whole army that are now about to go forth, as well for the behalf of you and yours, as for the establishing of the queen's highness, shall not only adventure our bodies and lives amongst the bloody strokes and cruel assaults of our adversaries in the open fields; but also we leave the conservation of ourselves, children and families, at home here with you, as altogether committed to your truth and fidelity. If," he proceeded sternly, "we thought you would, through malice, conspiracy, or dissension, leave us, your friends, in the briars and betray us, we could as well, in sundry ways, foresee and provide for our own safety, as any of you, by betraying us, can do for yours. But now, upon the only trust and faithfulness of your honours, whereof we think ourselves most assured, we do hazard our lives. And if ye shall violate your trust and promise, hoping thereby of life and promotion, yet shall not God account you innocent of our bloods, neither acquit you of the sacred and holy oath of allegiance, made freely by you to the queen's highness, who, by your own and our enticement, is rather of force placed therein, than by her own seeking and request. Consider, also, that God's cause, which is the preferment of His word, and fear of Papist's entrance, hath been (as you have heretofore always declared)

e original ground whereupon you even at the first motion granted
ur good wills and consents thereunto, as by your handwritings ap-
areth. And think not the contrary. But if ye mean deceit, though
t forthwith, yet hereafter, Heaven will revenge the same."

"Your grace wrongs us by these suspicions," observed the Earl Arundel.

"I will say no more," rejoined the duke, "but in this perilous me wish you to use constant hearts, abandoning all malice, envy, d private affections."

"Doubt it not," said Cecil.

"I have not spoken to you in this sort upon any mistrust I have your truths," pursued the duke, "of which I have always hitherto nceived a trusting confidence. But I have put you in remem-ance thereof, in case any variance should arise amongst you in my sence. And this I pray you, wish me not worse good-speed in is matter than you wish yourselves."

"We shall all agree on one point," observed Pembroke aside to enard—"and that is, a hope that he may never return."

"If your grace mistrusts any of us in this matter, you are deceived," oined Arundel, "for which of us can wash his hands of it? And we should shrink from you as treasonable, which of us can excuse nself as guiltless? Therefore your doubt is too far cast."

"I pray Heaven it be so," replied the duke gravely. "Brother of ffolk, I resign the custody of the Tower to you, entreating you, if u would uphold your daughter's crown, to look well to your arge. I now take my leave of your highness."

"Heaven speed your grace," replied Jane, returning his haughty utation.

"Farewell, my lord," said the Earl of Arundel, "I am right sorry is not my chance to bear you company, as I would cheerfully end my heart's blood in your defence."

"Judas!" muttered the duke.

Upon this, the council broke up, and Jane returned to the palace, companied by the Duke of Suffolk, the two ambassadors, and hers of the conspiring nobles.

"We may give each other joy," said Pembroke to Renard, as ey walked along; "we are at last rid of Northumberland. Suffolk l be easily disposed of."

"Queen Mary shall be proclaimed in London before to-morrow ht," rejoined Renard.

Meanwhile, the duke, attended by the Marquis of Northampton the Lord Grey and divers other noblemen, entered his barge, and proceeded to Durham House. On the same night, he mustered his troops, and made every preparation for his departure. As he rode forth on the following morning through Shoreditch great crowds collected to see him pass. But they maintained a sullen and ominous silence.

"The people press to see us," observed the duke, in a melancholy tone, to Lord Grey, who rode by his side; "but not one saith 'God speed us!'"

XII.

How Magog became enamoured of a Buxom Widow, ycleped Dame Placida Paston; how he went a Wooing; and how he Prospered in his Suit.

On the night of the Duke of Northumberland's departure, as the three gigantic warders and their dwarfish attendant were assembled in their lodging in the By-ward Tower, preparatory to their evening meal, the conduct of Magog, which had been strange enough throughout the day, became so very extraordinary and unaccountable, that his brethren began to think he must have taken leave of his senses. Flinging his huge frame on a bench, he sighed and groaned, or rather bellowed, like an over-driven ox, and rolling his great sauce-eyes upwards, till the whites only were visible, thumped his chest with a rapid succession of blows, that sounded like the strokes of a sledge hammer. But the worst symptom, in the opinion of the others was his inability to eat. Magog's case must, indeed, be desperate if he had no appetite for supper—and such a supper! Seldom had their board been so abundantly and invitingly spread as on the present occasion—and Magog refused to partake of it! He must either be bewitched, or alarmingly ill.

Supplied by the provident attention of the pantler and his spouse the repast consisted of a cold chine of beef, little the worse for its previous appearance at the royal board; a mighty lumber pie, with a wall of pastry several inches thick, moulded to resemble the White Tower, and filled with a savoury mess of ham and veal, enriched by a goodly provision of forcemeat balls, each as large as a cannon shot; a soused gurnet floating in claret; a couple of pullets stuffed with

ysters, and served with a piquant sauce of oiled butter and bar-
erries: a skirret pasty; an apple tansy; and a prodigious marrow-
udding. Nor, in this bill of fare, must be omitted an enormous
af, baked expressly for the giants, and compounded of nearly a
ushel of mingled wheaten flour and barley, which stood at one end
the table, while at the opposite extremity was placed a nine-hooped
ot of mead—the distance between each hoop denoting a quart of
e humming fluid.

But all these good things were thrown away upon Magog. With
me persuasion he was induced to take his seat at the table, but
ter swallowing a single mouthful of the beef, he laid down his knife
nd fork, and left the rest untasted. In vain Og urged him to try
e pullets, assuring him he would find them delicious, as they were
oked by Dame Potentia herself:—in vain Gog scooped out the
ost succulent morsels from the depths of the lumber pie, loading
s plate with gobbets of fat and forcemeat balls. He declined both
fers with a melancholy shake of the head, and began to sigh and
oan more dismally than ever.

Exchanging significant looks with each other, the two giants
ought it best to leave him to himself, and assiduously addressed
emselves to their own meal. By way of setting him a good example,
ey speedily cleared the chine to the bone. The gurnet was next
espatched; and a considerable inroad made into the lumber pie,—
ree of its turrets having already disappeared,—when, as if roused
om a trance, Magog suddenly seized the marrow-pudding, and de-
oured it in a trice. He then applied himself to the nine-hooped pot,
nd taking a long deep draught, appeared exceedingly relieved.

But his calmness was of short duration. The fit almost instantly
turned with fresh violence. Without giving the slightest intimation
his intention, he plucked his cap from his brow, and flung it at
it, who chanced at that moment to be perched upon a stool stirring
great pan of sack-posset, set upon a chafing-dish to warm, with
ch force as to precipitate him over head and ears into the liquid,
hich, fortunately, was neither hot enough to scald him, nor deep
ough to drown him. When he reappeared, the mannikin uttered
shrill scream of rage and terror; and Og, who could not help laugh-
g at his comical appearance, hastened to his assistance, and extri-
ted him from his unpleasant situation.

By the aid of a napkin, Xit was speedily restored to a state of
lerable cleanliness, and though his habiliments were not a little

damaged by the viscous fluid in which they had been immersed, he appeared to have suffered more in temper than in any other way from the accident. While Og was rubbing him dry,—perhaps with no very gentle hand,—he screamed and cried like a peevish infant undergoing the process of ablution; and he was no sooner set free, than darting to the spot where Magog's cap had fallen, he picked it up and dipping it in the sack-posset, hurled it in its owner's face. Delighted with this retaliation, he crowed and swaggered about the room and stamping fiercely upon the ground, tried to draw his sword; but this he found impossible, it being fast glued to the scabbard. Magog however, paid no sort of attention to his antics, but having wiped his face with the end of the table-cloth, and wrung his bonnet, marched deliberately out of the room. His brothers glanced at each other in surprise, and were hesitating whether to follow, when they were relieved from further anxiety on this score by Xit, who hurried after him. They then very quietly returned to the repast, and trusting all would come right, contented themselves with such interjectional remarks as did not interfere with the process of mastication. In this way they continued, until the return of Xit, who, as he entered the room, exclaimed, with a half-merry, half-mischievous, expression of countenance, "I have found it out—I have found it out!"

"Found out what?" cried out both giants.

"He is in love," replied the dwarf.

"Magog in love!" ejaculated Og, starting. "Impossible!"

"You shall be convinced to the contrary, if you will come with me," rejoined Xit. "I have seen him enter the house. And, what is more, I have seen the lady."

"Who is she?" demanded Gog.

"Can you not guess?" rejoined Xit.

"The fair Cicely?" returned the giant.

"You are wide of the mark," replied the dwarf—"though, I confess, she is lovely enough to turn his head outright. But he is not so moonstruck as to aspire to *her*. Had I sought her hand there might have been some chance of success. But Magog—Pshaw!"

"Tush!" cried Og, "I will be sworn it is Mistress Bridget Crumbewell, the Bowyer's daughter, who hath bewitched him. I have noted that she hath cast many an amorous glance at him of late. It is she, I'll be sworn."

"Then you are foresworn, for it is *not* Bridget Crumbewell," rejoined Xit—"the object of his affections is a widow."

"A widow!" exclaimed both giants—"then he is lost."

"I see not that," replied the dwarf. "Magog might do worse an espouse Dame Placida Paston. Her husband, old Miles Paston, t a good round sum behind him, and a good round widow too. e has a bright black eye, a tolerable waist for so plump a person, d as neat an ankle as can be found within the Tower, search where u will. I am half disposed to enter the lists with him."

"Say you so," replied Og, laughing at the dwarf's presumption, hen e'en make the attempt. And such assistance as we can render ll not be wanting; for neither Gog nor I—if I do not misapprehend sentiments—have any desire that our brother should enter into e holy state of matrimony."

"Right, brother," rejoined Gog; "we must prevent it if possible, d I see not a better way than that you propose. If it does nothing e, it will afford us excellent pastime."

"Excuse me a moment," observed Xit. "If I am to play the tor to advantage, I must change my dress. I will return on the tant, and conduct you to Dame Placida's dwelling."

So saying, he withdrew for a short space, during which he arrayed nself in his holiday garments. "Magog will have no chance," he served, as he strutted into the room, and glanced at his pigmy bs with an air of intense self-satisfaction; "the widow is already n."

"If she be as fond of apes as some of her sex, she is so," replied ; "but widows are not so easily imposed upon."

The two giants, who, during Xit's absence had entirely cleared the rd, and wound up the repast by emptying the nine-hooped pot, v expressed themselves ready to start. Accordingly, they set out, l, preceded by Xit, they shaped their course along the southern rd, and passing beneath the gateway of the Bloody Tower, ascended hill leading to the green, on the right of which, as at the present e, stood a range of buildings, inhabited by the warders and other ainers of the royal household.

Before one of these Xit stopped, and pointing to an open window out six feet from the ground, desired Gog to raise him up to it. e giant complied, when they beheld a sight that filled them with rriment. Upon a stout oak table—for there was no chair in the nicile sufficiently large to sustain him—sat Magog, his hand upon breast, and his eyes tenderly fixed upon a comely dame, who was senting him with a large foaming pot of ale. The languishing

expression of the giant's large lumpish features was so irresistibly diverting, that it was impossible to help laughing; and the lookers-on only restrained themselves, in the hope of witnessing something still more diverting.

Dame Placida Paston had a short plump (perhaps a little too plump, and yet it is difficult to conceive how that can well be) figure; a round, rosy face, the very picture of amiability and good humour; a smooth chin, dimpling cheeks, and the brightest and merriest black eyes imaginable. Her dress was neatness itself, and her dwelling as neat as her dress. With attractions like these, no wonder she captivated many a heart, and among others that of Magog, who had long nourished a secret passion for her, but could not muster courage to declare it—for, with a bluff and burly demeanour towards his own sex, the giant was as bashful as a shamefaced stripling in the presence of any of womankind.

With the tact peculiarly belonging to widows, Dame Placida had discovered the state of affairs, and perhaps being not altogether unwilling to discourage him, having accidentally met him on the Tower Green on the day in question, had invited him to visit her in the evening. It was this invitation which had so completely upset the love-sick giant. The same bashfulness that prevented him from making known his attachment to the object of it, kept him silent towards his brethren, as he feared to excite their ridicule.

On his arrival at her abode, Dame Placida received him with the utmost cordiality, and tried to engage him in conversation. But all without effect.

"I see how it is," she thought; "there is nothing like a little strong liquor to unloose a man's tongue." And she forthwith proceeded to a cupboard to draw a pot of ale. It was at this juncture that she was discovered by the observers outside.

Magog received the proffered jug, and, fixing a tender look on the fair donor, pressed his huge hand to his heart, and drained it to the last drop. The widow took back the empty vessel, and smilingly inquired if he would have it replenished. The giant replied faintly in the negative,—so faintly that she was about to return to the cupboard for a fresh supply, when Magog caught her hand, and flung himself on his knees before her. In this posture, he was still considerably the taller of the two; but bending himself as near to the ground as possible, he was about to make his proposal in due form, when he was arrested by a tremendous peal of laughter from without,

nd, looking up, beheld Xit seated on the window-sill, while behind m appeared the grinning countenances of his brethren.

Ashamed and enraged at being thus detected, Magog sprang to s feet, and seizing Xit by the nape of the neck, would have inflicted me severe chastisement upon him, if Dame Placida had not interred to prevent it. At her solicitation, the mannikin was released; nd he no sooner found himself at liberty, than, throwing himself at er feet, he protested he was dying for her. Perhaps it might be om a certain love of teazing, inherent even in the best-tempered of er sex, or perhaps, she thought such a course might induce Magog ore fully to declare himself; but whatever motive influenced her, rtain it is that Dame Placida appeared by no means displeased ith her diminutive suitor, but suffered him, after a decent show of luctance, to take her hand.

Thus encouraged, the dwarf was so elated, that springing upon a air, he endeavoured to snatch a kiss. But the widow, having no ea of allowing such a liberty, gave him a smart box on the ear, hich immediately brought him to the ground.

Notwithstanding this rebuff, Xit would have persevered, had not agog, whose feelings were really interested, begun to appear riously angry. Seeing this, he judged it prudent to desist, and ntented himself with entreating the widow to declare which of the o she preferred. Dame Placida replied, that she must take a few urs to consider upon it, but invited them both to supper on the llowing evening, when she would deliver her answer. Having ven a similar invitation to the two giants outside, she dismissed e whole party.

XIII.

f the Stratagem practised by Cuthbert Cholmondeley on the Jailer.

EVERAL days had now elapsed since Cholmondeley was thrown into e dungeon, and during that time he had been visited only at long tervals by Nightgall. To all his menaces, reproaches, and enaties, the jailer turned a deaf ear. He smiled grimly as he set wn the scanty provisions—a loaf and a pitcher of water—with hich he supplied his captive: but he could not be induced to speak. hen questioned about Cicely and upbraided with his perfidy, his untenance assumed an exulting expression which Cholmondeley

found so intolerable that he never again repeated his inquiries. Left to himself, his whole time was passed in devising some means of escape. He tried, but ineffectually, to break his bonds, and at last, satisfied of its futility, gave up the attempt.

One night he was disturbed by the horrible and heartrending shrieks of the female prisoner, who had contrived to gain access to his cell. There was something about this mysterious person that inspired him with unaccountable dread; and though he was satisfied she was a being of this world, the conviction did not serve to lessen his fears. After making the dungeon ring with her cries for some time, she became silent, and as he heard no sound and could distinguish nothing, he concluded she must have departed. Just then the unlocking of a distant door and a gleam of sickly light on the walls of the stone passage announced the approach of Nightgall, and the next moment he entered the cell. The light fell upon a crouching female figure in one corner. The jailer started; and his angry ejaculations caused the poor creature to raise her head.

Cholmondeley had never beheld anything so ghastly as her countenance, and he half doubted whether he did not look upon a tenant of the grave. Her eyes were sunken and lustreless; her cheeks thin and rigid, and covered with skin of that deadly paleness which is seen in plants deprived of light; her flesh shrunken to the bone, and her hands like those of a skeleton. But in spite of all this emaciation, there was something in her features that seemed to denote that she had once been beautiful, and her condition in life exalted. The terror she exhibited at the approach of the jailer proved the dreadful usage she had experienced. In answer to his savage ejaculations to her to follow him, she flung herself on her knees, and raised her hands in the most piteous supplication. Nothing moved by this, Nightgall was about to seize her and drag her away, when with a piercing scream she darted from him, and took refuge behind Cholmondeley.

"Save me!—save me from him!" she shrieked; "he will kill me."

"Pshaw!" cried the jailer. "Come with me quietly, Alexia, and you shall have a warmer cell, and better food."

"I will not go," she replied. "I will not answer to that name. Give me my rightful title, and I will follow you."

"What is your title?" asked Cholmondeley eagerly.

"Beware!" interposed Nightgall, raising his hand menacingly. "Beware!"

"Heed him not," cried Cholmondeley; "he shall not harm you. 'ell me how you are called?"

"I have forgotten," replied the terrified woman evasively. "I ad another name once. But I am called Alexia now."

"What has become of your child?" asked Cholmondeley.

"My child!" she echoed with a frightful scream. "I have lost er in these dungeons. I sometimes see her before me running and apping her little hands. Ah! there she is—coming towards us. ne has long fair hair—light blue eyes—blue as the skies I shall never ehold again. Do you not see her?"

"No," replied Cholmondeley, trembling. "How is she named?"

"She died unbaptized," replied the female. "But I meant to ll her Angela. Ah! see! she answers to the name—she ap-oaches. Angela! my child!—my child!" And the miserable eature extended her arms, and seemed to clasp a phantom to her osom.

"Alexia!" roared the jailer fiercely, "follow me, or I will have u scourged by the tormentor."

"He dare not—he will not"—cried Cholmondeley, to whom the etched woman clung convulsively. "Do not go with him."

"Alexia," reiterated the jailer, in a tone of increased fury.

"I *must* go," she cried, breaking from the esquire, "or he will kill e." And with a noiseless step she glided after Nightgall.

Cholmondeley listened intently, and as upon a former occasion, ard stifled groans succeeded by the clangour of a closing door, and en all was hushed. The jailer returned no more that night. When appeared again, it was with a moodier aspect than ever. He set wn the provisions, and instantly departed.

While meditating upon various means of escape, an idea at length curred to the young esquire upon which he resolved to act. He cermined to feign death. Accordingly, though half famished, he his provisions untouched; and when Nightgall next visited the l, he found him stretched on the ground, apparently lifeless. tering a savage laugh, the jailer held the light over the supposed pse, and exclaimed, "At last I am fairly rid of him. Cicely will w be mine. I will fling him into the burial-vault near the moat. t first to unfasten this chain."

So saying, he took a small key from the bunch at his girdle, and ocked the massive fetters that bound Cholmondeley to the wall. ring this operation the esquire held his breath, and endeavoured

to give his limbs the semblance of death. But the jailer's suspicions were aroused.

"He cannot have been long dead," he muttered, "perhaps he is only in a trance. This shall make all secure." And drawing his dagger, he was about to plunge it in the bosom of the esquire, when the latter, being now freed from his bondage, suddenly started to his feet, and flung himself upon him.

The suddenness of the action favoured its success. Before Nightgall recovered from his surprise, the poniard was wrested from his grasp and held at his throat. In the struggle that ensued, he received a wound which brought him senseless to the ground; and Cholmondeley, thinking it needless to despatch him, contented himself with chaining him to the wall.

Possessing himself of the jailer's keys, he was about to depart, when Nightgall, who at that moment regained his consciousness, and with it all his ferocity, strove to intercept him. On discovering his situation, he uttered a torrent of impotent threats and execrations. The only reply deigned by the esquire to his menaces, was an assurance that he was about to set free the miserable Alexia.

Quitting the cell, Cholmondeley turned off on the left, in the direction whence he imagined the shrieks had proceeded. Here he beheld a range of low strong doors, the first of which he unlocked with one of the jailer's keys. The prison was unoccupied. He opened the next, but with no better success. It contained nothing except a few rusty links of chain attached to an iron staple driven into the floor. In the third he found a few mouldering bones; and the fourth was totally empty. He then knocked at the doors of others, and called the miserable captive by her name in a loud voice. But no answer was returned.

At the extremity of the passage he found an open door, leading to a small circular chamber, in the centre of which stood a heavy stone pillar. From this pillar projected a long iron bar, sustaining a coil of rope, terminated by a hook. On the ground lay an immense pair of pincers, a curiously shaped saw, and a brasier. In one corner stood a large oaken frame, about three feet high, moved by rollers. At the other was a ponderous wooden machine, like a pair of stocks. Against the wall hung a broad hoop of iron, opening in the middle with a hinge—a horrible instrument of torture, termed "The Scavenger's Daughter." Near it were a pair of iron gauntlets, which could be contracted by screws till they crushed the fingers of the

earer. On the wall also hung a small brush to sprinkle the wretched ctims who fainted from excess of agony, with vinegar; while on a ble beneath it were placed writing materials and an open volume, which were taken down the confessions of the sufferers.

Cholmondeley saw at once that he had entered the torture-chamber, d hastily surveying these horrible contrivances, was about to with-aw, when he noticed a trap-door in one corner. Advancing towards he perceived a flight of steps, and thinking they might lead him the cell he was in search of, he descended, and came to a passage ll narrower and gloomier than that he had quitted. As he pro-eded along it, he thought he heard a low groan, and hurrying in e direction of the sound, arrived at a small door, and knocking ainst it, called "Alexia," but was answered in the feeble voice of nan.

"I am not Alexia, but whoever you are, liberate me from this rrible torture, or put me to death, and so free me from misery."

After some search, Cholmondeley discovered the key of the ngeon, and unlocking it, beheld an old man in a strange stooping sture, with his head upon his breast, and his back bent almost uble. The walls of the cell, which was called the Little Ease, re so low, and so contrived, that the wretched inmate could neither nd, walk, sit, nor lie at full length within them.

With difficulty,—for the poor wretch's limbs were too much mped by his long and terrible confinement, to allow him to move, Cholmondeley succeeded in dragging him forth.

"How long have you been immured here?" he inquired.

"I know not," replied the old man. "Not many weeks, per-ps; but to me it seems an eternity. Support me! oh, support ! I am sinking fast!"

"A draught of water will revive you," cried Cholmondeley, "I l bring you some in a moment."

And he was about to hurry to his cell for the pitcher, when the man checked him.

"It is useless," he cried. "I am dying; nothing can save me. ung man," he continued, fixing his glazing eyes on Cholmondeley, vhen I was first brought to the Tower, I was as young as you. nave grown old in captivity. My life has been passed in these mal places. I was imprisoned by the tyrant Henry VIII. for my nerence to the religion of my fathers; and I have witnessed such adful things, that, were I to relate them, it would blanch your

hair like mine. Heaven have mercy on my soul!" And sinking backwards, he expired with a hollow groan.

"Satisfied that life was wholly extinct, Cholmondeley continued his search for the scarcely less unfortunate Alexia. Traversing the narrow gallery, he could discover no other door, and he, therefore, returned to the torture-room, and from thence retraced his steps to the cell. As he approached it, Nightgall, who heard his footsteps, called out to him, and entreated to be set at liberty.

"I will do so, provided you will conduct me to the dungeon of Alexia," replied the esquire.

"You have not found her?" rejoined the jailer.

"I have not," replied Cholmondeley. "Will you guide me to it?"

Nightgall eagerly answered in the affirmative.

The esquire was about to unlock the chain, but as he drew near him, the jailer's countenance assumed so malignant an expression, that he determined not to trust him. Despite his entreaties, he again turned to depart.

"You will never get out without me," said Nightgall.

"I will make the attempt," rejoined Cholmondeley. And wrap ping himself in the jailer's ample cloak, and putting on his cap, he quitted the dungeon.

This time he shaped his course differently. Endeavouring to recall the road by which Nightgall had invariably approached, he proceeded for a short time along the onward passage, and presently reaching a spot where two avenues branched off, one to the right and the other to the left, he struck into the latter, and found a second range of dungeons. He opened the doors of several, but they were untenanted, and giving up the idea of rescuing the ill-fated Alexia, he began to think it time to attend to his own safety.

The passage he had chosen, which, like all those he had previously traversed, was arched and flagged with stone, brought him to a low square chamber, from which a flight of steps ascended. Mounting these he came to two other passages, and, without pausing to consider, hurried along the first. In a short time he was stopped by a strong iron door, and examining the lock tried every key, but could find none to fit it. Failing to procure egress in this quarter, he was obliged to return, and choosing his course at random, struck into an avenue on the right.

Greatly surprised at the extent of the passages he had tracked, he could not help admiring the extraordinary solidity of the masonry,

nd the freshness of the stone, which looked as if it had just come om the chisel. Arriving at a gate which impeded his further pro- ess, he applied to his keys, and was fortunately able to open it. his did not set him free, as he had anticipated, but admitted him to a spacious vault, surrounded by deep cavernous recesses, filled ith stone coffins. Broken statues and tattered escutcheons littered e ground.

Wondering where he could have penetrated, he paused for a moment consider whether he should return; but fearful of losing his way in e labyrinth he had just quitted, he determined to go on. A broad ght of stone steps led him to a large folding-door, which he pushed ide, and traversing a sort of corridor with which it communicated, found himself at the foot of a spiral staircase. Mounting it, he me to an extremely narrow passage, evidently contrived in the ickness of the wall; and threading it, he reached a small stone or, in which neither bolt nor lock could be detected.

Convinced, however, that there must be some secret spring, he amined it more narrowly, and at length discovered a small plate of n. Pressing this, the heavy stone turned as upon a pivot, and dis- osed a narrow passage, through which he crept, and found himself, his great surprise, in the interior of St. John's Chapel in the White wer. At first he thought he must be deceived, but a glance around nvinced him he was not mistaken; and when he called to mind e multitude of passages he had traversed, his surprise was greatly minished.

While he was thus musing he heard footsteps approaching, and tantly extinguished the light. The masked door from which he had erged lay at the extremity of the northern aisle, and the parties r there was evidently more than one) came from the other end of chapel. Finding he had been noticed, Cholmondeley advanced vards them.

XIV.

How Simon Renard and the Lords of the Council were arrested by Lord Guilford Dudley.

E brief and troubled reign of the ill-fated Queen Jane was fast wing to a close. Every fresh messenger brought tidings of large essions to the cause of the Lady Mary, who was now at the head

of thirty thousand men, an army trebling the forces of Northumberland. Added to this, the metropolis itself was in a state of revolt. Immense mobs collected in Smithfield, and advanced towards the Tower gates, commanding the warders to open them in the name of Queen Mary. These rioters were speedily driven off, with some bloodshed. But their leader, who was recognised as the prisoner Gilbert, escaped, and the next day larger crowds assembled, and it was feared that an attack would be made upon the fortress.

Meanwhile, Northumberland, whose order of march had been prescribed by the council, proceeded slowly on the expedition; and the fate that attended him fully verified the old proverb, that delay breeds danger. An accident, moreover, occurred, which, while it greatly disheartened his party, gave additional hope to that of the Lady Mary. Six vessels, well manned, with troops and ammunition, stationed off Yarmouth to intercept Mary in case she attempted to escape by sea were driven into that port, where their commanders were immediately visited by Sir Henry Jerningham, who was levying recruits for the princess, and were prevailed upon by him to join her standard.

When the news of this defection reached the Tower, even the warmest partisans of Jane perceived that her cause was hopeless, and prepared to desert her. The Duke of Suffolk could not conceal his uneasiness, and despatched a secret messenger to Lord Guilford Dudley, who, during the whole of this trying period, had absented himself, commanding his instant return.

On receiving the summons, Dudley immediately answered it in person. Jane received him with the utmost affection, and their meeting which took place in the presence of her father, the Duchess of Northumberland, and the Ladies Herbert and Hastings, was deeply affecting. Lord Guilford was much moved, and prostrating himself before the queen, besought her forgiveness for his ill-advised and ungenerous conduct, bitterly reproaching himself for having deserted her at a season of so much peril.

"I will not upbraid you, dear Dudley," rejoined Jane, "neither will I attempt to disguise from you that your absence has given me more anguish than aught else in this season of trouble. My crown you well know was your crown. But now, alas! I fear I have lost that which, though a bauble in my eyes, was a precious jewel in yours."

"Oh, say not so, my queen," replied Lord Guilford passionately "Things are not so desperate as you imagine. I have letters full of hope and confidence from my father, who has reached Bury Sain

Edmunds. He means to give battle to the rebels to-morrow. And he next messenger will no doubt bring news of their defeat."

"Heaven grant it may prove so, my dear lord!" rejoined Jane. But I am not so sanguine. I have despatched missives to the heriffs of the different counties, enjoining them to raise troops in my efence, and have summoned the lord mayor and the city authorities o the council to-morrow, to decide upon what is best to be done in his emergency."

"Daughter," said the Duke of Suffolk, "it is my duty to inform ou that I have just received letters from his grace of Northumberand, very different in purport from that which has reached Lord Guilford. In them he expresses himself doubtful of the result of the onflict, and writes most urgently for further succour. His men, he ays, are hourly deserting to the hostile camp. And, unless he peedily receives additional force and munition, it will be impossible o engage the enemy."

"This is bad news, indeed, my lord," replied Jane mournfully.

"Have we not troops to send him?" cried Lord Guilford Dudley. If a leader is wanted, I will set forth at once."

"We cannot spare another soldier from the Tower," replied uffolk. "London is in a state of revolt. The fortress may be ormed by the rabble, who are all in favour of Mary. The Duke has lready taken all the picked men. And, if the few loyal soldiers left re removed, we shall not have sufficient to overawe the rebels."

"My lord," observed the Duchess of Northumberland, "you have llowed the council too much sway. They will overpower you. nd your highness," she added, turning to Jane, "has suffered yourelf to be deluded by the artful counsels of Simon Renard."

"Simon Renard has given me good counsel," replied Jane.

"You are deceived, my queen," replied her husband. "He is onspiring against your crown and life."

"It is too true," added Suffolk, "I have detected some of his ark practices."

"Were I assured of this," answered Jane, "the last act of my eign—the last exertion of my power, should be to avenge myself pon him."

"Are the guards within the Tower true to us?" inquired Dudley.

"As yet," replied Suffolk. "But they are wavering. If someing be not done to confirm them, I fear they will declare for Mary."

"And the council?"

"Are plotting against us, and providing for their own safety."

"Jane," said Lord Guilford Dudley, "I will not attempt to excuse my conduct. But if it is possible to repair the injury I have done you, I will do so. Everything now depends on resolution. The council are more to be feared than Mary and her forces. So long as you are mistress of the Tower you are mistress of London, and queen of England—even though the day should go against the duke, my father. Give me a warrant under your hand for the arrest of the council, and the ambassadors Renard and De Noailles, and I will see it instantly executed."

"My lord!" she exclaimed.

"Trust me, my queen, it is the only means to save us," replied Dudley. "This bold step will confound them and compel them to declare their purposes. If they *are* your enemies, as I nothing doubt, you will have them in your power."

"I understand," replied Jane. "You shall have the warrant. It will bring matters to an issue."

At this moment, the door of the chamber was thrown open, and an usher announced "Monsieur Simon Renard."

"You are right welcome, M. Renard," said Lord Guilford, bowing haughtily. "I was about to go in search of you."

"Indeed," rejoined the ambassador, coldly returning the salutation. "I am glad to spare your lordship so much trouble,—and I am still more rejoiced to find you have recovered your temper, and returned to your royal consort."

"Insolent!" exclaimed Lord Guilford. "Guards!" he cried, motioning to the attendants—"Assure yourself of his person."

"Ha!" exclaimed Renard, laying his hand upon his sword. "You have no authority for this."

"I have the queen's warrant," rejoined Dudley sternly.

"The person of an ambassador is sacred," observed Renard. "The emperor, Charles the Fifth, will resent this outrage as an insult to himself."

"I will take the consequences upon myself," replied Lord Guilford carelessly.

"Your highness will not suffer this wrong to be done?" said Renard, addressing Jane.

"Monsieur Renard," replied the queen, "I have reason to believe you have played me false. If I find you have deceived me, though you were brother to the emperor, you shall lose your head."

"You shall have cause to repent this step," rejoined Renard riously. "The council will command my instant release."

"The order must be speedy, then," replied Dudley, "for I shall lace them all in arrest. And here, as luck will have it, are your iends the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke. They will attend you the White Tower."

So saying, he motioned to the guards to take them into custody.

"What means this?" cried Pembroke, in astonishment.

"It means that Lord Guilford Dudley, who has been slumbering for ome time in Sion House, has awakened at last, and fancies his royal onsort's crown is in danger," rejoined Renard, with a bitter sneer.

"This is some jest surely, my lord," observed Pembroke. "The ouncil arrested at a moment of peril like this! Will you provoke s to manifest our power?"

"I will provoke you to manifest your treacherous designs towards er majesty," replied Dudley. "Away with them to the White ower! Shrewsbury, Cecil, Huntingdon, Darcy, and the others hall soon join you there."

"One word before we go, gracious madam?" said Pembroke, ddressing the queen.

"Not one, my lord," replied Jane. "Lord Guilford Dudley has y full authority for what he does. I shall hold early council to-orrow—which you shall be at liberty to attend, and you will then ave ample opportunity to explain and defend yourself."

Upon this, the confederate nobles were removed.

"It is time to put an end to this farce," remarked Renard, as they ere conducted along the gallery towards the White Tower.

"It is," answered Pembroke, "and my first address in the council -morrow shall be to proclaim Queen Mary."

"The hare-brained Dudley imagines he can confine us in the White ower," observed Renard, laughing. "There is not a chamber in it ithout a secret passage. And thanks to the jailer, Nightgall, I am miliar with them all. We will not be idle to-night."

XV.

How Gunnora Braose sought an Audience of Queen Jane.

AVING seen the rest of the council conveyed to the White Tower, ord Guilford Dudley returned to the palace. While discoursing on

other matters with the queen, he casually remarked that he was surprised he did not perceive his esquire, Cuthbert Cholmondeley, in her highness's train, and was answered that he had not been seen since his departure for Sion House. Greatly surprised by the intelligence, Lord Guilford directed an attendant to make inquiries about him. After some time, the man returned, stating that he could obtain no information respecting him.

"This is very extraordinary," said Lord Guilford. "Poor Cholmondeley! What can have happened to him? As soon as this danger is passed, I will make personal search for him."

"I thought he had left the Tower with you, my dear lord," observed Jane.

"Would he had!" answered her husband. "I cannot help suspecting he has incurred the enmity of the council, and has been secretly removed. I will interrogate them on the subject to-morrow."

While they were thus conversing an usher appeared, and informed the queen that a young damsel supplicated an audience, having somewhat to disclose of importance.

"You had better admit her, my queen," said Dudley. "She may have accidentally learned some plot which it is important for us to know."

Jane having signified her assent, the usher withdrew, and presently afterwards introduced Cicely. The young damsel, who appeared to have suffered much, greatly interested the queen by her extreme beauty and modesty. She narrated her story with infinite simplicity, and though she blushed deeply when she came to speak of the love professed for her by Cholmondeley, she attempted no concealment.

Both Jane and Lord Guilford Dudley were astonished beyond measure when they learned that the young esquire had been incarcerated by Nightgall; and the latter was about to reproach Cicely for not having revealed the circumstance before, when she accounted for her silence by stating that she had been locked within her chamber, ever since the night in question, by her mother. Her story ended, Dudley declared his intention of seeking out the jailer without delay. "I will first compel him to liberate his prisoner," he said, "and will then inflict upon him a punishment proportionate to his offence."

"Alas!" exclaimed Cicely, bursting into tears, "I fear your lordship's assistance will come too late. Nightgall has visited me daily, and he asserts that Master Cholmondeley has quitted the Tower by some secret passage under the moat. I fear he has destroyed him."

"If it be so, he shall die the death he merits," replied Dudley. 'You say that the gigantic warders, whose lodging is in the By-ward Tower, are acquainted with the dungeon. I will proceed thither at once. Be of good cheer, fair damsel. If your lover is alive he shall ved you on the morrow, and I will put it out of Nightgall's power o molest you further. Remain with the queen till I return."

"Ay, do so, child," said Jane; "I shall be glad to have you with me. And, if you desire it, you shall remain constantly near my person."

"It is more happiness than I deserve, gracious madam," replied Cicely, dropping upon her knee. "And though your majesty has many attendants more highly born, you will find none more faithful."

"I fully believe it," replied Jane, with a sigh. "Rise, damsel. Henceforth you are one of my attendants."

Cicely replied by a look of speechless gratitude. While summoning a guard, Dudley proceeded to the By-ward Tower. The giants informed him they had just returned from Nightgall's lodging, and that he was absent. He then commanded them to accompany him to the entrance of the subterranean dungeons beneath the Devilin Tower.

"It will be useless to attempt to gain admission without the keys, my lord," replied Og; "and they are in Master Nightgall's keeping."

"Has no one else a key?" demanded Dudley impatiently.

"No one, unless it be Gillian Mauger, the headsman," replied Kit; "I will bring him to your lordship instantly."

So saying, he hurried off in search of the executioner, while Dudley, attended by the two giants, proceeded slowly in the direction of the Beauchamp Tower. In a short time, the dwarf returned with Mauger, who limped after him as quickly as a lame leg would permit. He had no key of the dungeon, and on being questioned, declared there was no other entrance to it.

"Break open the door, instantly, then," cried Dudley.

Mauger declared this was impossible, as it was cased with iron, and fastened with a lock of great strength.

Magog, who was standing at a little distance with his arms folded upon his breast, now stepped forward, and, without saying a word, lifted up a large block of stone placed there to repair the walls, and hurling it against the door, instantly burst it open.

"Bravely done," cried Lord Guilford. "How can I reward the service?"

"I scarcely know how to ask it of your lordship," rejoined Magog; "but if you could prevail upon her majesty to issue her commands to Dame Placida Paston to bestow her hand upon me, you would make me the happiest of mankind."

"If the dame be willing, surely she does not require enforcement," replied Dudley, laughing; "and if not——"

"She has half promised her hand to me, my lord," said Xit, "and your lordship can scarcely doubt to whom she would give the preference."

"She has indeed a fair choice betwixt giant and dwarf, I must own," replied Dudley. "But bring torches and follow me. More serious business now claims my attention."

"I will guide your lordship through these dungeons," said Xit. "I have often accompanied Master Nightgall in his visits, and can conduct you to every cell."

"Lead on, then," said Dudley.

After traversing a vast number of passages, and examining many cells, all of which were vacant, they at length came to the dungeon where Cholmondeley had been confined. Here they found Nightgall, who at first attempted to exculpate himself, and made a variety of wild accusations against the esquire, but when he found he was utterly disbelieved, he confessed the whole truth. Dismissing some of his companions in search of the esquire, who it was evident, if the jailer's statement was to be credited, must have lost himself in some of the passages, Dudley was about to follow them, when Nightgall flung himself at his feet, and offered, if his life was spared, to reveal all the secret practices of the council which had come to his knowledge. Dudley then ordered the rest of his attendants to withdraw, and was so much astonished at Nightgall's communication, that he determined upon instantly conveying him to the palace. After a long but ineffectual search for Cholmondeley, whose escape has already been related, Dudley contented himself with leaving Xit and Og to look for him; and placing Nightgall in the custody of the two other giants, returned with him to the palace.

While this was passing, the queen had received an unexpected visit. She had retired to her closet with Cicely, and was listening to a recapitulation of the young damsel's love affair, when the hangings were suddenly drawna side, and Simon Renard stepped from a masked door in the wall. Surprise for a moment held her silent, and Cicely was so much astonished by the appearance of the intruder,

nd so much alarmed by his stern looks, that she stood like one etrified. Renard's deportment, indeed, was most formidable, and ould not fail to impress them both with terror. He said nothing for moment, but fixed his black flaming eyes menacingly on the queen. As she remained speechless, he motioned Cicely to withdraw, and she vould have obeyed had not Jane grasped her arm and detained her.

"Do not leave me!" she cried; "or summon the guard."

The words were no sooner spoken, than Renard drew his sword, nd placed himself between her and the door.

"I have little to say," he observed:—"but I would have said it o you alone. Since you will have a witness, I am content."

By this time, Jane had recovered her confidence, and rising, she onfronted Renard with a look as stern and haughty as his own.

"What brings you here, sir?" she demanded; "and by what neans have you escaped from the White Tower?—Are my guards alse to their trust?"

"It matters not how I have escaped," replied Renard. "I am ome hither to warn you."

"Of what?" asked Jane.

"Of the peril in which you stand," replied Renard. "You are o longer queen. The Duke of Northumberland has disbanded his rmy, and has himself proclaimed Mary."

"It is false," rejoined Jane.

"You will do well not to neglect my caution," replied Renard. 'As yet the news is only known to me. To-morrow it will be nown to all within the Tower. Fly! while it is yet time."

"No," replied Jane, proudly. "Were your news true, which I oubt, I would *not* fly. If I must resign my crown, it shall not be t your bidding. But I am still a queen; and you shall feel that I m so. Guards!" she cried, in a loud voice, "arrest this traitor."

But before the door could be opened, Renard had darted behind he arras and disappeared. Nor upon searching the wall, could the ttendants discover by what means he had contrived his escape. Soon fter this, Lord Guilford Dudley returned, and his rage and conternation when he learned what had occurred was unbounded. He ew to the White Tower, where he found that Simon Renard, De Noailles, and the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, who had een confined in a small room adjoining the council-chamber, had isappeared. The guards affirmed positively that they were not privy o their flight, and unable to obtain any clue to the mystery. Dudley

returned in a state of great perplexity to the palace, where a fresh surprise awaited him.

Jane had scarcely recovered from the surprise occasioned by Renard's mysterious visit, when an usher presented himself, and delivering a ring to her, said that it had been given him by an old woman, who implored an audience. Glancing at the ornament, the queen instantly recognised it as that she had given to Gunnora Braose, and desired the attendant to admit her. Accordingly, the old woman was introduced, and approaching Jane, threw herself on her knees before her.

"What seek ye, my good dame?" asked Jane. "I promised to grant any boon you might ask. Are you come to claim fulfilment of my promise?"

"Listen to me, gracious lady," said the old woman, "and do not slight my counsel,—for what I am about to say to you is of the deepest import. Your crown—your liberty—your life is in danger! The council mean to depose you on the morrow, and proclaim Mary queen. Call to mind the warning I gave you before you entered this fatal fortress. My words have come to pass. You are betrayed—lost!"

"Rise, my good woman," said Jane, "and compose yourself. You may speak the truth. My enemies may prevail against me, but they shall not subdue me. It is now too late to retreat. Having accepted the crown, I cannot—will not lay it aside, till it is wrested from me."

"It will be wrested from you on the block, dear lady," cried Gunnora. "Listen to me, I beseech you. To-night you can make your retreat. To-morrow it will be too late."

"It is too late already," cried a stern voice behind them, and Renard again presented himself. He was accompanied by the Earl of Pembroke, and Cholmondeley, who was muffled in the jailer's cloak. "Lady Jane Dudley," continued the ambasssador in an authoritative voice, "there is one means of saving your life, and only one. Sign this document;" and he extended a parchment towards her. "It is your abdication. Sign it, and I will procure you a free pardon for yourself and your husband from Queen Mary."

"Mary is *not* queen—nor will I sign it," replied Jane.

"Then hear me," replied Renard. "In Queen Mary's name, I denounce you as a usurper. And if you further attempt to exercise the functions of royalty, you will not escape the block."

"He does not overrate your danger," interposed Gunnora.

"What make you here, old woman?" said Renard, addressing her.

"I have come on the same errand as yourself," she replied; "to arn this noble, but ill-advised lady, of her peril."

"Have you likewise informed her why you were brought to the ower?" demanded Renard sternly.

"No," replied Gunnora.

"Then she shall learn it from me," continued the ambassador, though it is not the season I would have chosen for the disclosure. his woman administered poison to your predecessor, Edward VI., y order of the Duke of Northumberland."

"It is false," cried Jane, "I will not believe it."

"It is true," said Gunnora.

"Wretch! you condemn yourself," said Jane.

"I know it," rejoined Gunnora; "but place me on the rack, and will repeat the charge."

"What motive could the duke have for so foul a crime?" emanded the queen.

"This," replied Gunnora; "he wished to remove the king so ddenly that the princesses Mary and Elizabeth might have no telligence of his decease. But this is not all, madam."

"What more remains to be told?" asked Jane.

"You were to be the next victim," returned the old woman. Northumberland aimed at the supreme power. With this view, e wedded you to his son; with this view he procured the letters atent from King Edward declaring you his successor; with this view e proclaimed you queen, raised you to the throne, and would have ade your husband king; his next step was to have poisoned you."

"Poisoned me!" exclaimed Jane, horror-stricken.

"Ay, poisoned you," repeated Gunnora. "I was to administer e fatal draught to you as I did to Edward. It was therefore I arned you not to enter the Tower. It was therefore I counselled ou to resign a sceptre which I knew you could not sustain. I saw ou decked out like a victim for the sacrifice, and I strove to avert e fatal blow—but in vain."

"Alas! I begin to find your words are true," replied Jane. "But aught remains to me of power, if I am not a queen merely in name, will now exert it. My lord of Pembroke, I command you to summon e guard and arrest this traitor," pointing to Simon Renard. "I ll not sleep till I have had his head. How, my lord, do you refuse obey me? Hesitate, and you shall share his doom."

At this moment Cholmondeley threw off his cloak, and advancing towards the ambassador, said, "M. Simon Renard, you are the queen's prisoner."

"Cholmondeley!" exclaimed Renard, starting; "can it be?"

"It is, traitor," replied the esquire; "but I will now unmask you and your projects."

"Back, sir!" cried Renard, in a tone so authoritative that all were overawed by it. "Lay hands upon me, and I give a signal which will cause a general massacre, in which none of Queen Mary's enemies will be spared. Lady Jane Dudley," he continued, addressing her, "I give you till to-morrow to reflect upon what course you will pursue. Resign the crown you have wrongfully assumed, and I pledge my word to obtain your pardon. But Northumberland's life is forfeited, and that of all his race."

"Think you I will sacrifice my husband, traitor?" cried Jane. "Seize him," she added, to Cholmondeley.

But before the young man could advance, Renard had unsheathed his sword, and placed himself in a posture of defence. "Lady Jane Dudley," he ejaculated, "I give you till to-morrow. Your own conduct will decide your fate."

"Call the guard," cried Jane.

The young esquire vainly endeavoured to obey this command, but he was attacked and beaten off by the ambassador and the Earl of Pembroke, who quickly retreating towards the masked door, passed through it and closed it after them. At this juncture, Lord Guilford Dudley returned at the head of the guard. The occurrences of the last few minutes were hastily explained to him, and he was about to break open the secret door, when Nightgall said, "If I have a free pardon, I will conduct your lordship to the secret retreat of the council, and unravel a plot which shall place them in your power."

"Do this," replied Lord Guilford, "and you shall not only have a free pardon, but a great reward."

"Take a sufficient guard with you, and follow me," rejoined Nightgall.

Dudley complied, and the party proceeded on their errand, while Cholmondeley remained with the queen and Cicely; and although his transports at beholding her again were somewhat alloyed by the perilous position in which Jane stood, he nevertheless tasted sufficient happiness to recompense him in some degree for his recent misery. Withdrawing to another apartment, Jane awaited in the

ımost anxiety her husband's return. This did not occur for some ours, and when he appeared she saw at once, from his looks, that is search had been unsuccessful.

The remainder of the night was passed between the queen and her onsort in anxious deliberation. Cholmondeley was entrusted with ıe command of the guard, and after a few hours' rest and other efreshment, of which he stood greatly in need, he proceeded with ord Clinton, who still apparently remained firm in his adherence, make the rounds of the Tower. Nothing unusual was noticed: ıe sentinels were at their posts. But as Cholmondeley looked wards Tower Hill, he fancied he observed a great crowd assembled, nd pointed out the appearance to Lord Clinton, who seemed a little onfused, but declared he could perceive nothing. Cholmondeley, owever, was satisfied that he was not deceived; but apprehending o danger from the assemblage, he did not press the point. Towards aybreak he again looked out in the same quarter, but the mob had sappeared. Meanwhile, Gunnora Braose had been conducted to e Bowyer Tower, and locked within the chamber she had occupied, hile Nightgall was placed in strict confinement.

XVI.

How the Council deposed Queen Jane; and how she fled from the Tower.

T length, the last morning which was to behold Jane queen dawned, d after an agitated and sleepless night, she addressed herself to her evotions, and endeavoured to prepare for the dangerous and difficult rt she had to play. The Duke of Suffolk tried to persuade her to dicate. But her husband, who, it has been already observed, herited his father's ambitious nature, besought her not to part with e crown.

"It has been dearly purchased," he urged, "and must be boldly aintained. Let us meet the council courageously, and we shall umph."

To this Jane assented. But it was evident from her manner she d but slight hopes.

At an early hour the lord mayor, the aldermen, and all the civic thorities who had been summoned, arrived. Cranmer and Ridley

came soon after. The council were then summoned, and by ten o'clock all were assembled, excepting the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, Simon Renard, and De Noailles. As soon as Jane was seated beneath the state canopy, she ordered a pursuivant to summon them. Proclamation being made, a stir was heard at the lower end of the council-chamber, and the absentees presented themselves. All four advanced boldly towards the throne, and took their place among the council. Jane then arose, and with great dignity and self-possession thus addressed the assemblage :—

"My lords," she said, "I have summoned you, it may be for the last time, to deliberate on the course to be pursued to check the formidable tumults and rebellions that have been moved against me and my crown. Of that crown I cannot doubt I have lawful possession, since it was tendered me by your lordships, who have all sworn allegiance to me. Fully confiding, therefore, in your steadiness to my service, which neither with honour, safety, nor duty, you can now forsake, I look to you for support in this emergency."

Here a murmur arose among the council.

"What!" exclaimed Jane; "do you desert me at the hour of need? Do you refuse me your counsel and assistance?"

"We do," replied several voices.

"Traitors!" exclaimed Lord Guilford Dudley; "you have passed your own sentence."

"Not so, my lord," replied Simon Renard. "It is you who have condemned yourself. Lady Jane Dudley," he continued in a loud voice, "you who have wrongfully usurped the title and station of queen,—in your presence I proclaim Mary, sister to the late King Edward the Sixth, and daughter of Henry the Eighth, of famous memory, Queen of England and Ireland, and very owner of the crown, government, and title of England and Ireland, and all things thereunto belonging."

"God save Queen Mary!" cried the council.

A few dissentient voices were raised. But the Earl of Pembroke drew his sword, and cried in a loud voice, "As heaven shall help me, I will strike that man dead who refuses to shout for Queen Mary." And he threw his cap in the air.

"Hear me," continued Renard, "and learn that resistance is in vain. I hereby proclaim a free pardon, in Queen Mary's name, to all who shall freely acknowledge her,—excepting always the family of the Duke of Northumberland, who is a traitor, and upon whose

ad a price is set. I require your grace," he added to Suffolk, "to liver up the keys of the Tower."

"They are here," replied the duke, pointing to Magog, who bore em.

"Do you yield, my lord?" cried Lord Guilford passionately.

"It is useless to contend further," replied Suffolk. "All is lost."

"True," replied Jane. "My lords, I resign the crown into your nds; and Heaven grant you may prove more faithful to Mary an you have been to me. In obedience to you, my lord," she ntinued, addressing her husband, I acted a violence on myself, d have been guilty of a grievous offence. But the present is my n act. And I willingly abdicate the throne to correct another's lt, if so great a fault can be corrected by my resignation and cere acknowledgment."

"You shall not abdicate it, Jane," cried Dudley fiercely. "I ll *not* yield. Stand by me, Cholmondeley, and these audacious itors shall find I am still master here. Let those who are for een Jane surround the throne."

As he spoke he glanced round authoritatively, but no one stirred.

"Speak!" he cried, in accents of rage and disappointment. Are ye all traitors? Is no one true to his allegiance?"

But no answer was returned.

"They are no traitors, my lord," said Simon Renard. "They loyal subjects of Queen Mary."

"He speaks truly, my dear lord," replied Jane. "It is useless contend further. I am no longer queen."

So saying, she descended from the throne.

"My lords," she continued, addressing the council, "you are w masters here. Have I your permission to retire?"

"You have, noble lady," replied Pembroke. "But it grieves me add, that you must perforce remain within the Tower till the asure of her highness respecting you has been ascertained."

"A prisoner!" exclaimed Jane, trembling. "And my husband, ou will suffer him to accompany me?"

"It cannot be," interposed Simon Renard harshly; "Lord Guil- l Dudley must be separately confined."

"You cannot mean this cruelty, sir?" cried Jane indignantly.

"Do not sue for me, Jane," rejoined Dudley, "I will not accept smallest grace at his hands."

"Guards!" cried Renard, "I command you, in Queen Mary's

name, to arrest Lord Guilford Dudley, and convey him to the Beauchamp Tower."

The order was instantly obeyed. Jane then took a tender farewell of her husband, and accompanied by Cicely and Cholmondeley, and others of her attendants, was escorted to the palace.

She had no sooner taken her departure, than letters were despatched by the council to the Duke of Northumberland, commanding him instantly to disband his army. And the Earl of Arundel was commissioned to proceed with a force to arrest him.

"I have a brave fellow who shall accompany your lordship," said Renard, motioning to Gilbert, who stood among his followers.

"Hark'ee, sirrah!" he added, "you have already approved your fidelity to Queen Mary. Approve it still further by the capture of the duke, and, in the queen's name, I promise you a hundred pounds in lands to you and your heirs, and the degree of an esquire. And now, my lords, to publicly proclaim Queen Mary."

With this the whole train departed from the Tower and proceeded to Cheapside, where, by sound of trumpet, the new sovereign was proclaimed by the title of "Mary, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith."

Shouts rent the air, and every manifestation of delight was exhibited. "Great was the triumph," writes an eye-witness of the ceremony; "for my part, I never saw the like, and, by the report of others, the like was never seen. The number of caps that were thrown up at the proclamation was not to be told. The Earl of Pembroke threw away his cap full of angels. I saw myself money thrown out of the windows for joy. The bonfires were without number; and what with shouting and crying of the people and ringing of bells, there could no man hear almost what another said —besides banqueting, and skipping the streets for joy."

The proclamation over, the company proceeded to St. Paul's, where Te Deum was solemnly sung. It is a curious illustration of the sudden change of feeling, that the Duke of Suffolk himself proclaimed Mary on Tower Hill.

The utmost confusion reigned throughout the Tower. Some few there were who regretted the change of sovereigns, but the majority were in favour of Mary. Northumberland, in fact, was so universally hated by all classes, and it was so notorious that the recent usurpation was contrived only for his own aggrandisement, that though Jane was pitied, no commiseration was felt for her husband or her ambi

us father-in-law. Great rejoicings were held in the Tower Green, here an immense bonfire was lighted, and a whole ox roasted. veral casks of ale were also broached, and mead and other liquors re distributed to the warders and the troops. Of these good things e three gigantic warders and Xit partook; and Magog was so elated, at he plucked up courage to propose to Dame Placida, and, to the arf's infinite dismay and mortification, was accepted. Lord Guilrd Dudley witnessed these rejoicings from the windows of the auchamp Tower, in which he was confined; and as he glanced on the citadel opposite his prison, now lighted up by the gleams the fire, he could not help reflecting with bitterness what a change ew days had effected. The voices which only nine days ago had outed for Jane, were now clamouring for Mary; and of the thouds which then would have obeyed his slightest nod, not one would knowledge him now. From a prince he had become a captive, d his palace was converted into a dungeon. Such were the agonis- thoughts of Northumberland's ambitious son,—and such, or nearly ch, were those of his unhappy consort, who, in her chamber in the lace, was a prey to the bitterest reflection.

Attended only by Cholmondeley and Cicely, Jane consumed the ening in sad, but unavailing lamentations. About midnight, as e had composed her thoughts by applying herself to her wonted ace in affliction—study, she was aroused by a noise in the wall, d presently afterwards a masked door opened, and Gunnora Braose esented herself. Jane instantly rose, and demanded the cause of intrusion. Gunnora laid a finger on her lips, and replied in a v tone, "I am come to liberate you."

"I do not desire freedom," replied Jane, "neither will I trust myf to you. I will abide here till my cousin Mary makes her entrance o the Tower, and I will then throw myself upon her mercy."

"She will show you no mercy," rejoined Gunnora. "Do not, mplore of you, expose yourself to the first outbreak of her jealous d vindictive nature. Queen Mary inherits her father's inexorable position, and I am well assured if you tarry here you will fall a tim to her displeasure. Do not neglect this opportunity, sweet y. In a few hours it may be too late."

"Accept her offer, gracious madam," urged Cicely; "it may be ur last chance of safety. You are here surrounded by enemies."

"But how am I to escape from the fortress, if I accede to your hes?" replied Jane.

"Follow me, and I will conduct you," answered Gunnora. "I have possessed myself of the key of a subterranean passage which will convey you to the other side of the moat."

"But my husband?" hesitated Jane.

"Do not think of him," interrupted Gunnora, frowning. "He deserted you in the hour of danger. Let him perish on the scaffold with his false father."

"Leave me, old woman," said Jane authoritatively; "I will not go with you."

"Do not heed her, my gracious mistress," urged Cholmondeley, "your tarrying here cannot assist Lord Guilford, and will only aggravate his affliction. Besides, some means may be devised for his escape."

"Pardon what I have said, dear lady," said Gunnora. "Deadly as is the hatred I bear to the house of Northumberland, for your sweet sake I will forgive his son. Nay, more, I will effect his deliverance. This I swear to you. Come with me, and once out of the Tower, make what haste you can to Sion House, where your husband shall join you before the morning."

"You promise more than you can accomplish," said Jane.

"That remains to be seen, madam," replied Gunnora; "but were it not that he is your husband, Lord Guilford Dudley should receive no help from me. Once more, will you trust me?"

"I will," replied Jane.

Cholmondeley then seized a torch, and fastening the door of the chamber, on the outside of which a guard was stationed, assisted Jane through the masked door. Preceded by the old woman, who carried a lamp, they threaded a long narrow passage, built in the thickness of the wall, and presently arrived at the head of a flight of stairs, which brought them to a long corridor, arched and paved with stone. Traversing this, they struck into an avenue on the right, exactly resembling one of those which Cholmondeley had recently explored. Jane expressed her surprise at the vast extent of the passages she was threading, when Gunnora answered—"The whole of the Tower is undermined with secret passages and dungeons, but their existence is known only to few."

A few minutes' rapid walking brought them to a stone staircase, which they mounted, traversed another gallery, and finally halted before a low gothic-arched door, which admitted them to the interior of the Bowyer Tower. Requesting Cholmondeley to assist her,

unnora, with his help, speedily raised a trap-door of stone, and sclosed a flight of steps. While they were thus employed, a strange nd unaccountable terror took possession of Jane. As she glanced nidly towards the doorway she had just quitted, she imagined she w a figure watching her, and in the gloom almost fancied it was e same muffled object she had beheld in St. John's Chapel. A perstitious terror kept her silent. As she looked more narrowly the figure, she thought it bore an axe upon its shoulder, and she as about to point it out to her companions, when, making a gesture silence, it disappeared. By this time, the trap-door being raised, holmondeley descended the steps with the torch, while Gunnora, olding back the flag, begged her to descend. But Jane did not move.

"Do not lose time," cried the old woman, "we may be followed, d retaken."

Still Jane hesitated. She cast another look towards the doorway, d the idea crossed her, that from that very outlet she should be led execution. A deadly chill pervaded her frame, and her feet seemed iled to the ground. Seeing her irresolution, Cicely threw herself her knees before her, and implored her to make an effort. Jane vanced a step, and then paused. After remaining a moment in ep abstraction, she turned to Cicely, and said—

"Child, I thank you for your zeal, but I feel it is useless. Though may escape from the Tower, I *cannot* escape my fate."

Cicely, however, renewed her entreaties, and seconded by Cholondeley, she at length prevailed. Pursuing the same course which unnora had taken on the night she was brought to the Tower by mon Renard, they at length arrived at the shed at the further side the moat.

"You are now safe," said Gunnora. "Hasten to Sion House, d if my plan does not fail, your husband shall join you there fore many hours have passed."

So saying, she departed. Jane and her attendants crossed Tower ill, from which she turned to gaze at the scene of her greatness, distinctly visible in the gloom—and so agonising were the thoughts casioned by the sight that she burst into tears. As soon as she d recovered from her paroxysm of grief, they proceeded to the er side, where they fortunately procured a boat, and were rowed wards Sion House.

XVII.

In what manner Jane was brought back to the Tower of London.

GUNNORA BRAOSE kept her word. Before daybreak, Lord Guilford Dudley joined his afflicted consort. Their meeting was passionate and sad. As Jane ardently returned her husband's fond embrace, she cried—"Oh, my dear lord, that we had never been deluded by the false glitter of greatness to quit this calm retreat! Oh, that we may be permitted to pass the remainder of our days here!"

"I have not yet abandoned all hopes of the throne," replied Dudley. "Our fortunes may be retrieved."

"Never," returned Jane gravely—"never, so far as I am concerned. Were the crown to be again offered to me—were I assured I could retain it, I would not accept it. No, Dudley, the dream of ambition is over; and I am fully sensible of the error I have committed."

"As you please, my queen, for I will still term you so," rejoined Dudley—"but if my father is in arms I will join him, and we will make one last effort for the prize, and regain it or perish in the attempt."

"Your wild ambition will lead you to the scaffold—and will conduct me there, also," replied Jane. "If we could not hold the power when it was in our own hands—how can you hope to regain it?"

"It is *not* lost—I will not believe it, till I am certified under my father's own hand that he has abandoned the enterprise," rejoined Dudley. "You know him not, Jane. With five thousand men at his command—nay, with a fifth of that number, he is more than a match for all his enemies. We shall yet live to see him master of the Tower—of this rebellious city. We shall yet see our foes led to the scaffold. And if I see the traitors, Renard, Pembroke, and Arundel conducted thither, I will excuse Fortune all her malice."

"Heaven forgive them their treason as I forgive them!" exclaimed Jane. "But I fear their enmity will not be satisfied till they have brought us to the block to which you would doom them."

"This is not a season for reproaches, Jane," said Dudley coldly; "but if you had not trusted that false traitor, Renard,—if you had not listened to his pernicious counsels,—if you had not refused my suit for the crown, and urged my father to undertake the expedition against Mary,—all had been well. You had been queen, and I king."

"Your reproaches are deserved, Dudley," replied Jane, "and you cannot blame me more severely than I blame myself. Nevertheless, had I acceded to your desires; had I raised you to the sovereignty; had I turned a deaf ear to Renard's counsel, and not suffered myself to be duped by his allies Arundel and Pembroke; had I retained your father in the Tower—my reign would not have been of much longer duration."

"I do not understand you, madam," said Lord Guilford sternly.

"To be plain, then," replied Jane—"for disguise is useless now,—I am satisfied that your father aimed at the crown himself; that I was merely placed on the throne to prepare it for him; and that when the time arrived, he would have removed me."

"Jane!" exclaimed her husband furiously.

"Have patience, dear Dudley," she rejoined. "I say not this to rouse your anger, or to breed further misunderstanding between us. Heaven knows we have misery enough to endure without adding to it. I say it to reconcile you to your lot. I say it to check the spirit of ambition which I find is yet smouldering within your bosom. I say it to prevent your joining in any fresh attempt with your father, which will assuredly end in the destruction of both."

"But you have brought a charge so foul against him, madam," cried her husband, "that, as his son, I am bound to tell you you are grievously in error."

"Dudley," replied Jane firmly, "I have proofs that the duke poisoned my cousin, King Edward. I have proofs also that he would have poisoned me."

"It is false," cried her husband furiously; "it is a vile calumny fabricated by his enemies. You have been imposed upon."

"Not so, my lord," cried Gunnora Braose, who had been an unseen listener to the conversation. "It is no calumny. The royal Edward was poisoned by me at your father's instigation. And you and your consort would have shared the same fate."

"False hag! thou liest," cried Lord Guilford.

"Read that," replied Gunnora, placing a document in his hands. "It is my order in the duke's own writing. Do you credit me now?"

Dudley hastily cast his eyes over the scroll. His countenance fell, and the paper dropped from his grasp.

"And now hear my news," continued the old woman, with a smile of exultation. "Your father has proclaimed Queen Mary at Cambridge."

"Impossible!" cried Dudley.

"I tell you it is true," replied Gunnora—"a messenger arrived at midnight with the tidings, and it was during the confusion created by the intelligence that I contrived to effect your escape. The Earl of Arundel is despatched to arrest him, and, ere to-morrow night, he will be lodged within the Tower. Yes," she continued, with a ferocious laugh—"I shall see him placed in the same dungeon in which he lodged my foster-son, the great Duke of Somerset. I shall see his head stricken off by the same axe, and upon the same scaffold, and I shall die content."

"Horrible!" cried Jane. "Leave us, wretched woman. Your presence adds to my affliction."

"I will leave you, dear lady," replied Gunnora—"but though absent from you, I will not fail to watch over you. I have powerful friends within the Tower, and if any ill be designed you, I will give you timely warning. Farewell!"

A miserable and anxious day was passed by Jane and her husband. Lord Guilford would fain have departed with Cholmondeley to join his father at Cambridge, but suffered himself to be dissuaded from the rash undertaking by the tears and entreaties of his consort. As to Cicely and her lover, their sympathies were so strongly excited for the distresses of Jane, that the happiness they would otherwise have experienced in each other's society, was wholly destroyed. At night, as the little party were assembled, Gunnora Braose again made her appearance, and her countenance bespoke that some new danger was at hand.

"What ill tidings do you bring?" cried Dudley, starting to his feet.

"Fly!" exclaimed Gunnora. "You have not a moment to lose. Simon Renard has discovered your retreat, and Lord Clinton with a body of men is hastening hither to convey you to the Tower. Fly!"

"Whither?" exclaimed Lord Guilford. "Whither shall we fly?"

"It is useless, my dear lord," replied Jane calmly, "to contend further. I resign myself to the hands of Providence, and I counsel you to do the same."

"Come then with me, Cholmondeley," cried Dudley, snatching up his cloak, and girding on his sword; "we will to horse at once, and join my father at Cambridge. If he has a handful of men left we can yet make a gallant defence."

"The duke is arrested, and on his way to the Tower," said Gunnora.

"Ha!" exclaimed Dudley, "when did this occur?"

"Yesterday," replied the old woman. "He was taken within his chamber by my grandson, Gilbert Pot, who has received a hundred pounds in lands, and the degree of an esquire, for the deed. He submitted himself to the Earl of Arundel, and his deportment was as abject as it formerly was arrogant. When he saw the earl, he fell on his knees, and desired him to have pity on him for the love of God. 'Consider,' he said, 'I have done nothing but by the order of you and the whole council.' Then the Earl of Arundel replied, 'I am sent hither by the queen's majesty, and in her name I arrest you.' 'And I obey it, my lord," answered the duke. 'I beseech you use mercy towards me, knowing the case as it is.' 'My lord,' rejoined the earl, 'you should have sought mercy sooner. I must do according to my commandment. You are my prisoner!' And he committed him in charge to my grandson and others of the guard."

"How learnt you this?" inquired Lord Guilford.

"From a messenger who has just arrived at the Tower," replied the old woman—"and this is the last act of the great Duke of Northumberland. We shall soon see how he comports himself on the scaffold."

"Begone," cried Jane, "and do not stay here to deride our misery."

"I am not come hither to deride it," replied the old woman, "but to warn you."

"I thank you for your solicitude," replied Jane—"but it is needless. Retire, all of you, I entreat, and leave me with my husband."

Her injunctions were immediately complied with, and her attendants withdrew. The unfortunate pair were not, however, allowed much time for conversation. Before they had been many minutes alone, the door was burst open, and a troop of armed men, headed by Lord Clinton, the lieutenant of the Tower, rushed in.

"I am aware of your errand, my lord," said Jane; "you are come to convey me to the Tower. I am ready to attend you."

"It is well," replied Lord Clinton. "If you have any preparations to make, you shall have time for them."

"I have none, my lord," she replied.

"Nor I," replied Lord Guilford.

"My sole request is, that I may take one female attendant with me," said Jane, pointing to Cicely.

"I am sorry I cannot comply with the request," answered Lord Clinton; "but my orders are peremptory."

"Will my esquire be permitted to accompany me?" inquired Dudley.

"If he chooses to incur the risk of so doing, assuredly," replied Clinton. "But he will go into captivity."

"I will follow my lord Guilford to death," cried Cholmondeley.

"You are a faithful esquire, indeed!" observed Lord Clinton, with a slight sneer.

While this was passing, Cicely hastily threw a surcoat of velvet over her mistress's shoulders, to protect her from the night air, and then prostrating herself before her, clasped her hand and bedewed it with tears.

"Rise, child," said Jane, raising her and embracing her. "Farewell! may you be speedily united to your lover, and may your life be happier than that of your unfortunate mistress!"

"My barge awaits you at the stairs," observed Lord Clinton.

"We will follow you, my lord," said Dudley.

Leaning upon Cicely, Jane, who was scarcely able to support herself, was placed in the stern of the boat. Her husband took his seat near her, and two men-at-arms, with drawn swords, were stationed as a guard on either side of them. Bidding a hasty adieu to the weeping Cicely, Cholmondeley sprang into the boat, and was followed by Clinton, who immediately gave the signal to the rowers. Cicely lingered till the bark disappeared, and as two halberdiers bearing torches were placed in the forepart of the vessel, she was enabled to track its course far down the river. When the last glimmer of light vanished, her heart died within her, and she returned to indulge her grief in solitude.

Meanwhile, the boat with its unhappy occupants pursued a rapid course. The tide being in their favour they shortly reached London, and as they swept past Durham House—whence, only twelve days ago, she had proceeded in so much pomp to the Tower—Jane's feelings became too poignant almost for endurance. The whole pageant rose before her in all its splendour. Again she heard the roar of the cannon announcing her departure. Again she beheld the brilliant crowd of proud nobles, gaily-dressed cavaliers, lovely and high-born dames, grave prelates, judges, and ambassadors. Again she beheld the river glistening with golden craft. Again she heard the ominous words of Gunnora, "*Go not to the Tower!*" Again she beheld the

fierce lightning flash, again heard the loud thunder roll—and she felt she had received a deep and awful warning. These thoughts affected her so powerfully, that she sank half fainting on her husband's shoulder.

In this state she continued till they had shot London Bridge, and the first object upon which her gaze rested, when she opened her eyes, was the Tower.

Here again other harrowing recollections arose. How different was the present from her former entrance into the fortress! Then a deafening roar of ordnance welcomed her. Then all she passed saluted her as queen. Then drawbridges were lowered, gates opened, and each vied with the other to show her homage. Then a thousand guards attended her. Then allegiance was sworn—fidelity vowed—but how kept? Now all was changed. She was brought a prisoner to the scene of her former grandeur, unattended, unnoted.

Striving to banish these reflections, which, in spite of her efforts, obtruded themselves upon her, she strained her gaze to discover through the gloom the White Tower, but could discern nothing but a sombre mass like a thunder-cloud. St. Thomas's or Traitor's Tower was, however, plainly distinguishable, as several armed men carrying flambeaux were stationed on its summit.

The boat was now challenged by the sentinels—merely as a matter of form, for its arrival was expected,—and almost before the answer could be returned by those on board, a wicket, composed of immense beams of wood, was opened, and the boat shot beneath the gloomy arch. Never had Jane experienced a feeling of such horror as now assailed her—and if she had been crossing the fabled Styx, she could not have felt greater dread. Her blood seemed congealed within her veins as she gazed around. The lurid light of the torches fell upon the black dismal arch—upon the slimy walls, and upon the yet blacker tide. Nothing was heard but the sullen ripple of the water, for the men had ceased rowing, and the boat, impelled by their former efforts, soon struck against the steps. The shock recalled Jane to consciousness. Several armed figures bearing torches were now seen to descend the steps. The customary form of delivering the warrant, and receiving an acknowledgment for the bodies of the prisoners being gone through, Lord Clinton, who stood upon the lowest step, requested Jane to disembark. Summoning all her resolution, she arose, and giving her hand to the officer, who stood

with a drawn sword beside her, was assisted by him and a warder to land. Lord Clinton received her as she set foot on the step. By his aid she slowly ascended the damp and slippery steps, at the summit of which, two personages were standing, whom she instantly recognised as Renard and De Noailles. The former regarded her with a smile of triumph, and said in a tone of bitter mockery as she passed him—

"So—Epiphany is over. The Twelfth-Day Queen has played her part."

"My lord," said Jane, turning disdainfully from him to Lord Clinton—"will it please you to conduct me to my lodging?"

"What ho! warders," cried Lord Clinton, addressing the gigantic brethren who were standing near; "conduct Lady Jane Dudley to Master Partridge's dwelling till her chamber within the Brick Tower is prepared. Lord Guilford Dudley must be taken to the Beauchamp Tower."

"Are we to be separated?"

"Such are the queen's commands," replied Lord Clinton, in a tone of deep commiseration.

"The queen's!" exclaimed Jane.

"Ay! the queen's!" repeated Renard. "Queen Mary of England, whom Heaven long preserve!"

THUS FAR THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLE OF THE TOWER OF LONDON.

Book the Second.

MARY THE QUEEN.

I.

Of the Arrival of Queen Mary in London; of her Entrance into the Tower; and of her Reception of the Prisoners on the Green.

MARY made her public entry into the city of London, on the 3rd of August 1553. The most magnificent preparations were made for her arrival, and as the procession of the usurper—for such Jane was now universally termed,—to the Tower, had been remarkable for its pomp and splendour, it was determined on the present occasion to surpass it. The queen's entrance was arranged to take place at Aldgate, and the streets along which she was to pass were covered with fine gravel from thence to the Tower, and railed on either side. Within the rails stood the crafts of the city, in the dresses of their order; and at certain intervals were stationed the officers of the guard and their attendants, arrayed in velvet and silk, and having great staves in their hands to keep off the crowd. Hung with rich arras, tapestry, carpets, and, in some instances, with cloths of tissue gold and velvet, the houses presented a gorgeous appearance. Every window was filled with richly-attired dames, while the roofs, walls, gables, and steeples, were crowded with curious spectators. The tower of the old church of Saint Botolph, the ancient walls of the city, westward as far as Bishopgate, and eastward to the Tower postern, were thronged with beholders. Every available position had its occupant. Saint Catherine Coleman's in Fenchurch Street—for it was decided that the royal train was to make a slight detour—Saint Dennis Backchurch; Saint Benet's; All Hallows, Lombard Street; in short, every church, as well as every other structure, was covered.

The queen, who had passed the previous night at Bow, set forth at noon, and in less than an hour afterwards, loud acclamations, and

still louder discharges of ordnance, announced her approach. The day was as magnificent as the spectacle—the sky was deep and cloudless, and the sun shone upon countless hosts of bright and happy faces. At the bars without Aldgate, on the Whitechapel Road, Queen Mary was met by the Princess Elizabeth, accompanied by a large cavalcade of knights and dames. An affectionate greeting passed between the royal sisters, who had not met since the death of Edward, and the usurpation of Jane, by which both their claims to the throne had been set aside. But it was noted by those who closely observed them, that Mary's manner grew more grave as Elizabeth rode by her side. The queen was mounted upon a beautiful milk-white palfrey, caparisoned in crimson velvet, fringed with golden thread. She was habited in a robe of violet-coloured velvet, furred with powdered ermine, and wore upon her head a caul of cloth of tinsel set with pearls, and above this a massive circlet of gold covered with gems of inestimable value. Though a contrary opinion is generally entertained, Mary was not without some pretension to beauty. Her figure was short and slight, but well proportioned; her complexion rosy and delicate; and her eyes bright and piercing, though, perhaps, too stern in their expression. Her mouth was small, with thin compressed lips, which gave an austere and morose character to an otherwise pleasing face. If she had not the commanding port of her father, Henry the Eighth, nor the proud beauty of her mother, Catherine of Arragon, she inherited sufficient majesty and grace from them to well fit her for her lofty station.

No one has suffered more from misrepresentation than this queen. Not only have her failings been exaggerated, and ill qualities which she did not possess attributed to her, but the virtues that undoubtedly belonged to her have been denied her. A portrait, perhaps too flatteringly coloured, has been left of her by Michele, but still it is nearer the truth than the darker presentations with which we are more familiar. "As to the more important qualities of her mind, with a few trifling exceptions (in which, to speak the truth, she is like other women, since besides being hasty and somewhat resentful, she is rather more parsimonious and miserly than is fitting a munificent and liberal sovereign) she has in other respects no notable imperfection, and in some things she is without an equal; for not only is she endowed with a spirit beyond other women who are naturally timid, but is so courageous and resolute that no adversity nor danger ever caused her to betray symptoms of pusil-

nimity. On the contrary, she has ever preserved a greatness of ind and dignity that is admirable, knowing as well what is due to e rank she holds as the wisest of her councillors, so that in her nduct and proceedings during the whole of her life, it cannot be enied she has always proved herself to be the offspring of a truly yal stock. Of her humility, piety, and observance of religious ties, it is unnecessary to speak, since they are well known, and ve been proved by sufferings little short of martyrdom ; so that we ay truly say of her with the cardinal, that amidst the darkness and scurity which overshadowed this kingdom, she remained like a nt flame strongly agitated by winds which strove to extinguish it, t always kept alive by her innocence and true faith, in order that e might one day shine to the world, as she now does." Other ually strong testimonies to her piety and virtue might be adduced. Camden she is termed "a lady never sufficiently to be praised her sanctity, charity, and liberality." And by Bishop Godwin— woman truly pious, benign, and of most chaste manners, and to lauded, if *you do not regard her failure in religion.*" It was this ailure in religion" which has darkened her in the eyes of her otestant posterity. With so many good qualities, it is to be nented that they were overshadowed by bigotry.

f Mary did not possess the profound learning of Lady Jane Grey, possessed more than ordinary mental acquirements. A perfect tress of Latin, French, Spanish and Italian, she conversed in latter language with fluency. She had extraordinary powers of quence when roused by any great emotion, and having a clear ical understanding, was well fitted for argument. Her courage ; undaunted ; and she possessed much of the firmness of character bstinacy it might perhaps be termed—of her father. In the ceful accomplishment of the dance, she excelled, and was passionately fond of music, playing with skill on three instruments, the inals, the regals, and the lute. She was fond of equestrian rcise, and would often indulge in the chase. She revived all the sports and games which had been banished as savouring of nmery by the votaries of the reformed faith. One of her sins in r eyes was a fondness for rich apparel. In the previous reign ale attire was remarkable for its simplicity. She introduced ly stuffs, sumptuous dresses, and French fashions.

personal attractions the Princess Elizabeth far surpassed her r. She was then in the bloom of youth, and though she could

scarcely be termed positively beautiful, she had a very striking appearance, being tall, portly, with bright blue eyes, and exquisitely formed hands, which she took great pains to display.

As soon as Elizabeth had taken her place behind the queen, the procession set forward. The first part of the cavalcade consisted of gentlemen clad in doublets of blue velvet, with sleeves of orange and red, mounted on chargers trapped with close housings of blue sarsenet powdered with white crosses. After them rode esquires and knights, according to their degree, two and two, well mounted, and richly apparelled in cloth of gold, silver, or embroidered velvet, "fresh and goodlie to behold." Then came the trumpeters, with silken pennons fluttering from their clarions, who did their devoir gallantly. Then a litter covered with cloth of gold, drawn by richly-caparisoned horses and filled by sumptuously-apparelled dames. Then an immense retinue of nobles, knights, and gentlemen, with their attendants, all dressed in velvet, satins, taffeties, and damask of all colours, and of every device and fashion—there being no lack of cloths of tissue, gold, silver, embroidery, or goldsmith's work. Then came forty high-born damsels mounted on steeds, trapped with red velvet, arrayed in gowns and kirties of the same material. Then followed two other litters covered with red satin. Then came the queen's body-guard of archers, clothed in scarlet, bound with black velvet, bearing on their doublets a rose woven in gold, under which was an imperial crown. Then came the judges; then the doctors; then the bishops; then the council; and, lastly, the knights of the Bath in their robes.

Before the queen rode six lords, bare-headed, four of whom carried golden maces. Foremost amongst these rode the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, bearing the arms and crown. They were clothed in robes of tissue, embroidered with roses of fine gold, and each was girt with a baldric of massive gold. Their steeds were trapped in burnt silver, drawn over with cords of green silk and gold, the edges of their apparel being fretted with gold and damask. The queen's attire has been already described. She was attended by six lacqueys habited in vests of gold, and by a female attendant in a grotesque attire, whom she retained as her jester, and who was known among her household by the designation of Jane the Fool. The Princess Elizabeth followed, after whom came a numerous guard of archers and arquebusiers. The retinue was closed by the train of the ambassadors Noailles and Renard. A loud discharge of ordnance announced the queen's arrival at Aldgate. This was immediately answered by the

ower guns, and a tremendous and deafening shout rent the air. Iary appeared greatly affected by this exhibition of joy, and as she assed under the ancient gate which brought her into the city, and eheld the multitudes assembled to receive her, and heard their shouts welcome, she was for a moment overcome by her feelings. But e speedily recovered herself, and acknowledged the stunning cries ith a graceful inclination of her person.

Upon a stage on the left, immediately within the gate, stood a rge assemblage of children, attired like wealthy merchants, one of hom—who represented the famous Whittington—pronounced an ation to the queen, to which she vouchsafed a gracious reply. efore this stage was drawn up a little phalanx, called the "Nine ildren of honour." These youths were clothed in velvet, powdered ith flowers-de-luce, and were mounted on great coursers, each of hich had embroidered on its housing a scutcheon of the queen's le—as of England, France, Gascony, Guienne, Normandy, Anjou, ornwall, Wales, and Ireland. As soon as the oration was ended, e lord mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and their officers and attendants, de forth to welcome the queen to the city. The lord mayor was othed in a gown of crimson velvet, decorated with the collar of S., and carried the mace. He took his place before the Earl of rundel, and after some little delay the cavalcade was again set in otion. First marched the different civic crafts, with bands of minrelsy and banners; then the children who had descended from the age; then the nine youths of honour; then the city guards, and en the queen's cavalcade as before described.

Mary was everywhere received with the loudest demonstrations of y. Prayers, wishes, welcomings, and vociferations, attended her ogress. Nothing was heard but "God save your highness—God nd you a long and happy reign." To these cries, whenever she uld make herself heard, the queen rejoined, "God save you all, y people. I thank you with all my heart." Gorgeous pageants ere prepared at every corner. The conduits ran wine. The crosses d standards in the city were newly painted and burnished. The lls pealed, and loud-voiced cannon roared. Triumphal arches, vered with flowers, and adorned with banners, targets, and rich affs, crossed the streets. Largesse was showered among the crowd th a liberal hand, and it was evident that Mary's advent was hailed all hands as the harbinger of prosperity. The train proceeded ong Fenchurch Street, where was a "marvellous cunning" pageant

representing the fountain of Helicon, made by the merchants of the Stillyard; the fountain "ran abundantly-racked Rhenish wine till night." At the corner of Gracechurch Street there was another pageant, raised to a great height, on the summit of which were four pictures; above these stood an angel robed in green, with a trumpet to its mouth, which was sounded at the queen's approach, to the "great marvelling of many ignorant persons." Here she was harangued by the recorder; after which the chamberlain presented her with a purse of cloth of gold, containing a thousand marks. The purse she graciously received, but the money she distributed among the assemblage. At the corner of Gracechurch Street another stage was erected. It was filled with the loveliest damsels that could be found, with their hair loosened and floating over their shoulders and carrying large branches of white wax. This was by far the prettiest spectacle she had witnessed, and elicited Mary's particular approbation. Her attention, however, was immediately afterwards attracted to the adjoining stage, which was filled with Romish priests in rich copes, with crosses and censers of silver, which they waved as the queen approached, while an aged prelate advanced to pronounce a solemn benediction upon her. Mary immediately dismounted, and received it on her knees. This action was witnessed with some dislike by the multitude, and but few shouts were raised as she again mounted her palfrey. But it was soon forgotten, and the same cheers that had hitherto attended her accompanied her to the Tower. Traversing Eastcheap, which presented fresh crowds, and offered fresh pageants to her view, she entered Tower Street, where she was welcomed by larger throngs than before, and with greater enthusiasm than ever. In this way she reached Tower Hill, where a magnificent spectacle burst upon her.

The vast area of Tower Hill was filled with spectators. The crowds who had witnessed her entrance into the city had now flocked thither, and every avenue had poured in its thousands, till there was not a square inch of ground unoccupied. Many were pushed into the moat, and it required the utmost exertion of the guards, who were drawn out in lines of two deep, to keep the road, which had been railed and barred from the end of Tower Street to the gates of the fortress, clear for the queen. As Mary's eye ranged over this sea of heads,—as she listened to their stunning vociferations, and to the loud roar of the cannon which broke from every battlement in the Tower, her heart swelled with exultation. It was an animating

ectacle. The day, it has been said, was bright and beautiful. ne sun poured down its rays upon the ancient fortress, which had l lately opened its gates to a usurper, but which now like a heartless ke had cast off one mistress to take another. The whole line of mparts on the west was filled with armed men. On the summit the White Tower floated her standard, while bombard and culverin pt up a continual roar from every lesser tower.

After gazing for a few moments in the direction of the lofty citadel, w enveloped in the clouds of smoke issuing from the ordnance, d, excepting its four tall turrets and its standard, entirely hidden om view, her eyes followed the immense cavalcade, which, like a rollen current, was pouring its glittering tide beneath the arch of e Bulwark Gate; and as troop after troop disappeared, and she adually approached the fortress, she thought she had never beheld sight so grand and inspiriting. Flourishes of trumpets, almost lost the stunning acclamations of the multitude, and the thunder of illery, greeted her arrival at the Tower. Her entrance was conected with much ceremony. Proceeding through closely-serried nks of archers and arquebusiers, she passed beneath the Middle ate and across the bridge. At the By-ward Tower she was received Lord Clinton, and a train of nobles. On either side of the gate ood Gog and Magog. Both giants made a profound obeisance as e passed. A few steps further, her course was checked by Og and t. Prostrating himself before her, the elder giant assisted his minutive companion to clamber upon his back, and as soon as he d gained this position, the dwarf knelt down, and offered the keys the fortress to the queen. Mary was much diverted at the incident, r was she less surprised at the vast size of Og and his brethren—n at the resemblance they presented to her royal father. Guessing at was passing through her mind, and regardless of consequences of decorum, Xit remarked—

"Your majesty, I perceive, is struck with the likeness of my rthy friend Og to your late sire, King Henry VIII., of high and nowned memory. You will not, therefore, be surprised, when I orm you that he is his——"

Before another word could be uttered, Og, who had been greatly rmed at the preamble, arose with such suddenness, that Xit was cipitated to the ground.

"Pardon me, your majesty," cried the giant, in great confusion, is true what the accursed imp says. I have the honour to be

indirectly related to your highness. God's death, sirrah, I have half a mind to set my foot upon thee and crush thee. Thou art ever in mischief."

The look and gesture which accompanied this exclamation were so indescribably like their royal parent, that neither the queen nor the Princess Elizabeth could forbear laughing.

As to Xit, the occurrence gained him a new friend in the person of Jane the Fool, who ran up as he was limping off with a crestfallen look, and begged her majesty's permission to take charge of him. This was granted, and the dwarf proceeded with the royal cortége. On learning the name of his protectress, Xit observed—

"You are wrongfully designated, sweetheart. Jane the Queen was Jane the Fool—you are Jane the Wise."

While this was passing, Mary had given some instructions in an undertone to Lord Clinton, and he immediately departed to fulfil them. The cavalcade next passed beneath the arch of the Bloody Tower, and the whole retinue drew up on the green. A wide circle was formed round the queen, amid which, at intervals, might be seen the towering figures of the giants, and next to the elder of them, Xit, who having been obliged to quit his new friend, had returned to Og, and was standing on his tiptoes to obtain a peep at what was passing. No sooner had Mary taken up her position, than Lord Clinton reappeared, and brought with him several illustrious persons, who having suffered imprisonment in the fortress for their zeal for the religion of Rome, were now liberated by her command. As the first of the group, a venerable nobleman, approached her and bent the knee before her, Mary's eyes filled with tears, and she exclaimed, in a voice of much emotion—

"Arise, my Lord Duke of Norfolk. The attainder pronounced against you in my father's reign is reversed. Your rank, your dignities, honours, and estates shall be restored to you."

As the duke retired, Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, advanced.

"Your grace shall not only have your bishopric again," said Mary, "but you shall have another high and important office. I here appoint you Lord Chancellor of the realm."

"Your highness overwhelms me with kindness," replied Gardiner, pressing her hand to his lips.

"You have no more than your desert, my lord," replied Mary. "But I pray you stand aside a moment. There are other claimants of our attention."

ardiner withdrew, and another deprived bishop took his place. as Bonner.

My lord," said Mary, as he bowed before her, "you are restored e see of London, and the prelate who now so unworthily fills that post, Bishop Ridley, shall make room for you. My lord," she ed to Lord Clinton, "make out a warrant, and let him be com- ed to the Tower."

I told you how it would be," observed Renard to Lord Pem- e. "Ridley's last discourse has cost him his liberty. Cranmer speedily follow."

ther prisoners, amongst whom was Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, the Duchess of Somerset, now advanced, and were warmly wel- ed by the queen. The last person who approached her was a rkably handsome young man, with fine features and a noble e. This was Edward Courtenay, son of the Marquis of Exeter, was beheaded in 1538. Since that time Courtenay had been a prisoner in the Tower. He was of the blood-royal, being dson of Catherine, youngest daughter of Edward the Fourth, his father had been declared heir to the throne.

You are right welcome, my cousin," said Mary, extending her d graciously to him, which he pressed to his lips. "Your at- der shall be set aside, and though we cannot restore your father fe, we can repair the fortunes of his son, and restore him to his er honours. Henceforth, you are Earl of Devonshire. Your nt shall be presently made out, and such of your sire's posses- s as are in our hands restored."

ourtenay warmly thanked her for her bounty, and the queen ed upon him in such gracious sort, that a suspicion crossed more one bosom that she might select him as her consort.

Her majesty smiles upon Courtenay as if she would bestow her d upon him in right earnest," observed Pembroke to Renard.

Hum!" replied the ambassador. "This must be nipped in the I have another husband in view for her."

Your master, Philip of Spain, I'll be sworn," said Pembroke, suitable match, if he were not a Catholic."

enard made no answer, but he smiled an affirmative.

I am glad this scheme has reached my ears," observed De illes, who had overheard the conversation, "it will not suit my ter, Henry II., that England should form an alliance with Spain. for Courtenay, and will thwart Renard's plot."

Having received the whole of the prisoners, Mary gave orders to liberate all those within the Tower who might be confined for their adherence to the Catholic faith.

"My first care," she said, "shall be to celebrate the obsequies of my brother, Edward VI.—whose body, while others have been struggling for the throne, remains uninterred—according to the forms of the Romish Church. The service shall take place in Westminster Abbey."

"That may not be, your highness," said Cranmer, who formed one of the group. "His late majesty was a Protestant prince."

"Beware how you oppose me, my lord," rejoined Mary sternly. "I have already committed Ridley to prison, and shall not hesitate to commit your grace."

"Your highness will act as it seems best to you," rejoined Cranmer boldly; "but I shall fulfil my duty, even at the hazard of incurring your displeasure. Your royal brother professed the Protestant faith, which is, as yet,—though Heaven only knows how long it may continue so,—the established religion of this country, and he must, therefore, be interred according to the rites of that church. No other ceremonies but those of the Protestant church shall be performed within Westminster Abbey, as long as I maintain a shadow of power."

"It is well," replied Mary. "We may find means to make your grace more flexible. To-morrow we shall publish a decree proclaiming our religious opinions. And it is our sovereign pleasure, that the words 'Papist' and 'Heretic' be no longer used as terms of reproach."

"I have lived long enough," exclaimed the Duke of Norfolk, falling on his knees—"in living to see the religion of my fathers restored."

"The Providence which watched over your grace's life, and saved you from the block, when your fate seemed all but sealed, reserved you for this day," rejoined Mary.

"It reserved me to be a faithful and devoted servant of your majesty," replied the duke.

"What is your highness's pleasure touching the Duke of Northumberland, Lord Guilford Dudley, and Lady Jane Dudley?" inquired Clinton.

"The two former will remain closely confined till their arraignment," replied Mary. "Lady Jane, also, will remain a prisoner for the present. And now, my lords, to the palace."

With this she turned her palfrey's head, and passing under the loody Tower, proceeded to the principal entrance of the ancient ructure, where she dismounted, and accompanied by a throng of obles, dames, and attendants, entered the apartments so lately ccupied by the unfortunate Jane.

II.

How Jane was Imprisoned in the Brick Tower.

THE first shock over, Jane bore her reverse of fortune with the utmost atience and resignation, uttering no complaints, but making, in the anguage of Fuller, "misery itself amiable by her pious behaviour." he then reaped the full benefit of the religious education she had eceived, and her time was wholly passed in meditation, prayer, or rofound study. Her demeanour was gentle and calm—graver and nore thoughtful than it had been, but by no means cast down. If ne had not regained her cheerfulness, she had fully recovered her omposure; and the warder, Partridge, in whose habitation she was onfined in the first instance, described her as "looking more like a ueen than when she sat upon the throne."

In this way some days were spent, when word was brought her by n attendant, that a chamber had been prepared for her in the Brick Tower, and that a guard was without to conduct her to it. She reeived the intimation with composure, and immediately rose to obey it, equesting only that her books might be sent after her. The attendant, vhose eyes were blinded with tears, promised to fulfil her wishes. On going forth, she found an officer and the three gigantic warders vaiting to escort her to her prison. The party moved forward in lence, and at a slow pace. While crossing the green, she perceived nother group advancing towards her, and as it drew nearer, she ound it was her husband, attended by a guard. Uttering a loud cry, he would have rushed and thrown herself into his arms, if she had ot been prevented by the officer. Dudley, whose eyes had been ent on the ground, heard the cry, and immediately knew by whom was uttered. He made a movement similar to that of Jane, but ke her he was checked by his attendants. So deeply, however, were ne guards on either side moved by the anguish of the unfortunate air, that, although expressly enjoined to the contrary, they suffered

them to approach and embrace each other. The meeting drew tears from all eyes that beheld it; and the susceptible heart of Magog was so touched, that he had much ado to hide his grief. From the few hasty words she was able to exchange with her husband, Jane learnt that his prison had been changed, and that an order had been issued for his removal from the Beauchamp to the Bowyer Tower.

"Every dungeon in the Tower," he said, "is filled with our friends and partisans. Your father, the Duke of Suffolk, is confined in the Martin Tower. And I have been just removed from the Beauchamp Tower to make room for my father, the Duke of Northumberland, my two brothers, Ambrose and Robert, and their faithful followers, Sir John Gates, Sir Henry Gates, and Sir Thomas Palmer."

"Alas!" cried Jane, "we are all equally culpable, and must all suffer alike. But we shall be speedily released."

"On the scaffold," rejoined Dudley bitterly.

"Ay, on the scaffold," repeated Jane. "And I trust, though the remainder of our mortal life may be separated, that we shall meet above to part no more. Pray for this, my dear lord. It is my own constant prayer. And it is my firm reliance upon it that enables me to endure the agony of this meeting, which otherwise would kill me."

"I will strive to do so, Jane," replied her husband. "But I still cling to life and hope."

"Divest yourself of these vain desires, my lord," cried Jane earnestly, "and turn your thoughts from earth to heaven. There indeed we shall inherit an everlasting kingdom, undisturbed by misery and calamity."

"Madam," said the officer, advancing, "I grieve to abridge this short meeting. But my duty admits of no alternative. You must follow me."

"It is well, sir," she replied. "Farewell, dear Dudley. My prayers shall be for you."

"And mine for you, dear Jane," replied her husband, pressing her to his bosom—"Heaven grant me your patience and resignation!"

"Amen!" she fervently ejaculated. And with another embrace, they parted.

For a short distance the two escorts walked close together, during which the afflicted pair kept their eyes fondly fixed on each other. After passing the north-west corner of the White Tower, Lord Guilford's attendants took a straightforward course, while Jane's guards proceeded to the right. Still but a short distance intervened between

ıem until Jane beheld her husband disappear beneath the low-arched ntrance of the Bowyer Tower. A convulsive movement passed over er frame; but the next moment she was apparently as calm as ever, nd followed the officer into the structure destined for her reception.

This, as has already been intimated, was the Brick Tower, the ext turret on the east of the Bowyer Tower. The upper storey, hich is of brick—whence its name—was erected in the reign of dward the Fourth, or Richard the Third; the basement storey is stone, and of much greater antiquity.

Entering a narrow passage, she was ushered by the officer into a nall room, which he informed her was prepared for her reception. verything that circumstances would admit appeared to have been one to lessen the rigour of her confinement. The stone walls were ng with arras; and much of the furniture—a carved oak table, and lvet-covered seats, placed in the deep embrasures of the windows had been brought from Jane's late chamber in the palace.

"This seat," said the officer, pointing to a curiously-carved chair,* was used by Queen Anne Boleyn during her imprisonment. I had brought hither for your ladyship's accommodation."

"I thank you for your consideration, sir," replied Jane; "it will ve to support one as unhappy as that ill-fated princess."

Having inquired whether she had any further commands with which was possible for him to comply, and being answered in the negative, e officer took his departure, and Jane was left alone.

Alone! the thought struck chill to her heart. She was now a itary captive. She heard the door of her prison bolted—she exaned its stone walls, partly concealed by the tapestry—she glanced its iron-barred windows, and her courage forsook her. She had bosom to lean upon—no ear to which she could impart her sorrows. er husband, though not far from her, was, like her, a prisoner. e pictured him in his solitary room—and she would have given rlds to be near him—if only for a few moments. The thought casioned her so much anguish, that she burst into tears, and for ne time was a prey to despair. She then knelt down beside the ir, and burying her face in her clasped hands, prayed deeply and vently for support through her trial. And she prayed not in vain. e soon afterwards arose tranquil and refreshed.

This curious piece of furniture, part of a set of chairs authenticated to have onged to the unfortunate queen above named, is now in the possession of Mr. tingham, the architect, of Waterloo Road.

III.

How Simon Renard ascended to the Roof of the White Tower; and of the Goodly Prospect he beheld therefrom.

THE night of Queen Mary's entrance into the Tower was spent by Simon Renard, the Duke of Norfolk, Gardiner (the new Lord Chancellor), Courtenay, Arundel, Pembroke, and other noble and honourable persons composing her council, in framing a public declaration of her religious opinions, to be proclaimed on the morrow, and in deliberating on other mighty matters connected with the establishment of her government. Throughout this consultation, when any difference of opinion arose, the matter was invariably deferred to the judgment of the imperial ambassador, whose decision was regarded as final; and as he was looked upon as the chief instrument in crushing the late rebellion, so it was supposed he could by his sagacity and influence, establish Mary upon her throne.

It was late when the council separated, and instead of returning to his apartments in the palace, Renard, fevered and wearied by the protracted discussion at which he had assisted, preferred refreshing himself by a stroll in the open air. Accordingly, he proceeded to the Green, and began to pace backwards and forwards, at a brisk pace, between the lieutenant's lodgings and the chapel. He continued this exercise for nearly an hour, pondering upon recent events, and revolving future schemes within his plotting brain, when just as day was breaking, and the hoary walls of the White Tower began to reveal themselves in all their grandeur, he perceived a man armed with a caliver advancing to meet him. Renard stood still, and throwing his ample cloak over his shoulder, awaited the newcomer's approach. It proved to be a warder, who, having seen him as he was going his rounds, at first supposed he had some ill designs in view, but finding out his mistake, as he drew nearer and recognised the Spanish ambassador, with whose person he was familiar, he was about to withdraw, when Renard called him back and demanded his name.

"I am called Gervase Winwike, your excellency," replied the man, "and am one of the senior warders of the Tower."

"Whither are you going, friend?" inquired Renard.

"To the summit of the White Tower," answered Winwike, "to see that the sentinels are at their posts."

"Is it inconsistent with your duty to take me with you?" asked
e ambassador.

"By no means," rejoined the warder. "I shall feel honoured by
our presence. We shall reach the roof just at sunrise, and the view
om thence, on a fine clear morning like the present, is magnificent
eyond compare, and will amply repay your excellency for climbing
so many steps as you will have to scale to obtain it."

"Let us make what haste we can, then," said Renard; "I am
patient to behold it."

Thus exhorted, Winwike led the way to the north-west turret of
e ancient structure, before a door in which a sentinel was stationed,
ho, on receiving the password, lowered his halbert, and suffered
em to enter. They were now within a small circular chamber,
om which a flight of spiral stone steps ascended. Followed by
enard, the warder commenced the ascent. Light was admitted at
ervals through loopholes, gradually diminishing in width as they
proached the exterior of the walls, and serving to reveal their
mense thickness. As they mounted, Winwike pointed out to his
mpanion the entrance of a passage communicating with the council-
amber. Renard was much struck with the substantial and beau-
ul masonry of the turret; but being anxious to gain the roof as
on as possible, he urged his companion to quicken his pace, and
ey soon arrived at an arched door which Winwike threw open,
d they stepped upon the roof.

Springing upon the platform, Renard was about to rush to the
ttlements, when Winwike offered to lead him to the best point of
ew. As he followed his conductor towards the south-west angle,
enard cast his eye over the roof. Cannon were placed on the raised
tform, while armed men were stationed at twenty paces distant
m each other. In the centre of the building stood a tall staff from
ich floated the royal banner.

Depositing his caliver against the wall of the turret, Winwike told
companion to look around. Renard obeyed, and a glorious
norama met his gaze. Immediately beneath him lay the fortress,
h its chain of towers,—its ramparts,—its fortifications—its bridges,
l its broad deep moat. Beyond was spread out old and picturesque
ndon, with its numerous steeples, above which rose the massive
ver of St. Paul's. A little on the left was old London Bridge,
ered with out-houses—the noise of the falling water and the mills
ng distinctly audible where they stood. Nearer lay the river

glittering in the sunbeams, and filled with a forest of masts. Renard contemplated this prospect for some time in silent admiration.

"There you behold the Tower of London," said Winwike, pointing downwards.

"And there I read the history of England," replied Renard.

"If it is written in those towers it is a dark and bloody history," replied the warder—"and yet your excellency says truly. The building on which we stand, and those around us are the best chronicles of our country. I can recount to your worship their foundation, and the chief events that have happened within them, if you are disposed to listen to me."

"Proceed then," replied Renard, "and when I have heard enough I will interrupt you."

IV.

Of the Tower of London; its Antiquity and Foundation; its Magnitude and Extent; its Keep, Palace, Gardens, Fortifications, Dungeons, and Chapels; its Walls, Bulwarks, and Moat; its Royal Inmates; its Constables, Jailers, Wardens, and other Officers; its Prisoners, Executions, and Secret Murders.

In 1078 (for, instead of following the warder's narrative to Simon Renard, it appears advisable in this place to offer a slight sketch of the renowned fortress under consideration, especially as such a course will allow of its history being brought down to a later period than could otherwise be accomplished), the Tower of London was founded by William the Conqueror, who appointed Gundulph, Bishop of Rochester, principal overseer of the work. By this prelate, who seems to have been a good specimen of the church militant, and who, during the progress of his operations, was lodged in the house of Edmere, a burgess of London, a part of the city wall, adjoining the northern banks of the Thames, which had been much injured by the incursions of the tide, was taken down, and a "great square tower," since called the White Tower, erected on its site.

Some writers have assigned an earlier date to this edifice, ascribing its origin to the great Roman invader of our shores, whence it has been sometimes denominated Cæsar's Tower, and the hypothesis is supposed to be confirmed by FitzStephens, a monkish historian of the period of Henry the Second, who states, that "the city of London

hath in the east a very great and most strong Palatine Tower, whose turrets and walls do rise from a deep foundation, the mortar thereof being tempered with the blood of beasts." On this authority, Dr. Stukeley has introduced a fort, which he terms the *Arx Palatina*, in his plan of Londinium Augusta. But, though it is not improbable that some Roman military station may have stood on the spot now occupied by the White Tower,—certain coins and other antiquities having been found by the workmen in sinking the foundations of the Ordnance Office in 1777,—it is certain that no part of the present structure was erected by Julius Cæsar; nor can he, with propriety, be termed the founder of the Tower of London. As to its designation, that amounts to little, since, as has been shrewdly remarked by M. Dulaure, in his description of the Grand Châtelet at Paris—"every old building, the origin of which is buried in obscurity, is attributed to Cæsar or the devil."

Fourteen years afterwards, in the reign of William Rufus, who, according to Henry of Huntingdon, "pilled and shaved the people with tribute, especially about the Tower of London," the White Tower was greatly damaged by a violent storm which, among other ravages, carried off the roof of Bow Church, and levelled above six hundred habitations with the ground. It was subsequently repaired, and an additional tower built on the south side near the river.

Strengthened by Geoffrey de Magnaville, Earl of Essex, and fourth constable of the fortress, who defended it against the usurper Stephen, but was, nevertheless, eventually compelled to surrender it; repaired in 1155, by Thomas à Becket, then Chancellor to Henry the Second; greatly extended and enlarged in 1190, the second year of the reign of Richard Cœur de Lion, by William Longchamp, Bishop of Ely and Chancellor of the realm, who, encroaching to some distance upon Tower Hill, and breaking down the city wall as far as the first gate called the postern, surrounded it with high embattled walls of stone, and a broad deep ditch, thinking, as Stowe observes, "to have environed it with the river Thames;"—the Tower of London was finished by Henry the Third, who, in spite of the remonstrances of the citizens, and other supernatural warnings, if credit is to be attached to the statement of Matthew of Paris, completely fortified it.

A gate and bulwark having been erected on the west of the Tower, we are told by the old chronicler above mentioned, "that they were shaken as it had been with an earthquake and fell down, which the

king again commanded to be built in better sort, which was done. And yet again, in the year 1241, the said wall and bulwarks that were newly builded, whereon the king had bestowed more than twelve thousand marks, were irrecoverably quite thrown down as before; for the which chance the citizens of London were nothing sorry, for they were threatened, that the said wall and bulwarks were builded, to the end, that if any of them would contend for the liberties of the city, they might be imprisoned. And that many might be laid in divers prisons, many lodgings were made, that no one should speak with another." These remarkable accidents (if accidents they were), were attributed by the popular superstition of the times, to the miraculous interference of Thomas à Becket, the guardian saint of the Londoners.

By the same monarch the storehouse was strengthened and repaired, and the keep or citadel whitened (whence probably it derived its name, as it was afterwards styled in Edward the Third's reign "*La Blanche Tour*,") as appears by the following order still preserved in the Tower Rolls:—"We command you to repair the garner within the said tower, and well amend it throughout, wherever needed. And also concerning all the leaden gutters of the Great Tower, from the top of the said tower, through which the rain water must fall down, to lengthen them, and make them come down even to the ground; so that the wall of the said tower, lately whitened anew, may by no means decay, nor easily break out, by reason of the rain water dropping down. But to make upon the said towers *alures* of good and strong timber, and throughout to be well leaded; by which people might see even to the foot of the said tower, and better to go up and down, if need be." Further orders were given in this reign for the beautifying and fitting up the chapels of Saint John and Saint Peter, as already mentioned in the account of those structures.

The same monarch planted a grove, or orchard of "perie trees," as they are described in his mandate to Edward of Westminster, in the vicinity of the Tower, and surrounded it with a wall of mud afterwards replaced by another of brick, in the reign of Edward the Fourth. He likewise established a menagerie within the fortress, allotting a part of the bulwark at the western entrance, since called the Lion's Tower, for the reception of certain wild beasts, and as a lodging for their keeper. In 1235, the Emperor Frederick sent him three leopards, in allusion to his scutcheon, on which three of those

nimals were emblazoned; and from that time, down to a very recent ate, a menagerie has been constantly maintained within the Tower. 'o support it, Edward the Second commanded the Sheriffs of London o pay the keeper of his lions sixpence a day for their food, and three alf-pence a day for the man's own diet, out of the fee farm of the city.

Constant alterations and reparations were made to the ramparts nd towers during subsequent reigns. Edward the Fourth enroached still further on Tower Hill than his predecessors, and rected an outer gate called the Bulwark Tower. In the fifth year of ne reign of this monarch, a scaffold and gallows having been erected n Tower Hill, the citizens, ever jealous of their privileges and berties, complained of the step; and to appease them, a proclamaon was made to the effect, "that the erection and setting up of the aid gallows be not a precedent or example thereby hereafter to be aken, in hurt, prejudice, or derogation of the franchises, liberties, nd privileges of the city."

Richard the Third repaired the Tower, and Stowe records a comaission to Thomas Daniel, directing him to seize for use within this calm, as many masons, bricklayers, and other workmen, as should e thought necessary for the expedition of the king's works within ne Tower. In the twenty-third of Henry the Eighth, the whole of the ortress appears to have undergone repair—a survey being taken of s different buildings, which is still preserved in the Chapter-house : Westminster. In the second of Edward the Sixth, the following range accident occurred, by which one of the fortifications was deroyed. A Frenchman, lodged in the Middle Tower, accidently et fire to a barrel of gunpowder, which blew up the structure, foranately without damage to any other than the luckless causer of it.

At the period of this chronicle, as at the present time, the Tower f London comprehended within its walls a superficies of rather more nan twelve acres, and without the moat a circumference of three nousand feet and upwards. Consisting of a citadel or keep, surounded by an inner and outer ward, it was approached on the west y an entrance called the Bulwark Gate, which has long since disppeared. The second entrance was formed by an embattled tower, alled the Lion's Gate, conducting to a strong tower flanked with astions, and defended by a double portcullis, denominated the Iiddle Tower. The outworks adjoining these towers, in which was ept the menagerie, were surrounded by a smaller moat, communiating with the main ditch. A large drawbridge then led to another

portal, in all respects resembling that last described, forming the principal entrance to the outer ward, and called the By-ward or Gate Tower. The outer ward was defended by a strong line of fortifications; and at the north-east corner stood a large circular bastion, called the Mount.

The inner ward or ballium was defended by thirteen towers, connected by an embattled stone wall about forty feet high and twelve feet thick, on the summit of which was a footway for the guard. Of these towers, three were situated at the west, namely, the Bell, the Beauchamp, and the Devilin Towers; four at the north, the Flint, the Bowyer, the Brick, and the Martin Towers; three at the east, the Constable, the Broad Arrow, and Salt Towers; and three on the south, the Well, the Lanthorn, and the Bloody Tower. The Flint Tower has almost disappeared; the Bowyer Tower only retains its basement story; and the Brick Tower has been so much modernised as to retain little of its pristine character. The Martin Tower is now denominated the Jewel Tower, from the circumstance of its being the depository of the regalia. The Lanthorn Tower has been swept away with the old palace.

Returning to the outer ward, the principal fortification on the south was a large square structure, flanked at each angle by an embattled tower. This building, denominated St. Thomas's, or Traitor's Tower, was erected across the moat, and masked a secret entrance from the Thames, through which state prisoners, as has before been related, were brought into the Tower. It still retains much of its original appearance, and recalls forcibly to the mind of the observer the dismal scenes that have occurred beneath its low-browed arches. Further on the east, in a line with Traitor's Tower, and terminating a wing of the old palace, stood the Cradle Tower. At the eastern angle of the outer ward was a small fortification overlooking the moat, known as the Tower leading to the Iron Gate. Beyond it a drawbridge crossed the moat, and led to the Iron Gate, a small portal protected by a tower, deriving its name from the purpose for which it was erected.

At this point, on the patch of ground intervening between the moat and the river, and forming the platform or wharf, stood a range of mean habitations, occupied by the different artisans and workmen employed in the fortress. At the south of the By-ward Tower, an arched and embattled gateway opened upon a drawbridge which crossed the moat at this point. Opposite this drawbridge were the

main stairs leading to the edge of the river. The whole of the fortress, it is scarcely necessary to repeat, was (and still is) encompassed by a broad deep moat, of much greater width at the sides next to Tower Hill and East Smithfield, than at the south, and supplied with water from the Thames by the sluice beneath Traitor's Gate.

Having now made a general circuit of the fortress, we shall return to the inner ballium, which is approached on the south by a noble gateway, erected in the reign of Edward the Third. A fine specimen of the architecture of the fourteenth century, this portal is vaulted with groined arches adorned with exquisite tracery springing from grotesque heads. At the period of this chronicle, it was defended at each end by a massive gate clamped with iron, and a strong portcullis. The gate and portcullis at the southern extremity still exist, but those at the north have been removed. The structure above it was anciently called the Garden Tower; but subsequently acquired the appellation of the Bloody Tower, from having been the supposed scene of the murder of the youthful princes, sons of Edward the Fourth, by the ruthless Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third. Without pausing to debate the truth of this tragical occurrence, it may be sufficient to mention that tradition assigns it to this building.

Proceeding along the ascent leading towards the green, and mounting a flight of stone steps on the left, we arrive in front of the ancient lodgings allotted to the Lieutenant of the Tower. Chiefly constructed of timber, and erected at the beginning of the sixteenth century, this fabric has been so much altered, that it retains little of its original character. In one of the rooms, called, from the circumstance, the Council-chamber, the conspirators concerned in the Gunpowder Plot were interrogated; and in memory of the event, a piece of sculpture, inscribed with their names, and with those of the commissioners by whom they were examined, has been placed against the walls.

Immediately behind the lieutenant's lodgings stands the Bell Tower,—a circular structure, surmounted by a small wooden turret containing the alarm-bell of the fortress. Its walls are of great thickness, and light is admitted through narrow loopholes. On the basement floor is a small chamber, with deeply-recessed windows, and a vaulted roof of very curious construction. This tower served as a place of imprisonment to John Fisher, the martyred Bishop of Rochester, beheaded on Tower Hill for denying Henry the Eighth's

supremacy; and to the Princess Elizabeth, who was confined within it by her sister, Queen Mary.

Traversing the Green, some hundred and forty feet brings us to the Beauchamp, or Cobham Tower, connected with the Bell Tower by means of a footway on the top of the ballium wall. Erected in the reign of Henry the Third, as were most of the smaller towers of the fortress, this structure appears, from the numerous inscriptions, coats-of-arms, and devices that crowd its walls, to have been the principal state-prison. Every room, from roof to vault, is covered with melancholy memorials of its illustrious and unfortunate occupants.

Over the fireplace in the principal chamber (now used as a mess-room by the officers of the garrison), is the autograph of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, beheaded in 1572, for aspiring to the hand of Mary Queen of Scots. On the right of the fireplace, at the entrance of a recess, are these words:—"DOLOR PATIENTIA VINCITUR. G. GVFFORD, AUGUST 8, 1586." Amongst others, for we can only give a few as a specimen of the rest, is the following enigmatical inscription. It is preceded by the date 1568, April 23, but is unaccompanied by any signature.

"No hope is hard or bayne
That happ doth ous attayne."

The next we shall select is dated 1581, and signed Thomas Myagh.

"THOMAS MIAGH WHICH LIETHE HERE ALONE
THAT FAYNE WOLD FROM HENCE BEGON
BY TORTURE STRAUNGE MI TROVTH WAS TRYED
YET OF MY LIBERTIE DENIED."

Of this unfortunate person the following interesting account is given by Mr. Jardine, in his valuable treatise on the *Use of Torture in the Criminal Law of England*:—"Thomas Myagh was an Irishman who was brought over by the command of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, to be examined respecting a trêasonable correspondence with the rebels in arms in that country. The first warrant for the torture of this man was probably under the sign-manual, as there is no entry of it in the council register. The two reports made by the Lieutenant of the Tower and Dr. Hammond, respecting their execution of this warrant, are, however, to be seen at the State-paper Office. The first of these, which is dated the 10th of March 1580–1, states that they had twice examined Myagh, but had forborne to put him in Skevington's Irons,

because they had been charged to examine him with secrecy, 'which they could not do, that manner of dealing requiring the presence and aid of one of the jailers all the time that he should be in those irons,' and also because they 'found the man so resolute, as in their opinions little would be wrung out of him but by some sharper torture.' The second report, which is dated the 17th of March 1580, merely states that they had again examined Myagh, and could get nothing from him, 'notwithstanding that they had made trial of him by the torture of Skevington's Irons, and with so much sharpness, as was in their judgment for the man and his cause convenient.' How often Myagh was tortured does not appear; but Skevington's Irons seem to have been too mild a torture, for on the 30th of July 1581, there is an entry in the council books of an authority to the Lieutenant of the Tower and Thomas Norton, to deal with him with the rack in such sort as they should see cause."

From many sentences expressive of the resignation of the sufferers, we take the following, subscribed A. POOLE, 1564:—"*Deo . servire . penitentiam . inire . fato . obedire . regnare . est.*" Several inscriptions are left by this person—one four years later than the foregoing, is as follows: "*A passage perillus maketh a port pleasant.*" Here is another sad memento: "O MISER HVON, CHE PENSI OD ESSERO." Another: "REPRENS LE: SAGE: ET: IL: TE: AIMERA: J. S. 1538." A third: "*Principium sapientiæ timor Domini.* I. H. S. X. P. S. *Be friend to one. Be ennemye to none. Anno D.* 1571, 10 *Sept. The most unhappy man in the world is he that is not patient in adversities: For men are not killed with the adversities they have, but with the impatience they suffer. Tout vient apoient, quy peult attendre. Gli sospiri ne son testimont veri dell, angoscia mia. Æt.* 29. *Charles Bailly.*"

Most of these records breathe resignation. But the individual who carved the following record, and whose name has passed away, appears to have numbered every moment of his captivity: "*Close prisoner* 8 *months*, 32 *weeks*, 224 *days*, 5376 *houres.*" How much of anguish is comprised in this brief sentence!

We could swell out this list, if necessary, to a volume, but the above may suffice to show their general character. Let those who would know how much their forefathers have endured, cast their eyes over the inscriptions in the Beauchamp Tower. In general they are beautifully carved, ample time being allowed the writers for their melancholy employment. It has been asserted that Anne Boleyn

was confined in the uppermost room of the Beauchamp Tower. But if an inscription may be trusted, she was imprisoned in the Martin Tower (now the Jewel Tower), at that time a prison lodging.

Postponing the description of the remaining towers until we have occasion to speak of them in detail, we shall merely note, in passing, the two strong towers situated at the south-western extremity of the White Tower, called the Coal Harbour Gate, over which there was a prison denominated the Nun's Bower, and proceed to the palace, of which, unluckily for the lovers of antiquity, not a vestige now remains.

Erected at different periods, and consisting of a vast range of halls, galleries, courts, and gardens, the old palace occupied, in part, the site of the modern Ordnance Office. Commencing at the Coal Harbour Gate, it extended, in a south-easterly direction to the Lanthorn Tower, and from thence branched off in a magnificent pile of building, called the Queen's Gallery, to the Salt Tower. In front of this gallery, defended by the Cradle Tower and the Well Tower, was the privy garden. Behind it stretched a large quadrangular area, terminated at the western angle by the Wardrobe Tower, and at the eastern angle by the Broad Arrow Tower. It was enclosed on the left by a further range of buildings, termed the Queen's Lodgings, and on the right by the inner ballium wall. The last-mentioned buildings were also connected with the White Tower, and with a small embattled structure flanked by a circular tower, denominated the Jewel House, where the regalia were then kept. In front of the Jewel House stood a large decayed hall, forming part of the palace; opposite which was a court, planted with trees, and protected by the ballium wall.

This ancient palace—the scene of so many remarkable historical events,—the residence, during certain portions of their reigns, of all our sovereigns, from William Rufus down to Charles the Second—is now utterly gone. Where is the glorious hall which Henry the Third painted with the story of Antiochus, and which it required thirty fir-trees to repair,—in which Edward the Third and all his court were feasted by the captive John,—in which Richard the Second resigned his crown to Henry of Lancaster,—in which Henry the Eighth received all his wives before their espousals,—in which so many royal councils and royal revels have been held;—where is that great hall? Where, also, is the chamber in which Queen Isabella, consort of Edward the Second, gave birth to the child called, from the circumstance, Joan of the Tower? They have vanished, and other structures occupy their place. Demolished in the reign of James the Second, an Ordnance

ffice was erected on its site; and this building being destroyed by e in 1788, it was succeeded by the present edifice bearing the name.

Having now surveyed the south of the fortress, we shall return to e north. Immediately behind St. Peter's Chapel stood the habitaons of the officers of the then Ordnance department, and next to them extensive range of store-houses, armouries, granaries, and other agazines, reaching to the Martin Tower. On the site of these buildgs was erected, in the reign of William the Third, that frightful ructure, which we trust the better taste of this or some future age ll remove—the Grand Storehouse. Nothing can be imagined ore monstrous or incongruous, than this ugly Dutch toy (for it is tle better), placed side by side with a stern old Norman donjon, ught with a thousand historical associations and recollections. It the great blot upon the Tower. And much as the destruction of e old palace is to be lamented, the erection of such a building as s, in such a place, is infinitely more to be deplored. We trust to e it razed to the ground.

In front of the Constable Tower stood another range of buildings propriated to the different officers and workmen connected with e Mint, which, until the removal of the place of coinage to its esent situation on Little Tower Hill, it is almost needless to say, s held within the walls of the fortress.

The White Tower once more claims our attention. Already deibed as having walls of enormous thickness, this venerable strongld is divided into four storeys, including the vaults. The latter nsist of two large chambers and a smaller one, with a coved terminan at the east, and a deeply-recessed arch at the opposite extremity. ght is admitted to this gloomy chamber by four semicircular-headed pholes. At the north is a cell ten feet long by eight wide, formed the thickness of the wall, and receiving no light except from the orway. Here tradition affirms that Sir Walter Raleigh was coned, and composed his "History of the World."

Amongst other half-obliterated inscriptions carved on the arched orway of this dungeon, are these: "HE THAT INDVRETH TO THE DE SHALL BE SAVID. M. 10. R. RVDSTON. DAR. KENT. AN°. 1553. BE FEITHFUL VNTO THE DETH AND I WIL GIVE THE A CROWN LIFE. T. FANE. 1554." Above stands Saint John's Chapel, and upper storey is occupied by the council-chamber and the rooms oining. A narrow vaulted gallery, formed in the thickness of the ll, communicating with the turret stairs, and pierced with semi-

circular-headed openings for the admission of light to the interior, surrounds this storey. The roof is covered with lead, and crowned with four lofty turrets, three angular and one square, surmounted with leaden cupolas, each terminated with a vane and crown.

We have spoken elsewhere, and shall have to speak again of the secret and subterranean passages, as well as of the dungeons of the Tower; those horrible and noisome receptacles, deprived of light and air, infested by legions of rats, and flooded with water, into which the wretched captives were thrust to perish by famine, or by more expeditious means; and those dreadful contrivances, the Little Ease —and the Pit;—the latter a dark and gloomy excavation sunk to the depth of twenty feet.

To the foregoing hasty sketch, in which we have endeavoured to make the reader acquainted with the general outline of the fortress, we would willingly, did space permit, append a history of the principal occurrences that have happened within its walls. We would tell how in 1234, Griffith, Prince of Wales, in attempting to escape from the White Tower, by a line made of hangings, sheets, and tablecloths, tied together, being a stout heavy man, broke the rope, and falling from a great height perished miserably—his head and neck being driven into his breast between the shoulders. How Edward the Third first established a Mint within the Tower, coining florences of gold. How, in the reign of the same monarch, three sovereigns were prisoners there:—namely, John, King of France, his son Philip, and David, King of Scotland. How, in the fourth year of the reign of Richard the Second, during the rebellion of Wat Tyler, the insurgents, having possessed themselves of the fortress, though it was guarded by six hundred valiant persons, expert in arms, and the like number of archers, conducted themselves with extraordinary licence, bursting into the king's chamber, and that of his mother, to both of whom they offered divers outrages and indignities; and finally dragged forth Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, and hurrying him to Tower Hill, hewed off his head at eight strokes, and fixed it on a pole on London Bridge, where it was shortly afterwards replaced by that of Wat Tyler.

How, in 1458, jousts were held on the Tower Green by the Duke of Somerset and five others, before Queen Margaret of Anjou. How in 1471, Henry the Sixth, at that time a prisoner, was said to be murdered within the Tower; how, seven years later, George, Duke of Clarence, was drowned in a butt of Malmsey in the Bowyer

'ower; and how, five years after that, the youthful Edward the ifth, and the infant Duke of York, were also *said*, for the tradition more than doubtful, to be smothered in the Bloody Tower. How 1483, by command of the Duke of Gloucester, who had sworn he ould not dine till he had seen his head off, Lord Hastings was rought forth to the green before the chapel, and after short shrift, for a longer could not be suffered, the protector made so much aste to dinner, which he might not go to until this were done, for aving of his oath," his head was laid down upon a large log of mber and stricken off.

How, in 1512, the woodwork and decorations of Saint John's hapel in the White Tower were burnt. How in the reign of Henry ie Eighth, the prisons were constantly filled, and the scaffold deged with blood. How Sir Richard Empson and Edmund Dudley, ie father of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, were beheaded. Iow the like fate attended the Duke of Buckingham, destroyed by Volsey, the martyred John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, the wise nd witty Sir Thomas More, Anne Boleyn, her brother Lord Rochrd, Norris, Smeaton, and others; the Marquis of Exeter, Lord Iontacute, and Sir Edward Neville; Thomas, Lord Cromwell, the ounsellor of the dissolution of the monasteries; the venerable and ourageous Countess of Salisbury; Lord Leonard Grey: Katherine Ioward and Lady Rochford; and Henry, Earl of Surrey.

How, in the reign of Edward the Sixth, his two uncles, Thomas eymour, Baron Sudley, and Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, ere brought to the block; the latter, as has been before related, the machinations of Northumberland.

Passing over, for obvious reasons, the reign of Mary, and proceedg to that of Elizabeth, we might relate how Thomas Howard, Duke Norfolk, was beheaded; how the dungeons were crowded with cusants and seminary priests; amongst others, by the famous suits, Fathers Campion and Persons; how Lord Stourton, whose se seems to have resembled the more recent one of Lord Ferrers, as executed for the murder of the Hartgills; how Henry Percy, arl of Northumberland, shot himself in his chamber, declaring at the jade Elizabeth should not have his estate; and how the ng catalogue was closed by the death of the Earl of Essex.

How, in the reign of James the First, Sir Walter Raleigh was headed, and Sir Thomas Overbury poisoned. How, in that of harles the First, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, and

Archbishop Laud, underwent a similar fate. How, in 1656, Miles Sunderland, having been condemned for high treason, poisoned himself; notwithstanding which, his body, stripped of all apparel, was dragged at the horse's tail to Tower Hill, where a hole had been digged under the scaffold, into which it was thrust, and a stake driven through it. How, in 1661, Lord Monson and Sir Henry Mildmay suffered, and in the year following Sir Henry Vane. How, in the same reign, Blood attempted to steal the crown; and how Algernon Percy and Lord William Russell were executed.

How, under James the Second, the rash and unfortunate Duke of Monmouth perished. How, after the rebellion of 1715, Lords Derwentwater and Kenmure were decapitated; and after that of 1745, Lords Kilmarnock, Balmerino, and Lovat. How, in 1760, Lord Ferrers was committed to the Tower for the murder of his steward, and expiated his offence at Tyburn. How Wilkes was imprisoned there for a libel in 1762; and Lord George Gordon for instigating the riots of 1780. How, to come to our own times, Sir Francis Burdett was conveyed thither in April 1810; and how, to close the list, the Cato Street conspirators, Thistlewood, Ings, and others, were confined there in 1820.

The chief officer appointed to the custody of the royal fortress, is termed the Constable of the Tower;—a place, in the words of Stowe, of "high honour and reputation, as well as of great trust, many earls and one duke having been Constables of the Tower." Without enumerating all those who have filled this important post, it may be sufficient to state, that the first constable was Geoffrey de Mandeville, appointed by William the Conqueror; the last, Arthur, Duke of Wellington. Next in command, is the lieutenant, after whom come the deputy-lieutenant, and major, or resident governor. The civil establishment consists of a chaplain, gentleman-porter, physician, surgeon, and apothecary; gentleman-jailer, yeoman-porter, and forty yeomen-warders. In addition to these, though in no way connected with the government or custody of the Tower, there are the various officers belonging to the Ordnance department; the keepers of the records, the keeper of the regalia; and formerly there were the different officers of the Mint.

The lions of the Tower—once its chief attraction with the many—have disappeared. Since the establishment of the Zoological Gardens, curiosity having been drawn in that direction, the dens of the old menagerie are deserted, and the sullen echoes of the fortress

re no longer awakened by savage yells and howling. With another and more important attraction—the armouries—it is not our province to meddle.

To return to Simon Renard and the warder. Having concluded his recital, to which the other listened with profound attention, seldom interrupting him with a remark, Winwike proposed, if his companion's curiosity was satisfied, to descend.

"You have given me food for much reflection," observed Renard, roused from a reverie into which he had fallen; "but before we return I would gladly walk round the buildings. I had no distinct idea of the Tower till I came hither."

The warder complied, and led the way round the battlements, pausing occasionally to point out some object of interest.

Viewed from the summit of the White Tower, especially on the west, the fortress still offers a striking picture. In the middle of the sixteenth century, when its outer ramparts were strongly fortified—when the gleam of corslet and pike was reflected upon the dark waters of its moat—when the inner ballium walls were entire and unbroken, and its thirteen towers reared their embattled fronts—when within each of those towers state prisoners were immured—when its drawbridges were constantly raised, and its gates closed—when its palace still lodged a sovereign—when councils were held within its chambers—when its secret dungeons were crowded—when Tower Hill boasted a scaffold, and its soil was dyed with the richest and best blood of the land—when it numbered among its inferior officers, jailers, torturers, and an executioner—when all its terrible machinery was in readiness, and could be called into play at a moment's notice—when the steps of Traitor's Gate were worn by the feet of those who ascended them—when, on whichever side the gazer looked, the same stern prospect was presented—the palace, the fortress, the prison,—a triple conjunction of fearful significance—when each structure had dark secrets to conceal—when beneath all these ramparts, towers, and bulwarks, were subterranean passages and dungeons—*then*, indeed, it presented a striking picture both to the eye and mind.

Slowly following his companion, Renard counted all the towers, which, including that whereon he was standing, and those connected with the bulwarks and palace, amounted to twenty-two,—marked their position—commented upon the palace, and the arrangement of its offices and outbuildings—examined its courts and gardens—in-

quired into the situation of the queen's apartments, and was shown a long line of buildings with a pointed roof, extending from the south-east angle of the Lanthorn Tower—admired the magnificent prospect of the heights of Surrey and Kent—traced the broad stream of the Thames as far as Greenwich—suffered his gaze to wander over the marshy tract of country towards Essex—noted the postern gate in the ancient city walls, standing at the edge of the north bank of the moat—traced those walls by their lofty entrances from Aldgate to Cripplegate, and from thence returned to the church of All Hallows Barking, and Tower Hill. The last object upon which his gaze rested was the scaffold. A sinister smile played upon his features as he gazed on it.

"There," he observed, "is the bloody sceptre by which England is ruled. From the palace to the prison is a step—from the prison to the scaffold another."

"King Henry the Eighth gave it plenty of employment," observed Winwike.

"True," replied Renard; "and his daughter, Queen Mary, will not suffer it to remain idle."

"Many a head will, doubtless, fall (and justly), in consequence of the late usurpation," remarked the warder.

"The first to do so now rests within that building," rejoined Renard, glancing at the Beauchamp Tower.

"Your worship, of course, means the Duke of Northumberland, since his grace is confined there," returned the warder. "Well, if she is spared who, though placed foremost in the wrongful and ill-advised struggle, was the last to counsel it, I care not what becomes of the rest. Poor Lady Jane! Could our eyes pierce yon stone walls," he added, pointing to the Brick Tower, "I make no doubt we should discover her on her knees. She passes most of her time, I am informed, in prayer."

"Humph!" ejaculated Renard. And he half muttered, "She shall either embrace the Romish faith, or die by the hand of the executioner."

Winwike made no answer to the observation, and affected not to hear it, but he shuddered at the look that accompanied it—a look that brought to mind all he had heard of the mysterious and terrible individual at his side.

By this time the sun was high in heaven, and the whole fortress astir. A flourish of trumpets was blown on the Green, and a band

of minstrels issued from the portal of the Coal Harbour Tower. The esquires, retainers, pages, and servitors of the various noblemen, lodged within the palace, were hurrying to and fro, some hastening to their morning meal, others to different occupations. Everything seemed bright and cheerful. The light laugh and the merry jest reached the ear of the listeners. Rich silks and costly stuffs, mixed with garbs of various-coloured serge, with jerkins and caps of steel, caught the eye. Yet how much misery was there near this smiling picture! What sighs from those in captivity responded to the shouts and laughter without! Queen Mary arose and proceeded to matins in Saint John's Chapel. Jane awoke and addressed herself to solitary prayer; while Northumberland, who had passed a sleepless night, pacing his dungeon like a caged tiger, threw himself on his couch, and endeavoured to shut out the light of day and his own agonising reflections.

Meanwhile Renard and the warder had descended from the White Tower and proceeded to the Green.

"Who is that person beneath the Beauchamp Tower gazing so inquisitively at its barred windows?" demanded the former.

"It is the crow scenting the carrion—it is Mauger, the headsman," answered Winwike.

"Indeed?" replied Renard; "I would speak with him."

V.

How the Duke of Northumberland was arraigned of High Treason in Westminster Hall; and how he made Four Requests after the Judgment.

CLOSELY confined within the Beauchamp Tower, and treated with great rigour, it was almost a satisfaction to the Duke of Northumberland to be informed, after nearly a fortnight's imprisonment, that his trial would take place on the 18th of August. Though he anticipated the result, and had no hope of escaping the block, the near approach of death did not cast him down, but on the contrary served to reassure his firmness, which of late, shaken by his altered state of health, and intense mental anxiety, had in some degree failed him. The last few weeks had wonderfully changed his appearance.

Heretofore, though past the middle term of life, he exhibited no symptom of decay. His frame was strong and muscular—his deport-

ment lofty and majestic—his eye piercing as the eagle's. He was now shrunken—bent—with the gait and look of an old man. On the intelligence above mentioned being communicated to him, he all at once shook off this feebleness. His eye regained its fire, his frame its strength and lofty bearing; and if his figure was wasted and his brow furrowed, it detracted nothing from his dignity. Aware that his enemies would sit in judgment upon him, he determined to confront them boldly.

When the day appointed for the arraignment arrived, the duke prepared himself betimes. He was habited in a doublet of black velvet, and wore the collar of the Order of the Garter. His eldest son, John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, and the Marquis of Northampton, were to be tried with him, and on the morning in question the three noblemen met for the first time since their imprisonment. The meeting took place in a spacious chamber on the first floor, now used, as has been already observed, as a mess-room, but then as a hall in which the prisoners were separately introduced at stated intervals to take exercise.

Throwing his arms round his son's neck, and with difficulty repressing his emotion, the duke implored his forgiveness.

"For what, my lord?" demanded the young nobleman.

"For the great wrong I have done you in placing you in this fearful jeopardy," answered Northumberland.

"You have done me no wrong, my lord," replied his son. "My wishes were as strongly in favour of the cause as yours, and I am therefore as culpable as yourself. And as I should have been the first to congratulate you on its success, so I ought to be the last to reproach you with its failure."

"Nevertheless the fault *is* mine, and mine only," replied the duke. "I was the originator of the scheme—the planner of the snare into which we have fallen—and if you perish, your death will lie at my door."

"Think not of me, father," replied the young man. "The life I received from you, I will gladly lay down for you. If you desire my forgiveness you shall have it. But I ought rather to ask yours. And, at all events, I entreat your blessing."

"Heaven bless you, my son, and have mercy on us both," exclaimed Northumberland fervently. "If the humblest supplication could move our judges in our favour it should not be wanting. But I well know they are inexorable."

"I would rather die a thousand deaths than you so demeaned yourself," replied Warwick. "Ask nothing from them but a speedy judgment. We go to a condemnation, not a trial."

"True, my lord," added Northampton. "We have nothing to hope, and therefore nothing to fear. The game is lost, and we must pay the penalty."

"Right, my lord," rejoined Northumberland, embracing him, "and we will discharge it to the uttermost. Would that my life could pay for all."

"Since it cannot be, my lord," replied Northampton, "e'en let us meet our fate like men, and give our enemies no additional triumph. To see your grace so well reconciled to your fate must encourage those who have lost so little in comparison."

"I am so well reconciled to it," replied the duke, "that I scarcely desire to be restored to my former condition. And yet," he added sternly, "I would gladly enjoy my former power for an hour, to be avenged on one man."

"His name?" inquired the Earl of Warwick quickly.

"Simon Renard," replied the duke.

A deep silence ensued, which was broken at length by Northumberland, who inquired from the officer in attendance if he knew aught of the queen's intentions towards Lady Jane Dudley.

"Her highness, it is said, is inclined to pardon her, in consideration of her youth," replied the officer, "but her councillors are averse to such leniency."

"They are my enemies," rejoined the duke. "Again my crimes are visited on an innocent head."

At this moment, a small arched door near one of the recesses was opened, and a warder announced that the escort was ready to convey the prisoners to Westminster Hall.

Preceded by the officer, the duke and his companions descended a short spiral stone staircase, and, passing under an arched doorway, on either side of which was drawn up a line of halberdiers, entered upon the Green. The whole of this spacious area, from St. Peter's Chapel to the lieutenant's lodgings—from the walls of the tower they had quitted, to those of the White Tower, was filled with spectators. Every individual in the fortress, whose duty did not compel his attendance elsewhere, had hastened thither to see the great Duke of Northumberland proceed to his trial; and so intense was the curiosity of the crowd, that it was with great difficulty that the halberdiers

could keep them from pressing upon him. On the duke's appearance something like a groan was uttered, but it was instantly checked. Northumberland was fully equal to this trying moment. Aware of his own unpopularity,—aware that amid that vast concourse he had not one well-wisher, but that all rejoiced in his downfall,—he manifested no discomposure, but marched with a step so majestic, and glanced around with a look so commanding, that those who were near him involuntarily shrunk before his regards. The deportment of Northampton was dignified and composed—that of the Earl of Warwick fierce and scornful. Lord Clinton, the Constable of the Tower, and the lieutenant, Sir John Gage, now advanced to meet them, and the former inquired from Northumberland whether he had any request to make that could be complied with.

Before an answer could be returned by the duke, an old woman broke through the ranks of the guard, and regardless of the menaces with which she was assailed, confronted him.

"Do you know me?" she cried.

"I do," replied the duke, a shudder passing over his frame. "You are Gunnora Braose."

"I am," she answered. "I am, moreover, foster-mother to the Duke of Somerset—the great, the good Lord Protector, whom you, murderer and traitor, destroyed eighteen months ago. By your false practices, he was imprisoned in the tower you have just quitted; he was led forth as you are, but he was not received like you with groans and hootings, but with tears. He was taken to Westminster Hall, where you sat in judgment upon him, and condemned him, and where he will this day testify against you. Tremble! perfidious duke, for a fearful retribution is at hand. He, whom you have destroyed, sleeps in yon chapel. Ere many days have passed you will sleep beside him."

"Peace! woman," cried Lord Clinton, interfering

"I *will* speak," continued Gunnora, "were they the last words I had to utter. Behold!" she cried, waving a handkerchief before the duke, "this cloth was dipped in thy victim's blood. It is now beginning to avenge itself upon thee. Thou goest to judgment—to death—to death—ha! ha!"

"Remove her!" cried Lord Clinton.

"To judgment!—to judgment!—to death!" reiterated the old woman with a wild exulting laugh, as she was dragged away.

Order being restored, the procession set forth. First marched a

and of halberdiers; then came a company of arquebusiers, armed ith calivers. Immediately before the duke walked the gentleman-iler, who, according to a custom then observed towards those harged with high treason, carried the axe with the edge turned *om* the prisoner. On either side of Northumberland and his com-anions walked an officer of the guard, with a drawn sword in his and. The rear of the cortége was brought up by two other bands f halberdiers and arquebusiers. Taking its course across the Green, nd passing beneath the gloomy portal of the Bloody Tower, the ain entered an archway at the left of the By-ward Tower, and rossing the drawbridge, drew up at the head of the stairs leading to he river. Here several boats were in readiness to convey them to heir destination. As soon as the duke and his companions had em-arked, the gentleman-jailer followed them and stationed himself at he head of the boat, holding the gleaming instrument of death in he same position as before.

In this way, surrounded by the escort, and attended by a multitude f smaller vessels, filled with curious spectators, the prisoners were onveyed to Westminster. No sympathy was exhibited for the uke's fallen state; but, on the contrary, the spectacle seemed to ford more satisfaction to the observers than the gorgeous pageant e had so recently devised for their entertainment. Northumberland as not insensible to this manifestation of dislike, though he made o remark upon it; but he could not avoid noticing, with a sensation f dread, one boat following in his wake, as near as the escort would ermit, in which was seated an old woman, waving a blood-stained andkerchief, and invoking vengeance upon his head. Many of the herries pressed round her to ascertain the cause of her vociferations, nd as soon as it was understood who she was, other voices were lded to hers. On landing at the stairs near Westminster Hall, the scort first disembarked, and then the duke and his companions, who, receded by the gentleman-jailer in the same order as before, were onducted to the place of trial. In the midst of this magnificent and rivalled hall, which William Rufus, who built it, affirmed was but a bedchamber in comparison of what he meant to make," was ected an immense scaffold, hung with black cloth. At the upper xtremity was a canopy of state, embroidered with the royal escut-heon in gold; and on either side were twenty-seven seats, each em-asoned with armorial bearings woven in silver. The canopy was served for the Duke of Norfolk, Lord High Steward of England: the

chairs for the different peers appointed to hear the arraignment of the prisoners. At the lower extremity was the bar. On entering the hall, the duke and his companions were conducted into a small chamber on the right, where they were detained till the arrival of the judges.

After some time, they were summoned by an usher, and following the attendant through two long files of halberdiers, the duke slowly but firmly ascended the steps of the scaffold. On arriving at the bar, he bowed profoundly to the assemblage, and every peer, except the Duke of Norfolk, immediately arose and acknowledged the salutation. Drawing himself up to his full height, Northumberland then glanced sternly around the tribunal. Not one of those upon whom his gaze fell but—scarcely a month ago—had trembled at his nod. Wherever he looked his glance encountered an enemy. There sat Arundel, Pembroke, Shrewsbury, Rich, Huntingdon, Darcy,—the abettors in his treason, now his judges. On the right of the Lord High Steward sat Bishop Gardiner, in his capacity of Lord Chancellor; on the left Lord Paget.

Northumberland's indictment having been read, he thus addressed the court:—

"My lords," he said, "I here profess my faith and obedience to the queen's highness, whom I confess to have most grievously offended, and beyond the hope of pardon. I shall not attempt to say anything in my own defence. But I would willingly have the opinion of the court in two points."

"State them," said the Duke of Norfolk.

"First then," replied Northumberland, "I desire to know whether the performance of an act by the authority of the sovereign and the council, and by warrant of the great seal of England, can be construed as treason?"

"Most undoubtedly, in your grace's case," replied the Duke of Norfolk; "inasmuch as the great seal whence your authority was derived was not the seal of the lawful queen of the realm, but that of a usurper, and therefore no warrant."

Northumberland bowed.

"I am answered," he said. "And now to the second point on which I would be resolved. Is it fitting or right," he continued, glancing fiercely around, "that those persons who are equally culpable with myself, and by whose letters and commandments I have been directed in all I have done, should be my judges, or pass upon my trial at my death?"

"Grant that others are as deeply implicated in this case as your ace," replied the Duke of Norfolk; "yet so long as no attainder of record against them, they are able in the law to pass upon any al, and cannot be challenged, except at the queen's pleasure."

"I understand," replied Northumberland, bowing coldly; "and nce it is useless to urge any reasonable matter, I will at once con- ss the indictment, entreating your grace to be a means of mercy r me unto the queen."

Judgment was then pronounced.

The duke once more addressed them.

"I beseech you, my lords," he said, "all to be humble suitors for e to the queen's highness, that she grant me four requests."

Most of the peers having signified their assent by a slight inclina- on of the head, he proceeded:—

"First, that I may have that death which noblemen have had in nes past, and not the other. Secondly," and his voice faltered, that her highness will be gracious to my children, who may here- er do her good service, considering that they went by my command- ent, who am their father, and not of their own free wills."

"Do not include me in your solicitation, my lord," interrupted e Earl of Warwick haughtily. "I neither ask mercy, nor would cept it at the queen's hands; and prefer death to her service. hat I have done, I have done on no authority save my own; and ere it to do again, I would act in like manner."

"Rash boy, you destroy yourself," cried the duke.

"Proceed, my lord," observed the Duke of Norfolk compassion- ely; "your son's indiscreet speech will not weigh with us."

"Thirdly, then," rejoined Northumberland, "I would entreat that may have appointed to me some learned man for the instruction d quieting of my conscience. And, fourthly, that her highness ll send two of the council to commune with me, to whom I will clare such matters as shall be expedient for her and the state. And us I beseech you all to pray for me."

"Doubt it not, my lord," rejoined Norfolk; "and doubt not, also, at your requests shall be duly represented to the queen."

"And, if it please your grace," pursued Northumberland, "a few rds in favour of the unhappy Lady Jane Dudley, who, as is well own to many now sitting in judgment upon me, so far from aspir- g to the crown, was by my enticement and force compelled to cept it."

The duke then retired, and the Marquis of Northampton having advanced to the bar, and pleaded to his indictment, sentence was passed on him likewise.

His example was followed by the Earl of Warwick, who heard his condemnation pronounced with a smile.

"I thank you, my lords," he said, when the sentence was uttered, "and crave only this favour of the queen, that as the goods of those condemned to death are totally confiscated, her highness will be pleased to let my debts be paid."

Upon this, he bowed to the tribunal and withdrew.

During the trial, an immense concourse had assembled in the open space in front of the hall, waiting in breathless impatience for the result. It was not till towards evening that this was known. The great doors were then thrown open, and a troop of halberdiers came forth to clear the way for the prisoners. A deep dead silence prevailed, and every eye was bent upon the doorway. From beneath it marched the gentleman-jailer carrying the axe with its edge *towards* the prisoners. This was enough. The mob knew they were condemned, and expressed their satisfaction by a sullen roar.

Suddenly, the voice of a woman was heard exclaiming, "See ye not the axe? See ye not the edge turned towards him? He is condemned. The slayer of the good Duke of Somerset is condemned! Shout! Shout!"

And in obedience to her commands, a loud cry was raised by the mob. Amid this clamour and rejoicing, Northumberland and his companions were conveyed to their boat, and so to the Tower.

VI.

By what means the Duke of Northumberland was reconciled to the Church of Rome.

SEVERAL days having elapsed since the trial, and no order made for his execution, the Duke of Northumberland, being of a sanguine temperament, began to indulge hopes of mercy. With hope, the love of life returned, and so forcibly, that he felt disposed to submit to any humiliation to purchase his safety. During this time, he was frequently visited by Bishop Gardiner, who used every persuasion to induce him to embrace the Romish faith. Northumberland, however

inflexible on this point, but, professing the most sincere peni-
ce, he besought the bishop, in his turn, to intercede with the
en in his behalf. Gardiner readily promised compliance, in case
desires were acceded to; but as the duke still continued firm in
refusal, he declined all interference. "Thus much I will pro-
e," said Gardiner, in conclusion; "your grace shall have ample
e for reflection, and if you place yourself under the protection of
Catholic Church, no efforts shall be wanting on my part to
re the queen's compassion towards you."

'hat night, the officer on guard suddenly threw open the door of
cell, and, admitting an old woman, closed it upon them. The
e, who was reading at the time by the light of a small lamp set
n a table, raised his eyes and beheld Gunnora Braose.

Why have you come hither?" he demanded. "But I need not
You have come to gratify your vengeance with a sight of my
ery. Now you are satisfied, depart."

I am come partly with that intent, and partly with another,"
ied Gunnora. "Strange as it may sound, and doubtful, I am
e to save you."

To save me!" exclaimed Northumberland, starting. "How?
ut—no!—no! This is mockery. Begone, accursed woman."

It is no mockery," rejoined Gunnora. "Listen to me, Duke
Northumberland. I love vengeance well, but I love my religion
er. Your machinations brought my foster-son, the Duke of
erset, to the block, and I would willingly see you conducted
ner. But there is one consideration that overcomes this feeling.
the welfare of the Catholic Church. If you become a convert
nat creed, thousands will follow your example; and for this great
l I would sacrifice my own private animosity. I am come hither
ell you your life will be spared, provided you abandon the
estant faith, and publicly embrace that of Rome."

How know you this?" demanded the duke.

No matter," replied Gunnora. "I am in the confidence of those,
, though relentless enemies of yours, are yet warmer friends to
Church of Rome."

You mean Simon Renard and Gardiner?" observed Northum-
and.

unnora nodded assent.

And now my mission is ended," she said. "Your grace will do
to weigh what I have said. But your decision must be speedy,

or the warrant for your execution will be signed. Once within the pale of the Catholic Church, you are safe."

"If I should be induced to embrace the offer?" said the duke.

"If!" cried Gunnora, her eye suddenly kindling with vindictive fire.

"Woman," rejoined the duke, "I distrust you. I will die in the faith I have lived."

"Be it so," she replied. "I have discharged the only weight I had upon my conscience, and can now indulge my revenge freely. Farewell! my lord. Our next meeting will be on Tower Hill!"

"Hold!" cried Northumberland. "It may be as you represent, though my mind misgives me."

"It is but foreswearing yourself," observed Gunnora sarcastically. "Life is cheaply purchased at such a price."

"Wretch!" cried the duke. "And yet I have no alternative. I accede."

"Sign this, then," returned Gunnora, "and it shall be instantly conveyed to her highness."

Northumberland took the paper, and casting his eye hastily over it, found it was a petition to the queen, praying that he might be allowed to recant his religious opinions publicly, and become reconciled to the Church of Rome.

"It is in the hand of Simon Renard," he observed.

"It is," replied Gunnora.

"But who will assure me if I do this, my life will be spared?"

"*I* will," answered the old woman.

"You!" cried the duke.

"I pledge myself to it," replied Gunnora. "Your life would be spared, even if your head were upon the block. I swear to you by this cross," she added, raising the crucifix that hung at her neck, "if I have played you falsely, I will not survive you."

"Enough," replied the duke, signing the paper.

"This shall to the queen at once," said Gunnora, snatching it with a look of ill-disguised triumph. "To-morrow will be a proud day for our church." And with this she quitted the cell.

The next morning the duke was visited by Gardiner, on whose appearance he flung himself on his knees. The bishop immediately raised him, and embraced him, expressing his delight to find that he at last saw through his errors. It was then arranged that the ceremonial of the reconciliation should take place at midnight in Saint

nn's Chapel in the White Tower. When the duke's conversion s made known to the other prisoners, the Marquis of Northamp-, Sir Andrew Dudley (Northumberland's brother), Sir Henry tes, and Sir Thomas Palmer, they all—with the exception of the rl of Warwick, who strongly and indignantly reprobated his father's nduct—desired to be included in the ceremonial. The proposal ng readily agreed to, priests were sent to each of them, and the nainder of the day was spent in preparation for the coming rites. At midnight, as had been arranged, they were summoned. Pre-ed by two priests, one of whom bore a silver cross, and the other arge flaming wax candle, and escorted by a band of halberdiers, rying lighted torches, the converts proceeded singly, at a slow e, across the Green, in the direction of the White Tower. Behind m marched the three gigantic warders, Og, Gog, and Magog, each vided with a torch. It was a solemn and impressive spectacle; l as the light fell upon the assemblage collected to view it, and on the hoary walls of the keep, the effect was peculiarly striking. rthumberland walked with his arms folded, and his head upon breast, and looked neither to the right nor to the left.

Passing through Coal Harbour Gate, the train entered an arched orway in a structure then standing at the south-west of the White wer. Traversing a long winding passage, they ascended a broad ht of steps, at the head of which was a gallery leading to the stern entrance of the chapel. Here, before the closed door of the red structure, beneath the arched and vaulted roof, surrounded by ests and deacons in rich copes, one of whom carried the crosier, le others bore silver-headed staves, attired in his amice, stole, vial, and alb, and wearing his mitre, sat Gardiner, upon a fald-ol. Advancing slowly towards him, the duke fell upon his knees, his example was imitated by the others. Gardiner then proceeded nterrogate them in a series of questions appointed by the Romish nula for the reconciliation of a heretic; and the profession of faith ing been duly made, he arose, took off his mitre, delivering it to nearest priest, and extended his arms over the converts, and nounced the absolution. With his right thumb he then drew the of the cross on the Duke's forehead, saying, "*Accipe signum cis*," and being answered, "*Accepi*," he went through the same with the rest. Once more assuming the mitre, with his left d he took the duke's right, and raised him, saying, "*Ingredere in esiam Dei à quâ incaute aberrasti. Horresce idola. Respue omnes*

pravitates et superstitiones hereticas. Cole Deum omnipotentum, et Jesum filium ejus, et Spiritum Sanctum."

Upon this, the doors of the chapel were thrown open, and the bishop led the chief proselyte towards the altar. Against the massive pillars at the east end of the chapel, reaching from their capitals to the base, was hung a thick curtain of purple velvet, edged with a deep border of gold. Relieved against this curtain stood the altar, covered with a richly-ornamented antipendium, sustaining a large silver crucifix, and six massive candlesticks of the same metal. At a few paces from it, on either side, were two other colossal silver candlesticks, containing enormous wax lights. On either side were grouped priests with censers, from which were diffused the most fragrant odours.

As Northumberland slowly accompanied the bishop along the nave, he saw, with some misgiving, the figures of Simon Renard and Gunnora emerge from behind the pillars of the northern aisle. His glance met that of Renard, and there was something in the look of the Spaniard that made him fear he was the dupe of a plot; but it was now too late to retreat. When within a few paces of the altar the duke again knelt down, while the bishop removed his mitre as before, and placed himself in front of him. Meanwhile the whole nave of the church, the aisles, and the circular openings of the galleries above, were filled with spectators. A wide semicircle was formed around the converts. On the right stood several priests. On the left Simon Renard had planted himself, and near to him stood Gunnora; while, on the same side against one of the pillars, was reared the gigantic frame of Magog. A significant look passed between them as Northumberland knelt before the altar. Extending his arms over the convert, Gardiner now pronounced the following exhortation:—"*Omnipotens sempiterne Deus hanc ovem tuam de faucibus lupi tuâ virtute subtractam paternâ recipe pietate et gregi tuo reforma piâ benignitate ne de familiâ tuâ damno inimicus exultet; sed de conversione et liberatione ejus ecclesia ut pia mater de filio reperto gratuletur per Christum Dominum nostrum.*"

"Amen!" ejaculated Northumberland.

After uttering another prayer, the bishop resumed his mitre, and seating himself upon the faldstool, which, in the interim, had been placed by the attendants in front of the altar, again interrogated the proselyte:—

"*Homo abrenuncias Sathanas et angelos ejus?*"

"*Abrenuncio*," replied the duke.

"*Abrenuncias etiam omnes sectas hereticæ pravitatis?*" con-
nued the bishop.

"*Abrenuncio*," responded the convert.

"*Vis esse et vivere in unitate sanctæ fidei Catholicæ?*" demanded
ardiner.

"*Volo*," answered the duke.

Then again taking off his mitre, the bishop arose, and laying his
ght hand upon the head of the duke, recited another prayer, con-
uding by signing him with the cross. This done, he resumed his
itre, and seated himself on the faldstool, while Northumberland,
a loud voice, again made a profession of his faith, and abjuration
his errors—admitting and embracing the apostolical ecclesiastical
aditions, and all others—acknowledging all the observances of the
oman Church—purgatory—the veneration of saints and relics—the
ower of indulgences—promising obedience to the Bishop of Rome,
and engaging to retain and confess the same faith entire and in-
olated to the end of his life. "*Ago, talis*," he said, in conclusion,
*cognoscens verem Catholicam et Apostolicam fidem. Anathematizo
c publicè omnem heresem, præ ripue illam de quâ hactenus extiti.*"
his he affirmed by placing both hands upon the book of the holy
ospels, proffered him by the bishop, exclaiming, "*Sic me Deus
djuvet, et hæc sancta Dei evangelia!*"

The ceremony was ended, and the proselyte arose. At this mo-
ent, he met the glance of Renard—that triumphant and diabolical
ance—its expression was not to be mistaken. Northumberland
uddered. He felt that he had been betrayed.

VII.

How the Duke of Northumberland was beheaded on Tower Hill.

HREE days after Northumberland's reconciliation with the Church
Rome, the warrant for his execution was signed by Queen Mary.
e fatal intelligence was brought him by the lieutenant, Sir John
ge, and though he received it with apparent calmness, his heart
nk within him. He simply inquired when it was to take place,
d, being informed on the following day at an early hour, he desired
be left alone. As soon as the lieutenant was gone, he abandoned
nself wholly to despair, and fell into a state bordering on distrac-

tion. While he was in this frenzied state, the door of his cell opened, and the jailer introduced Gunnora Braose and a tall man muffled in the folds of an ample black cloak.

"Wretch!" cried the duke, regarding the old woman fiercely. "You have deceived me. But the device shall avail you little. From the scaffold I will expose the snare in which I have been taken. I will proclaim my Protestant opinions; and my dying declaration will be of more profit to that faith than my recent recantation can be to yours."

"Your grace is mistaken," rejoined Gunnora. "I do not deserve your reproaches, as I will presently show. I am the bearer of a pardon to you."

"A pardon!" exclaimed Northumberland incredulously.

"Ay, a pardon," replied the old woman. "The queen's highness will spare your life. But it is her pleasure that her clemency be as public as your crime. You will be reprieved on the scaffold."

"Were I assured of this," cried Northumberland, eagerly grasping at the straw held out to him, "I would exhort the whole multitude to embrace the Catholic faith."

"Rest satisfied of it, then," replied Gunnora. "May I perish at the same moment as yourself if I speak not the truth."

"Whom have we here?" inquired the duke, turning to the muffled personage. "The headsman?"

"Your enemy," replied the individual, throwing aside his mantle, and disclosing the features of Simon Renard.

"It is but a poor revenge to insult a fallen foe," observed Northumberland disdainfully.

"Revenge is sweet, however obtained," rejoined Renard. "I am not come, however, to insult your grace, but to confirm this old woman's statement. Opposed as I am to you, and shall ever be, I would not have you forfeit your life by a new and vile apostasy. Abjure the Catholic faith, and you will die unpitied by all. Maintain it; and at the last moment, when the arm of the executioner is raised, and the axe gleams in the air—when the eyes of thousands are fixed on it—sovereign mercy will arrest the blow."

"You awaken new hope in my bosom," rejoined the duke.

"Be true to the faith you have embraced, and fear nothing," continued Renard. "You may yet be restored to favour, and a new career of ambition will be open to you."

"Life is all I ask," replied the duke; "and if that be spared, it

nall be spent in her majesty's service. My pride is thoroughly umbled. But the language you hold to me, M. Renard, is not that an enemy. Let me think that our differences are ended."

"They will be ended to-morrow," replied Renard coldly.

"Be it so," replied Northumberland. "The first act of the life receive from her highness shall be to prostrate myself at her feet: ie next, to offer my thanks to you, and entreat your friendship."

"Tush!" returned Renard impatiently. "My friendship is more be feared than my enmity."

"If there is any means of repairing the wrong I have done you," id the duke, turning to Gunnora, "be assured I will do it."

"I am content with what your grace has done already," rejoined unnora sternly. "You cannot restore the Duke of Somerset to life. ou cannot give back the blood shed on the scaffold——"

"But I can atone for it," interrupted the duke.

"Ay," cried Gunnora, her eyes flashing with vindictive fire, "you *n*—fearfully atone for it."

"Ha!" exclaimed the duke.

"Your grace will not heed her raving," remarked Renard, seeing at Northumberland's suspicions were aroused by the old woman's anner.

"You can atone for it," continued Gunnora, aware of the impres- on she had produced, and eager to remove it, "by a life of penance. ass the night in prayer for the repose of his soul, and do not omit to nplore pardon for yourself, and to-morrow I will freely forgive you."

"I will do as you desire," replied the duke.

"I must now bid your grace farewell," said Renard. "We shall eet to-morrow—on the scaffold."

"But not part there, I hope," replied Northumberland, forcing smile.

"That will rest with your grace—not me," replied Renard, in a eezing tone.

"Will you accept this from me?" said Northumberland, detaching jewelled ornament from his dress, and offering it to Gunnora.

"I will accept nothing from you," replied the old woman. "Yes, one thing," she added quickly.

"It is yours," rejoined the duke. "Name it?"

"You shall give it me to-morrow," she answered evasively.

"It is his head you require," observed Renard, with a sinister aile, as they quitted the Beauchamp Tower.

"You have guessed rightly," rejoined the old woman savagely.

"We have him in our toils," returned Renard. "He cannot escape. You ought to be content with your vengeance, Gunnora. You have destroyed both body and soul."

"I *am* content," she answered.

"And now to Mauger," said Renard, "to give him the necessary instructions. You should bargain with him for Northumberland's head, since you are so anxious to possess it."

"I shall not live to receive it," rejoined Gunnora.

"Not live!" he exclaimed. "What mean you?"

"No matter," she replied. "We lose time. I am anxious to finish this business. I have much to do to-night."

Taking their way across the Green, and hastening down the declivity, they soon arrived at the Bloody Tower. Here they learnt from a warder that Mauger, since Queen Mary's accession, had taken up his quarters in the Cradle Tower, and thither they repaired. Traversing the outer ward in the direction of the Lanthorn Tower, they passed through a wide portal and entered the privy gardens, on the right of which stood the tower in question.

As they drew near, they heard the shrill sound produced by the sharpening of some steel instrument. Smiling significantly at Gunnora, Renard instead of opening the door proceeded to a narrow loophole, and looked in. He beheld a savage-looking individual seated on a bench near a grindstone. He had an axe in one hand, which he had just been sharpening, and was trying its edge with his thumb. His fierce bloodshot eyes, peering from beneath his bent and bushy brows, were fixed upon the weapon. His dress consisted of a doublet of red serge with tight black sleeves, and hose of the same colour. His brow was lowering and wrinkled—the summit of his head perfectly bald, but the sides were garnished with long black locks, which together with his immense grizzled moustache, bristling like the whiskers of a cat-a-mountain, and ragged beard, imparted a wild and forbidding look to his physiognomy. Near him rested a square, solid piece of wood, hollowed out on either side to admit the shoulder and head of the person laid upon it. This was the block. Had Renard not known whom he beheld, instinct would have told him it was the headsman.

Apparently satisfied with the sharpness of the implement, Mauger was about to lay it aside, when the door opened, and Renard and Gunnora entered the chamber. The executioner rose to receive

nem. He had received a wound in his left leg which had crippled ne limb, and he got up with difficulty.

"Do not disturb yourself," said Renard. "My business will be espatched in a few seconds. You are preparing, I see, for the xecution to-morrow. What I have to say relates to it. The noment the duke's head is laid upon this block," he added, pointing o it, "strike. Give him not a moment's pause. Do you hear?"

"I do," replied Mauger. "But I must have some warrant."

"Be this your warrant," replied Renard, flinging him a heavy urse. "If you require further authority, you shall have it under ne queen's own hand."

"I require nothing further, worshipful sir," replied Mauger, miling grimly. "Ere the neck has rested one second upon the ock, the head shall be off."

"I have also a boon to offer, and an injunction to give," said unnora, taking off the ring given her by the unfortunate Lady ane, and presenting it to him.

"Your gift is the richer of the two, or I am mistaken, good istress," said Mauger, regarding the glittering gem with greedy es. "What am I to do for it? I cannot behead him twice."

"I shall stand in front of the scaffold to-morrow," replied unnora, "in some conspicuous place where you will easily discern e. Before you deal the fatal blow, make a sign to me—thus—do ou understand?"

"Perfectly," replied the headsman. "I will not fail you."

Upon this, Renard and the old woman quitted the Cradle Tower, nd walked together as far as the outer ward, where each took a parate course.

The last night of his existence was passed by the Duke of Northnberland in a most miserable manner. Alternately buoyed up by ope, and depressed by fear, he could neither calm his agitation, nor cide upon any line of conduct. Allowed, as a matter of indulgence, remain within the large room, he occupied himself in putting the ishing touches to a carving on the wall, which he had commenced his first imprisonment, and had wrought at at intervals. This rious sculpture may still be seen on the right hand of the fireplace the mess-room in the Beauchamp Tower, and contains his cognisce, a bear and lion supporting a ragged staff, surrounded by a rder of roses, acorns and flowers intermingled with foliage.

Northumberland was employed upon the third line of the quatrain

below his name, which remains unfinished to the present day, when he was interrupted by the entrance of a priest, sent to him by Gardiner. The holy man found him in no very favourable frame of mind, but succeeded after some time in awakening him to a due sense of his awful situation. The duke then made a full confession of his guilt, and received his shrift. At daybreak, the priest departed, with a promise to attend him to the place of execution.

Much tranquillised, the duke now prepared himself for his last trial. He pondered over what he should say on the scaffold, and nerved himself to meet his fate, whatever it might be. The Earl of Warwick was then introduced to him to receive his blessing, and to take an everlasting farewell. After he had received the duke's embrace, the earl observed, "Would I could change places with you, father. I would say that on the scaffold which would shake the bigot Mary on the throne."

The duke then partook of some refreshment, and wrapped himself in a loose robe of grain-coloured damask. At eight o'clock the sheriffs of London arrived at the Bulwark Gate, and demanded the body of the prisoner. Upon this, the lieutenant, accompanied by four warders, proceeded to the Beauchamp Tower, and informed the duke that all was in readiness.

"I am ready, too," replied Northumberland, once more embracing his son, whose firmness did not desert him at this trying juncture. And he followed the lieutenant to the Green. Here they found the priest, and a band of halberdiers waiting to escort him to the scaffold. Among the bystanders stood Simon Renard, who immediately advanced towards him.

"How fares your grace?" he asked.

"Well enough, sir, I thank you," answered the duke, bowing. "I shall be better anon."

The train then set forward, passing through lines of spectators, until it reached the Middle Tower, where it halted, to allow the lieutenant to deliver the prisoner to the sheriffs and their officers. This ceremony over, it again set forward, and passed through the Bulwark Gate.

Prepared as the duke was for some extraordinary sight, he was yet taken completely by surprise. The whole area of Tower Hill seemed literally paved with human heads. A line of scaffoldings was erected on the brink of the moat, and every seat in them was occupied. Never before had so vast an assemblage been collected in the same

lace. The whole of the western ramparts of the fortress—the roof nd battlements of the White Tower—every point from which a view f the spectacle could be obtained, was thronged. On the duke's ppearance, a murmur of satisfaction pervaded the immense host, nd he then felt that even if the queen's pardon should arrive, his ersonal safety was more than questionable.

Preceded by a band of arquebusiers, armed with calivers, and ttended by the sheriffs, the priest, and Simon Renard, Northumerland marched slowly forward. At length, he reached the scaffold. t was surrounded by seats, set aside for persons of distinction; and mong its occupants were many of his former friends and allies. voiding their gaze, the duke mounted the scaffold with a firm foot; ut the sight of the vast concourse from this elevated point almost nmanned him. As he looked around, another murmur arose, and ie mob undulated like the ocean. Near the block stood Mauger, aning on his axe; his features concealed by a hideous black mask. n the duke's appearance, he fell on his knees, and, according to istom, demanded forgiveness, which was granted. Throwing aside is robe, the duke then advanced to the side of the scaffold, and aning over the eastern rail, thus addressed the assemblage:—

"Good people. I am come hither this day to die, as ye know. ndeed I confess to you all that I have been an evil liver, and have one wickedly all the days of my life; and, of all, most against the ueen's highness, of whom I here openly ask forgiveness," and he everentially bent the knee. "But I alone am not the original doer ereof, I assure you, for there were some others who procured the me. But I will not name them, for I will now hurt no man. And e chief occasion that I have erred from the Catholic faith and true octrine of Christ, has been through false and seditious preachers. he doctrine, I mean, which has continued through all Christendom nce Christ. For, good people, there is, and hath been ever since hrist, one Catholic Church; which church hath continued from Him His disciples in one unity and concord, and so hath always conued from time to time until this day, and yet doth throughout all hristendom, ourselves alone excepted. Of this church I openly rofess myself to be one, and do steadfastly believe therein. I speak nfeignedly from the bottom of my heart. And I beseech you all ear witness that I die therein. Moreover, I do think, if I had had is belief sooner, I never should have come to this pass: wherefore exhort you all, good people, take example of me, and forsake this

new doctrine betimes. Defer it not long, lest God plague you as He hath me, who now suffer this vile death most deservedly."

Concluding by desiring the prayers of the assemblage, he returned slowly, and fixing an inquiring look upon Renard, who was standing with his arms folded upon his breast, near the block, said in a low tone, "It comes not."

"It is not yet time," replied Renard.

The duke was about to kneel down, when he perceived a stir amid the mob in front of the scaffold, occasioned by some one waving a handkerchief to him. Thinking it was the signal of a pardon, he paused. But he was speedily undeceived. A second glance showed him that the handkerchief was waved by Gunnora, and was spotted with blood.

Casting one glance of the bitterest anguish at Renard, he then prostrated himself, and the executioner at the same moment raised his hand. As soon as the duke had disposed himself upon the block, the axe flashed like a gleam of lightning in the sunshine,—descended, —and the head was severed from the trunk.

Seizing it with his left hand, Mauger held it aloft, almost before the eyes were closed, crying out to the assemblage, in a loud voice, "Behold the head of a traitor!"

Amid the murmur produced by the released respiration of the multitude, a loud shriek was heard, and a cry followed, that an old woman had suddenly expired. The report was true. It was Gunnora Braose.

VIII.

Of Queen Mary's Attachment to Courtenay.

MARY still continued to hold her court within the Tower. Various reasons were assigned for this choice of residence, but her real motive was that her plans for the restoration of the Catholic religion could be more securely concerted within the walls of the fortress than elsewhere. Simon Renard, who had become her confidential adviser, and through whom she carried on an active correspondence with her cousin, the Emperor Charles the Fifth, could here visit her unobserved. Here, also, she secretly received the envoy of Pope Julius the Third, Francisco Commendone (afterwards the celebrated cardinal of that name), and detained him until after the Duke of Northumber-

nd's execution, that he might convey intelligence of the event, and the effect produced by it upon the populace, to the pontiff. To ommendone she gave the strongest assurances of her attachment to e Church of Rome, and of her fixed determination to restore its orship. But at the same time she declared that the change must gradual, and that any undue precipitation would be fatal. In this inion both Gardiner and Renard, who were admitted to the conrence, concurred. And satisfied with their representations, the voy departed, overjoyed at the success of his mission.

Other and gentler thoughts, however, than those connected with r government, occupied the bosom of the queen. We have already oken of the impression produced upon her at their first interview on e Tower Green, by the striking figure and noble features of Edward ourtenay, whom she on that occasion created Earl of Devonshire, d of the speculations it gave rise to among the bystanders. The terest she then felt had been subsequently strengthened; and it peared certain to all who had any means of observation, that if e selected a husband, her choice would fall upon Courtenay.

The progress of her attachment was jealously watched by Renard, no, having other designs in view, secretly opposed it. But aware at Mary, like many of her sex, was possessed of a spirit which ould be apt, if thwarted, to run into the opposite extreme, he was liged to proceed with the utmost caution. He had, moreover, strong party against him. From the moment it became evident at the queen regarded the Earl of Devonshire with the eyes of affecon, all were eager to pay court to him. Among his warmest suprters were Gardiner and De Noailles; the latter being mainly fluenced in his conduct by distrust of the Court of Spain. Renard, erefore, stood alone. But though everything appeared against m, he did not despair of success. Placing reliance upon Mary's alous and suspicious character, he felt certain of accomplishing his rpose. Accordingly he affected to approve her choice; and with e view of carrying out his scheme more effectually, took care to gratiate himself with Courtenay.

Inexperienced as the latter was in the arts of a court, being then ly twenty-one, and having passed fourteen years of his life in close ptivity in the Tower, he was easily duped by the wily ambassador; d though repeatedly warned against him by De Noailles, who saw rough Renard's design, he disregarded the caution. Satisfied of e queen's favourable disposition towards him, which was evinced

by the most marked attention on her part, this young nobleman conceived himself wholly beyond the reach of rivalry; and trusting to his personal advantages, and the hold he had obtained over the affections of his royal mistress, he gave himself little concern about an opposition which he regarded as futile. He looked upon himself as certain of the queen's hand; and but for his own imprudence, he would have been actually possessed of it.

Mary's meditated alliance was agreeable to all parties, except, as just intimated, that of Spain. Already nearly related to the crown by his descent from Edward the Fourth, no objection could be raised against her favourite on the score of rank; while his frank and conciliating manner, combined with his rare endowments of mind and person, won him universal regard. Doctor Thomas Wilson, in the funeral oration pronounced over Courtenay at Padua in 1556, states, that during his long imprisonment in the Tower, "he wholly devoted himself to study, and that neither the *angustia loci*, *nec solitudo*, *nec amissio libertatis*, *illum à literis avocarent;* that he made such progress in philosophy, that no nobleman was equal to him in it; that he also explored the *mysteria naturæ;* that he entered into the *mathematicorum labyrintha;* that he was so fond of painting, that he could easily and laudably make any one's portrait on a *tabula*; that he was equally attached to music, and had attained in it *absolutam perfectionem;* and that to these acquisitions he added the Spanish, French, and Italian languages. In manners he was grave without pride; pleasant without levity; prudent in speech; cautious in answering; modest in disputing; never boasting of himself, nor excluding others; and though familiar with many, yet intimately known to few." Allowing for the drawbacks which must necessarily be made from such an *éloge*, enough will remain to prove that his accomplishments were of no common order.

On the onset of his career, however, Courtenay was assailed by temptations which it required more experience of the world to resist. Strictly confined from his earliest youth, it may be conceived that when first exposed to female fascination, his heart was speedily melted. Hitherto he had only read of beauty. He now felt its full force, and placed no bounds to the admiration which the charms of the dames of honour excited within his breast. It was upon this point of his character that Renard justly grounded his hopes of alienating the queen's affections. Encouraging his new-born licentiousness, he took care that none of his gallantries should fail to reach the ears of his

oyal mistress. Though of a staid and severe character, Mary was ot indisposed to make allowances for one so utterly inexperienced s Courtenay; and her first direction to Renard was to check him. o far from doing this, the artful ambassador incited him to further regularities, and contrived to place new objects in his way. In vain De Noailles remonstrated, entreating him at least to be more guarded n his conduct. In vain Gardiner sternly rebuked him. He turned deaf ear alike to remonstrance and reproof; and hurried on by the nbridled impetuosity of youth, passed from one excess to another. Renard witnessed his conduct with secret satisfaction; but he was ot prepared for the calmness with which the queen viewed it. She as greatly displeased, yet as her lover still seemed passionately evoted to her, she looked upon his conduct as resulting from the ircumstances of his previous life, and trusting he would soon open is eyes to its folly, was content to pardon it.

Renard then saw that he must have recourse to stronger measures. s Mary's jealousy was not to be easily aroused, he resolved to bring more formidable rival into the field. There was one ready made his hand. It was the Princess Elizabeth. On no one point was he queen's vanity more easily touched than by any reference to the uperior charms of her sister. Any compliment paid the latter she onstrued into a slight to herself; and she watched with an uneasy lance the effect produced by her in public. So sensible was Elizaeth of the queen's foible, that she kept in the background as much s possible. Unaware of the mortification he inflicted upon his royal istress, and of the injury he did himself, Courtenay often praised the rincess's beauty in terms so rapturous as to call a blush into her cheek, hile the blood was driven from that of Mary. So undisguised was is admiration, that the queen resolved to remove the object of it from er court; and would have done so, but for the artful management Renard, who felt that such a step would ruin his plans.

Long before Courtenay had noticed it, the subtle ambassador, well killed in woman's feelings, ascertained the state of Elizabeth's heart, nd saw that she was not proof against the captivating manners and ersonal graces of the handsome young nobleman. It was not diffilt for one possessed of so many opportunities as himself to heighten is feeling into a passion; and before long he had the satisfaction find that the princess was deeply enamoured of her sister's suitor. or was Courtenay less easily enthralled. Apprised of his conquest Renard, instead of resisting it, he at once surrendered himself to

the snare. Again De Noailles, who saw his dangerous position, came to his aid. Again Gardiner rebuked him more severely than before. He derided their remonstrances; and heedless of the changing manner of the queen—heedless also of the peril to which he exposed the princess, he scarcely attempted to disguise his passion, or to maintain the semblance of love for his royal mistress. Consumed by jealousy, Mary meditated some blow which should satisfy her outraged feelings; while Renard only waited a favourable opportunity to bring matters to a crisis.

Affairs being in this state, it chanced one day that Courtenay received a summons to the queen's presence, and instantly repairing thither, he found her alone. His reception was so cold, that he was at no loss to understand she was deeply offended: and he would have thrown himself at her feet, if she had not prevented him by impatiently waving her hand.

"I have sent for you, my lord," she said, "for the last time"——

"For the last time, my gracious mistress!" exclaimed Courtenay.

"Do not interrupt me," rejoined Mary severely. "I have sent for you to tell you that whatever were the feelings I once entertained for you, they are now entirely changed. I will not remind you of the favours I have shown you—of the honours I have bestowed on you—or of the greater honours I intended you. I will simply tell you that your ingratitude equals your perfidy, and that I banish you henceforth from my presence."

"How have I offended your highness?" demanded Courtenay, panicstricken.

"*How?*" cried Mary fiercely—her eyes kindling, and her countenance assuming the terrible expression she inherited from her father. "Do you affect ignorance of the cause? I have overlooked your indiscretions, though I have not been ignorant of them, imputing them to youth and inexperience. I have overlooked them, I say, because I thought I discovered amid all this vice and folly the elements of a noble nature—and because," and her voice faltered,—"I persuaded myself that you loved me."

"Have you no faith in my adjurations of attachment?" cried Courtenay, prostrating himself, and endeavouring to take her hand.

"None," rejoined the queen, withdrawing her hand; "none whatever. Arise, my lord, and do not further degrade yourself. You may love the queen, but you do not love the woman. You may prize my throne, but you do not prize me."

'You wrong me, gracious madam. On my soul, you do!" re-
ned Courtenay. "I may have trifled with others, but I have
en my heart wholly to you."

'It is false!" cried Mary furiously. "You love the princess, my
er."

Courtenay turned very pale. But he instantly recovered himself.

'Your highness is mistaken," he answered.

'What!" cried the queen, her anger increasing each moment.
Dare you persist in the denial of your falsehood? Dare you tell
to my face that you have not breathed words of passion to her?
re you assert that you have not lamented your engagement to me?
re you say this?"

'I dare, madam."

'Then your own words shall give you the lie, traitor," replied
queen. "Here is your letter to her," she added, producing a
per, "wherein you tell her so."

'Confusion!" muttered Courtenay, "Renard has betrayed me."

'Is this letter your writing?" demanded the queen.

'I will not prevaricate, madam," replied Courtenay; "it is."

'And in the face of this you declare you have not deceived
?"

'I *have* deceived you, gracious madam," replied Courtenay.
But I have never ceased to love you."

'My lord!—my lord!" exclaimed Mary in a menacing tone.
Beware how you attempt to deceive me further, or as God shall
ge me, you shall find that the daughter of Henry the Eighth is
to be offended with impunity."

'I know you are terrible in anger, gracious madam," replied
urtenay; "but you are also just. Judge me—condemn me, if
u please, but hear me. He who gave you that letter—Simon
nard—counselled me to write it."

'Ha!" exclaimed the queen.

'I have been guilty of folly, madness—" rejoined Courtenay—
but not the black perfidy your highness imagines. Dismiss me
m your presence—send me into exile—I deserve any punishment
but do not believe that I have ceased to love you."

'I know not what *you* term love, my lord," replied Mary; "but
have no idea of sharing the affection of any man with another.
ant, however, that you speak the truth, why have you addressed
s passionate epistle to the Princess Elizabeth?"

"I have already said I was deceived," replied Courtenay. "I cannot excuse my conduct—though I lament it."

"Are you sincere?" said Mary, who began to be softened by her lover's apparent penitence.

"By what oath shall I confirm my truth?" he replied fervently.

"I will test it more surely," rejoined the queen, as if struck by a sudden idea.

"In any way your highness thinks proper," returned Courtenay.

"Summon the Princess Elizabeth to our presence instantly," said Mary, striking a small bell, the sound of which brought an usher before her.

"The Princess Elizabeth!" exclaimed Courtenay.

"Ay, the princess," repeated the queen. "I will confront you with her. Bid the lord chancellor and the ambassadors of Spain and France attend us," she continued to the usher.

"I know not what your highness intends," said Courtenay, as the attendant departed. "But I will die rather than do aught to prejudice the princess."

"I doubt it not, my lord," rejoined Mary bitterly. "But though I cannot punish the perfidy of a lover, I can the disobedience of a subject. If you refuse to obey my commands, you will take the consequences."

Courtenay bit his lips to repress the answer that rose to them.

In a few minutes, the usher returned and announced the Princess Elizabeth, as well as Gardiner, Renard, and De Noailles. Instantly perceiving how matters stood, the imperial ambassador deemed his own triumph complete, and Courtenay's disgrace certain.

"My lord," said Mary, addressing Gardiner, "it is no secret to you, neither to you, M. Renard, nor to you, M. de Noailles—that of all those proposed to me in marriage—the Princes of Spain and Portugal, the King of the Romans, Cardinal Pole, and others—I have preferred this man, whom I myself have raised to the rank he now holds, and enriched with the estates he enjoys."

"We know it, gracious madam," replied Gardiner, alarmed at the ominous commencement, "and we think your highness has made a happy choice, and one most acceptable to your subjects. Do we not, M. Renard?"

The ambassador bowed, but said nothing.

"The alliance is in all respects agreeable to my sovereign, Henry the Second of France," observed De Noailles.

"What then if I inform you," pursued Mary, "that the Earl of evonshire has rejected my proposal? What if he has broken his th of fidelity? What if he has cast aside the crown offered him, d, smitten by the charms of a youthful beauty, abandoned the een, who has stooped to raise him to her throne?"

"Impossible!" exclaimed Gardiner and De Noailles.

"You are mistaken," rejoined Mary sternly. "You shall hear n avow his perfidy with his own lips."

"When I *do* hear it," replied De Noailles, looking steadily at urtenay, "I will believe it. But I cannot think him capable of ch madness."

"Nor I," said Gardiner, glancing significantly from beneath his nt brows.

Elizabeth, who on the commencement of the queen's address had ned very pale, could with difficulty maintain her composure. er agitation did not escape the notice of Mary, whose jealousy was reased by the sight.

'What if I tell you," she continued, "that this false earl has nsferred his affections to our sister?"

'Your highness!" exclaimed Elizabeth.

'Peace!" cried the queen fiercely. "And she, well knowing engagement to ourself, has dared to encourage his suit."

'Whoever told your majesty this, lied in his throat," cried urtenay. "I own myself guilty, but the Princess Elizabeth is no tner to my folly."

'You do well to shield her, my lord," retorted Mary. "But you not deceive me. She is equally culpable."

'Nay, more so, if it comes to this," interposed Elizabeth, whose rit, which was quite equal to her sister's, was aroused. "If I had ressed my admiration for the Earl of Devonshire, he would have de no advances to me. I am the most to blame in this matter."

'Not so," replied Courtenay. "Let my folly and presumption visited on my own head. I pray your highness to pass sentence me at once. But do not let the princess suffer for my fault."

'So, so!" exclaimed Mary, with a bitter laugh, "I have brought to your confessions at last. If I had before doubted your love each other, your present conduct would have convinced me of You shall have your request, my lord," she added, turning to urtenay. "I *will* pass sentence upon you."

'Hold, madam," cried Gardiner. "Before the sentence is passed

and irrevocable, reflect—if only for one moment. You are a great queen, and the daughter of a great king. But the rashness of one moment may annihilate all your future peace, destroy the hopes of your people, and the prosperity of your reign. The conduct of the Earl of Devonshire is unpardonable, I allow. But for your own sake—for the sake of your kingdom—not for his—I beseech you to overlook it. That he loves you, I am assured."

"Let him declare as much," said Renard.

"Hear me, then," replied Courtenay, throwing himself at the queen's feet. "I bitterly repent my rashness; and though I can never hope to be restored to the place I once held in your majesty's affections, I shall never cease to reproach myself—never cease to love you."

Mary was visibly moved.

"If I thought you sincere?" she said.

"*I* will answer for his sincerity," said Gardiner.

"And I," added De Noailles. "She relents," he continued in a whisper to Courtenay. "Improve the advantage you have gained."

"Grant me an instant's private audience with your majesty," implored Courtenay; "and I feel certain I can remove all your doubts."

"No, my lord," rejoined Mary. "As our rupture has been public, our reconciliation (if it takes place) shall be public also."

"It must never take place," remarked Renard in an undertone.

"Peace, sir," said the queen aloud. "As far as our government is concerned, we are content to follow your counsel. But in matters of the heart we shall follow its dictates alone."

"Your majesty is in the right," observed Gardiner.

"Declare, my lord," pursued Mary, addressing Courtenay, "in the presence of these gentlemen, in that of our sister—*rival*, we ought to say,—that you have deceived her, and, though your conduct may have misled her,—have never swerved from your devotion to ourself."

While the queen pronounced these words, Renard's keen glance wandered from Courtenay to Elizabeth. The latter was violently agitated, and seemed to await the earl's answer as if her fate hung upon it.

"Do you assert this, my lord?" demanded Mary.

"Hesitate, and you are lost, and so is the princess," whispered De Noailles.

Before Courtenay could reply, Elizabeth fainted, and would have fallen, if Renard had not flown to her assistance.

"Summon our maids of honour, and let her be instantly cared or," said Mary, with a look of ill-disguised satisfaction.

"My lord," she added to Courtenay, "you are forgiven."

The earl hastily, and with some confusion, expressed his thanks, vhile, in obedience to the queen's mandate, Elizabeth was removed.

"And now, my lord," said Mary to him, "I must pass from my wn affairs to those of my kingdom. I will not detain you further —nor you, M. de Noailles. But I must crave your attendance, my ord, for a few minutes," she added, turning to Gardiner, "and yours, I. Renard."

"Your highness may always command my best counsel," replied ne latter, in a slightly sarcastic tone—"provided you will act upon it."

"Farewell, my lord," said Mary, extending her hand to Courtenay, vhich he pressed to his lips. "I shall walk upon the Tower Green n an hour, and shall expect you there."

"I will attend your majesty," replied Courtenay. And accomanied by De Noailles, he quitted the chamber.

"You have had a narrow escape, my lord," remarked the French mbassador, as they traversed the long gallery together.

"So narrow that I thought I had lost all chance of the crown," eplied Courtenay. "It is the work of that perfidious Simon Renard. But if I live an hour, I will requite him."

"You are the victor, my lord," returned De Noailles. "Maintain our present position, and you may defy his utmost malice."

"Tarry with me a moment, M. de Noailles," said Courtenay, and you shall see how I will avenge myself upon him."

"Prudence, my good lord—prudence," replied De Noailles. Your rashness has already put you once in his power. Do not t it do so a second time."

"I will punish his treachery, if it costs me my life," replied ourtenay.

IX.

Of the Duel between Courtenay and Simon Renard; and how it was interrupted.

EANWHILE, a long discussion was carried on between Mary and er councillors, as to the best means of affecting the entire restoraon of the Romish religion.

"I have a letter from Cardinal Pole," observed the queen, "wherein his eminence urges me to adopt no half measures."

"It will not be safe to do so as matters now stand. gracious madam," replied Gardiner. "You must proceed cautiously. The noxious weed, heresy, has taken too deep a root in this country to be forcibly extirpated. I need not remind you of the murmurs that followed the celebration of mass in the chapel in the White Tower, for the repose of the king your brother's soul—of Cranmer's vehement opposition—of the lord mayor's remonstrance, because mass was sung in another chapel in the city—of the riot for a similar cause in Smithfield—of the dagger thrown at Dr. Bourne, when he preached at Saint Paul's Cross, and inveighed against the deprivation of our prelates during the late reign. Your majesty did wisely to declare, at my suggestion, that although your conscience is stayed in matters of religion, yet you meant not to compel and constrain other men's consciences. Abide by this declaration a little longer. The two chief opponents of our religion, Ridley and Latimer, are already prisoners in the fortress, and Cranmer will be speedily brought hither."

"So speedily, my lord, that he shall be lodged within it to-day," replied Mary. "The order is already signed for his committal, on a charge of high treason, for counselling our disinheritance, and aiding the Duke of Northumberland with horse and men against us in the revolt of the Lady Jane Grey."

"When will your highness have him arraigned?" asked Gardiner.

"After our coronation," replied Mary; "when Lady Jane Grey and her husband shall also be tried."

"Suffolk is already liberated," remarked Renard: "and yet he was more deeply implicated than Cranmer."

"True," replied Mary; "but he is not so dangerous."

"The counsel of my master, the emperor," rejoined Renard, "as I have more than once stated to your highness, is to spare none of the rebels—above all, the Lady Jane Grey, who, though she may have been the instrument of others, is yet in the eyes of the people the principal offender."

"Poor Lady Jane!" exclaimed Mary in a compassionate tone. "She is very young—very beautiful. I would rather reconcile her to our church than doom her to the block."

"I do not despair of being able to accomplish her conversion," said Gardiner, "though she is an obstinate heretic. I have appointed

morrow for a conference with her on the subject of her religion, l I trust to be able to convince her of her errors."

'With your lordship's permission, I will attend the conference," d Renard.

'By all means," replied Gardiner. "It will take place in the auchamp Tower. Her husband, Lord Guilford Dudley, has come a proselyte, and they will both be present at the disputation."

'I leave the care of her soul in your hands, my lord," replied Mary. And now I must to my own devotions."

So saying, she dismissed them, and proceeded to an oratory, where was joined by her confessor, Feckenham.

On issuing from the audience-chamber, Renard perceived De ailles and Courtenay pacing the gallery.

'I have waited for you, sir," said the latter, advancing to meet him.

'I am sorry to have detained your lordship so long," replied Renard.

'Apologies are needless," rejoined Courtenay. "M. Renard, are a double-faced villain."

'Rail on, my lord, and welcome," replied Renard contemptu-ly. "Your ill-humour has no effect on me!"

'Coward! Will not that move you?" cried Courtenay, taking his glove, and striking him with it in the face.

'Ha!" exclaimed Renard fiercely, and half-unsheathing his ord. "Follow me, my lord, and you shall find me as prompt to nge an insult as you can be to offer one."

'My lord," interposed De Noailles, "and you, M. Renard, I warn before you proceed further in this quarrel, that it will deeply nd the queen."

'It was not my seeking," replied Renard sternly. "But since forced upon me, I will not be stayed. As his lordship has found difficulty in duping her majesty with a feigned passion, so, if he ives, he may readily make out his case by an equally false state-nt that I was the aggressor."

'Insolent!" cried Courtenay. "Fool that I was to place any n in one in whom the whole perfidy of his country seems concen-ed. Follow me, and, quickly, or I will repeat the blow—unless," dded, with bitter scorn, "like your own arrogant but cowardly on you prefer avenging it by assassination."

'The cowardice will be yours, my lord," rejoined Renard haughtily, you attempt to repeat the blow—nay, if you tarry here longer, I l think you desire to attract the attention of some of her majesty's

attendants, and by causing us to be arrested, contrive to escape my vengeance."

"Trust me, sir, I have no such intention," replied Courtenay. "An Englishman never deals a blow without allowing his adversary to return it. M. de Noailles, I request your attendance at the duel. It will be a mortal combat—for I will neither give mercy nor receive it from this perfidious villain."

"Pardon me, my lord, if I refuse your request," replied De Noailles. "I pledge my word that I will not interrupt you, nor cause you to be interrupted during the adjustment of your differences. But I will be no party to the duel."

"As you please," replied Courtenay. "Come then, sir," he added, turning to Renard, "and let the recollection of the insult I have offered you be fresh in your memory."

"M. de Noailles," said Renard, "I take you to witness before I depart, that I have not sought this quarrel. Whatever ensues, you will avouch the truth."

"Undoubtedly," replied De Noailles. "Whither are you going?" he demanded.

"To the palace garden," replied Courtenay. "It is the only place in the Tower where we can be free from interruption. Beneath the trees we shall be unobserved."

"Lead on, then, my lord," cried Renard impatiently. "The affair ought to have been arranged by this time."

Hastily quitting the corridor, they descended the grand staircase and traversing with rapid steps a long suite of apartments, passed through a small door opening from the range of building called the queen's gallery, upon the privy garden. At the western angle of the garden stood a grove of trees, and thinking themselves unobserved they hastened towards it.

It chanced, however, at this moment, that Xit was passing along one of the walks, and struck by their furious looks he immediately conjectured their errand, and being, as has before been shown, of an inquisitive turn, determined to watch them, and with this view struck into a shrubbery, which effectually screened him from observation.

On reaching the grove, Renard instantly divested himself of his cloak, and drawing his rapier and dagger, placed himself in an attitude of defence. Courtenay did not remove his mantle, and therefore he was in readiness before his adversary. The preliminary form always observed by the combatants of the period being gone through

conflict commenced with great fury on the side of Courtenay, with equal animosity, but more deliberation, on that of Renard. the latter was the most perfect swordsman of his time, he felt e doubt as to the result of the combat—but still the fury of the was so irresistible that he broke through his surest wards. In of these furious passes Renard received a slight wound in the , and roused by the pain, he forgot his cautious system, and re-ned Courtenay's thrusts with others equally desperate.

'eeling that he was no match for his antagonist, who was evidently superior both in force and skill, the earl now determined to bring combat to a close, before his strength should be further exhausted. lecting all his energies, he dashed upon Renard with such impetu-y, that the latter was compelled to retreat, and his foot catching inst the root of a tree, he fell, and lay at the mercy of his antagonist.

"Strike!" he cried. "I will never yield."

"No," replied Courtenay. "I will not take this advantage. se, and renew the combat."

"Your courtesy is like your attachment, misplaced, my lord," ied Renard, springing to his feet, and preparing to attack him. ook to yourself."

'he combat recommenced with fresh fury, and must have speedily ninated, fatally, if a sudden interruption had not occurred. Alarmed he deadly nature of the strife, and thinking he should gain credit n the queen if he prevented any accident to her favourite, Xit no ner beheld the swords drawn, than he ran off as swiftly as he could ne garden-gate, near the Lanthorn Tower, where he knew Magog stationed. The giant did not require to be bid twice to accom-y him; but grasping his immense halbert, hurried in the direc-of the fight, and reached the grove just as it had recommenced. he combatants were so occupied with each other, and so blinded n rage, that they did not hear his approach. Magog, however, n made them sensible of his presence. Bidding them in a voice hunder lay down their arms, and finding himself wholly disre-led, he rushed between them, and seizing each by the doublet, ed them forcibly backwards—swearing lustily that if either ad-ced another footstep, he would fell him to the ground with his isan. By this time Xit, who had come up, drew his sword, and nded the giant's threat, adding, with his usual coxcombical ity, "My lords, I command you, in the queen's name, to deliver our weapons to me."

Upon this, he took off his cap, and strutting up to Courtenay, demanded his sword.

"What if I refuse it, sirrah?" said the earl, who, in spite of his indignation, could scarcely help laughing at the dwarf's assurance.

"Your lordship, I am assured, will not compel me to enforce its delivery," replied Xit.

"I will not," replied Courtenay, delivering the weapon to him.

"I shall not fail to report your magnanimity to my royal mistress," returned Xit. "Now yours, worshipful sir," he added, to Renard.

"Take it," replied the ambassador, flinging his rapier on the ground. "It is fit that an affair so ridiculously begun should have such a ridiculous termination."

"It is not ended, sir," rejoined Courtenay.

"You will note that, Magog," interposed Xit. "His lordship says it is not ended. Her majesty must hear of this. I take upon myself to place you both in arrest. Attach their persons, Magog."

"This insolence shall not go unpunished," cried Courtenay angrily.

"Heed him not, Magog," whispered Xit. "I am sure her highness will approve our conduct. At all events, I take the responsibility of the arrest upon myself—though I promise thee, if there is any reward, thou shalt share it. I arrived at a critical minute for your lordship," he added, in an undertone, to Courtenay. "Your adversary's blade was within an inch of your breast."

"Peace, knave," cried Courtenay.

"Bring them along, Magog," said Xit, "while I run to the palace to apprise her majesty of the occurrence, and ascertain her pleasure concerning them."

"Hold!" exclaimed Courtenay. "Take this purse, and keep silence on the subject."

"No, my lord," replied Xit, with an offended look, "I am above a bribe. Had your lordship—but no matter. Magog, you will answer for their peaceable conduct. I am off to the palace."

And he hurried away, while the giant followed at a slow pace with Courtenay and Renard.

X.

Of the Conference held between Bishop Gardiner and Lady Jane Grey in the Beauchamp Tower.

DURING all this time, Jane was kept a close prisoner in the Brick Tower, and neither allowed to hold any intercourse with her husband

r to correspond with him. Heart-breaking as the deprivation was her in the first instance, she became in some degree reconciled to on learning from her jailer—who displayed as much humanity wards her as was consistent with his office—that he bore his fate th the utmost fortitude and resignation.

Entertaining no hopes of mercy, Jane's whole time was passed in eparation for her end. Except the few hours of refreshment actu- y required, by nature, every moment was devoted to the most tense application, or to fervent prayer. By degrees, all trace of rrow vanished from her features, and they assumed a spiritualised d almost angelic expression. Lovely as she was before, she looked more lovely now—or rather her beauty was of a more refined d exalted character. She was frequently visited by the queen's nfessor, Feckenham, who used every effort to induce her to re- unce her religion—but in vain. When told that the sure way to r majesty's favour would be to embrace the faith of Rome—she plied that, anxious as she was to obtain the queen's forgiveness, e could not purchase it at the price of her salvation, and that the ly favour she desired was to pass the brief residue of her days un- blested. Northumberland's apostasy was a terrible shock to her. eckenham brought the intelligence, and boasted of the convert the atholic Church had gained.

"You may have induced the duke to recant with his lips, sir," re- ed Jane; "but of this I am assured, he died a Protestant in heart." "It may be so," rejoined Feckenham. "He was hypocrite enough act thus. It is enough for us that he publicly abjured his errors. nd before long, others of his house will follow his example."

"What mean you, sir?" demanded Jane anxiously. "You do t surely allude to my husband?"

Feckenham made no reply, but with a significant smile departed. The insinuation was not lost upon Jane. And now she more than er lamented that she was not near her husband, to strengthen his avering faith, and confirm his resolution. Well knowing that his aracter in a great measure resembled his father's, she feared that e inducement held out by his enemies might be too much for his sistance. Unable to communicate her fears to him—or to offer y of the counsel her heart suggested, she could only relieve her stresses by earnest supplications in his behalf. But even prayer l not on this occasion afford her the consolation it was wont to . The Duke of Northumberland's recantation perpetually haunted

her; and the thought that her husband might be made a similar example filled her with inexpressible dread.

While suffering from these agonising reflections, she received another visit from Feckenham. The expression of his countenance, which was triumphing and sinister, alarmed her, and she almost felt unwilling, though at the same time anxious, to question him.

After enjoying her suspense for a few minutes, he said, "Daughter, you blamed the Duke of Northumberland for being reconciled to our church. What if I inform you that Lord Guilford Dudley has been likewise converted?"

"I should indeed be grieved to hear it," replied Jane, in a tone of anguish; "but I trust it is not so."

"It is as I have said," answered Feckenham.

"Heaven pardon him!" exclaimed Jane. "You bring me ill news, indeed. I had far rather you came to tell me the executioner was waiting for me—nay, that my husband was about to be led to the block—than this fatal intelligence. I thought our separation would be short. But now I find it will be eternal."

"You are in error, daughter," rejoined Feckenham sternly. "You will neither be separated from your husband in this world, nor the next, if you are equally conformable."

"Am I to understand, then, that his apostasy, for I can give it no milder term, has been purchased by an offer of pardon?" demanded Jane.

"I said not so, daughter," replied Feckenham; "but I now tell you that his hopes of grace rest with yourself."

"With me?" cried Jane, with a look of agony.

"With you, daughter," repeated the confessor. "Much as it rejoices our pious queen to win over one soul like that of Lord Guilford Dudley to the true faith—gladly as she will receive his recantation, she will pledge herself to mercy only on one condition."

"And that is——"

"Your conversion."

"A safe promise, for her clemency will never be exhibited," replied Jane. "Not even to purchase my husband's life would I consent. I would willingly die to bring him back to the paths from which he has strayed. But I will not surrender myself to Rome and her abominations."

"Your firmness, in a good cause, daughter, would elicit my approbation," replied Feckenham. "As it is, it only excites my

npassion. I am deeply concerned to see one so richly gifted so serably benighted—one so fair so foully spotted with heresy. I uld esteem it a glorious victory over Satan to rescue your soul n perdition, and will spare no pains to do so."

'It is in vain, sir," replied Jane; "and if I have hitherto re-ssed my anger at these solicitations, it is because, feeling firm in self, I look upon them merely as an annoyance, to which it is my y to submit with patience. But when I perceive the mischief y have done to others, I can no longer contain my indignation. urs is a pernicious and idolatrous religion,—a religion founded on traditions of men, not on the Word of God—a religion detracting n the merits of our Saviour—substituting mummery for the simple ces of prayer,—and though I will not be uncharitable enough to ert that its sincere professors will not be saved,—yet I am satisfied, t no one to whom the true light of heaven has once been vouch-ed, can believe in it, or be saved by it."

'Since you are thus obstinate, daughter," replied Feckenham, et us dispute point by point, and dogma by dogma, of our creeds, I think I can convince you of the error in which you rest. Do fear of wearying me. I cannot be better employed."

'Pardon me, then, sir, if I reply, that I *can* be far better employed," urned Jane; "and, though I would not shrink from such a dis-sion—were it useful—and do not fear its result, yet as no good arise from it, I must decline it."

'As you please, daughter," rejoined Feckenham. "But I must n that your refusal to accept my challenge seems a tacit admission he weakness of your cause."

'Put what construction you please upon it, sir,—so you leave me peace," replied Jane. "I will fight the good fight when called on to do so. But I will not waste the little time that remains to in fruitless disputation."

'Before I depart, however, daughter," rejoined Feckenham, "let deliver your husband's message to you."

'What is it?" inquired Jane eagerly,—"and yet I almost dread ask."

'He implored you not to be his executioner," answered Feckenham.

'*His* executioner?—my husband's executioner! oh no!—no! that an never be!" cried Jane, bursting into tears.

'That you *will* be, unless you consent," replied the priest coldly.

'I beseech you, sir, urge me no farther," rejoined Jane. "I

would lay down my life for my husband a thousand times, but I cannot save him thus. Tell him that I will pray for him night and day,—and oh! tell him that his swerving from his faith has wounded me more severely than the axe will ever do."

"I shall tell him that I left you in the same obstinate state I found you—deaf to the voice of truth—inaccessible to natural affection, and besotted with heresy. Daughter, you love not your husband."

"Not love him!" echoed Jane passionately. "But no,—you shall not shake my firmness. I thought to die calmly, and I looked forward to death as to a certain restoration to my husband. This hope is now at an end. It is you, sir, who are his true executioner. Not content with robbing him of his eternal happiness, you impute his destruction to me. Tell him I love him too well to grant his request—and if he loves me and hopes to be reunited to me in the bonds of unceasing happiness, he will remain unshaken in his adherence to the Protestant faith."

"Then you absolutely refuse compliance?" demanded Feckenham.

"Absolutely," replied Jane.

"Your husband's blood be upon your head!" exclaimed the confessor, in a menacing voice.

And, without another word, he departed.

As soon as the door of her chamber was locked, and Jane felt herself alone, she threw herself on her knees, and was about to pour out her heart in earnest supplication for her husband, but the shock had been too great for her, and she fainted. On reviving, she was scarcely able to move, and it was some time before she entirely regained her strength.

Repairing to the palace, Feckenham detailed the interview to the queen, observing in conclusion, "I still do not despair of her conversion, and shall leave no means untried to accomplish it."

The next day, he again visited Jane, but with no better success. He found her in great affliction, and she earnestly implored to be allowed to see her husband, if only for a few minutes, and in the presence of witnesses. The confessor replied that in her present frame of mind her request could not be granted. But that if she showed herself conformable she should no longer be separated from him, and he would answer for their ultimate pardon.

"I have already acquainted you with my determination, sir," rejoined Jane, "and you will seek in vain to move me. The rack should not shake my constancy; neither shall the mental torture to which you subject me."

When Feckenham reported the result of his mission to Gardiner, ıe bishop decided upon holding a religious conference with the aptive, feeling confident that notwithstanding her boasted learning nd zeal, he could easily overcome her in argument. To induce her ɔ assent to the plan, it was agreed that a meeting should be allowed etween her and her husband on the occasion. When the matter ras announced to Jane, she readily expressed her acquiescence, and egged that it might not be delayed, as she had no preparation to nake. "Take heed," she observed, in conclusion, "lest I win ack from you the treasure you have gained."

"We shall add to it a greater treasure—yourself, madam," replied ıe confessor.

On the following day, she was summoned by an officer of the guard ɔ attend the bishop in the Beauchamp Tower. Taking up a volume f the Holy Scriptures lying on a table beside her, and wrapping her elf in an ermined surcoat, she arose and followed the officer—quitting er chamber for the first time for nearly two months. On issuing nto the open air, the effect was almost overpowering, and she could ot repress her tears.

It was a bright sunshiny morning, and everything looked so eautiful—so happy, that the contrast with her recent sufferings was lmost too much for her. Bearing up resolutely against her feelings, n order forcibly to divert her attention, she fixed her eyes upon the everend walls of the White Tower, which she was at that moment assing. Near it she perceived the three gigantic warders, all of hom doffed their caps as she approached. Og coughed loudly, as to clear his throat; Gog hastily brushed the moisture from his eyes ith his sleeve; while Magog, who was the most tender-hearted of ıe three, fairly blubbered aloud. Xit, who formed one of the group, ut who was the least affected, bade her be of good cheer.

This encounter was so far of service to Jane, that it served to dis-act her thoughts, and she had in a great measure regained her com-osure, when another incident occurred, which had nearly upset her together. As she passed near the porch of Saint Peter's Chapel, ıe beheld Simon Renard emerge from it. And if she felt her blood hilled by the sight of her implacable foe, her alarm was not diminished n hearing him call to her guards to bring her within the chapel. At loss to comprehend the meaning of this mysterious summons, Jane ntered the sacred structure. Coldly saluting her, Renard informed er that her husband was within the chapel. Trembling at the

intimation, Jane looked eagerly round. At first she could discern nothing; but, guided by the ambassador's malignant glance, she perceived a figure kneeling in front of the altar. Instantly recognising her husband, with an exclamation of delight that made him spring to his feet, she rushed forward and threw herself into his arms.

After the first passionate emotion had subsided, Jane inquired how he came to be there.

"Do you not know?" replied Lord Guilford. "Or have you been kept in ignorance of the terrible tragedy which has been recently enacted? Look there!" And he pointed downwards.

Jane obeyed, and saw that she was standing upon a gravestone, on which was inscribed, in newly-cut letters—JOHN DUDLEY, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—DECAPITATED AUGUST 22, 1553.

Jane trembled, and leaned upon her husband for support.

"Here is the victim—there the executioner," said Lord Guilford, pointing from the grave to Renard.

"Three months ago," said the ambassador, who stood with folded arms at a little distance from them, "within this very chapel, I told the Duke of Northumberland he would occupy that grave. My words have been fulfilled. And I now tell you, Lord Guilford Dudley, and you, Lady Jane, that unless you are reconciled with our holy church, you will rest beside him."

With these words he quitted the chapel, and the guards closing round the captives, they were compelled to follow. During their short walk, Jane passionately implored her husband not to yield to the persuasions of his enemies. He hung his head and returned no answer, and she inferred from his silence that he was not disposed to yield to her solicitations. They were now close upon the Beauchamp Tower, when Dudley, pointing to a barred window in the upper storey of one of its turrets, observed—"Within that room my father passed the last few weeks of his existence."

Ascending the spiral stone stairs of the tower, they passed beneath the arched doorway, and entered the principal chamber, now used—as has more than once been observed—as the mess-room of the garrison. Here they found Gardiner awaiting their arrival. He was seated on a high-backed arm-chair between Bonner and Feckenham, who occupied stools on either side of him, while behind him stood the friar who had attended the Duke of Northumberland on the scaffold. Across one of the deep and arched embrasures of the room, looking towards the south, a thick curtain was drawn, and before

t, at a small table covered with a crimson cloth, on which writing materials were placed, sat a secretary, prepared to take down the heads of the disputation. On Jane's appearance, Gardiner and the other ecclesiastics arose and gravely saluted her.

"You are welcome, daughter," said the bishop. "You have come hither an unbeliever in our doctrines. I trust you will depart confirmed in the faith of Rome."

"I am come to vanquish, not to yield, my lord," replied Jane firmly. "And as I shall give you no quarter, so I expect none."

"Be it so," rejoined the bishop. "To you, my son," he continued, addressing Lord Guilford, "I can hold very different language. I can give you such welcome as the prodigal son received, and rejoice in your reconciliation with your Heavenly Father. And I sincerely trust that this noble lady, your consort, will not be a means of turning aside that mercy which her most gracious majesty is desirous of extending towards you."

"My lord," said Jane, stepping between them, and steadfastly regarding the bishop, "if I am wrong and my husband is right, the queen will do well not to punish the innocent with the guilty. And you, dear Dudley," she continued, taking his hand, and gazing at him with streaming eyes, "grant me one favour—the last I shall ever ask of you."

"Daughter!" observed Gardiner severely, "I cannot permit this interference. I must interpose my authority to prevent your attempting to shake your husband's determination."

"All I ask, my lord, is this," rejoined Jane meekly; "that he will abide the issue of the disputation before he renounces his faith for ever. It is a request which I am sure neither he, nor *you*, will refuse."

"It is granted, daughter," replied Gardiner; "the rather that I feel so certain of convincing you, that I doubt not you will then as strongly urge his reconciliation as you now oppose it."

"I would that not my husband alone, but that all Christendom could be auditors of our conference, my lord," replied Jane. "In this cause I am as strong, as in the late on which I was engaged I was weak. With this shield," she continued, raising the Bible which she carried beneath her arm, "I cannot sustain injury."

Advancing towards the table at which the secretary was seated, she laid the sacred volume upon it. She then divested herself of her surplat, and addressed a few words, in an undertone, to her husband, while the ecclesiastics conferred together. While this was passing,

Lord Guilford's eye accidentally fell upon his father's inscription on the wall, and he called Jane's attention to it. She sighed as she looked, and remarked, "Do not let your name be stained like his."

Perceiving Simon Renard gazing at them with malignant satisfaction, she then turned to Gardiner, and said, "My lord, the presence of this person troubles me. I pray you, if he be not needful to our conference, that you will desire him to withdraw."

The bishop acquiesced, and having signified his wishes to the ambassador, he feigned to depart. But, halting beneath the arched entrance, he remained an unseen witness of the proceedings.

A slight pause ensued, during which Jane knelt beside the chair, and fervently besought Heaven to grant her strength for the encounter. She then arose, and fixing her eye upon Gardiner, said in a firm tone, "I am ready, my lord; I pray you question me, and spare me not."

No further intimation was necessary to the bishop, who immediately proceeded to interrogate her on the articles of her faith; and being a man of profound learning, well versed in all the subtleties of scholastic dispute, he sought in every way to confound and perplex her. In this he was likewise assisted by Bonner and Feckenham, both of whom were admirable theologians, and who proposed the most difficult questions to her. The conference lasted several hours, during which Jane sustained her part with admirable constancy—never losing a single point—but retorting upon her opponents questions which they were unable to answer—displaying such a fund of erudition, such powers of argument, such close and clear reasoning, and such profound knowledge of the tenets of her own faith and of theirs, that they were completely baffled and astounded. To a long and eloquent address of Gardiner's she replied at equal length, and with even more eloquence and fervour, concluding with these emphatic words—"My lord, I have lived in the Protestant faith, and in that faith I will die. In these sad times, when the power of your church is in the ascendant, it is perhaps needful there should be martyrs in ours to prove our sincerity. Amongst these I shall glory to be numbered—happy in the thought that my firmness will be the means, in after ages, of benefiting the Protestant Church. On this rock," she continued, pointing to the Bible, which lay open before her—"my religion is built, and it will endure when yours, which is erected on sandy foundations, shall be utterly swept away. In this sacred volume I find every tenet of my creed, and I desire no other mediator between my Maker and myself."

; she said this, her manner was so fervid, and her look so full of ration, that all her listeners were awe-stricken, and gazed at her voluntary admiration. The secretary suspended his task to c in her words; and even Simon Renard, who, ensconced ath the doorway, seemed no inapt representation of the spirit il, appeared confounded.

ter a brief pause, Gardiner arose, saying, "The conference is d, daughter. You are at liberty to depart. If I listen longer," dded, in an undertone, to his companions, "I shall be convinced nst my will."

Then you acknowledge your defeat, my lord," said Jane proudly.

I acknowledge that it is in vain to make any impression on you," ered the bishop.

Jane," cried her husband, advancing towards her, and throwing elf on his knees before her, "you have conquered, and I im- your forgiveness. I will never change a religion of which you o bright an ornament."

This is indeed a victory," replied Jane, raising him and clasping to his bosom. "And now, my lord," she added to Gardiner, nduct us to prison or the scaffold as soon as you please. Death no further terrors."

ter a parting embrace, and an assurance from her husband that ould now remain constant in his faith, Jane was removed by guard to the Brick Tower, while Lord Guilford Dudley was ured in one of the cells adjoining the room in which the con- ce had taken place.

XI.

ow Cuthbert Cholmondeley revisited the Stone Kitchen; and how he went in search of Cicely.

HBERT CHOLMONDELEY, who, it may be remembered, attended Guilford Dudley, when he was brought from Sion House to the er, was imprisoned at the same time as that unfortunate noble- and lodged in the Nun's Bower—a place of confinement so ed, and situated, as already mentioned, in the upper storey of the Harbour Tower. Here he was detained until after the Duke orthumberland's execution, when, though he was not restored to ty, he was allowed the range of the fortress. The first use he

made of his partial freedom was to proceed to the Stone Kitchen in the hope of meeting with Cicely; and his bitter disappointment may be conceived on finding that she was not there, nor was anything known of her by her foster-parents.

"Never since the ill-fated Queen Jane, whom they now call usurper, took her into her service, have I set eyes upon her," said Dame Potentia, who was thrown into an agony of affliction by the sight of Cholmondeley. "Hearing from old Gunnora Braose, that when her unfortunate mistress was brought back a captive to the Tower she had been left at Sion House, and thinking she would speedily return, I did not deem it necessary to send for her; but when a week had elapsed, and she did not make her appearance, I desired her father to go in search of her. Accordingly, he went to Sion House, and learnt that she had been fetched away, on the morning after Queen Jane's capture, by a man who stated he had come from us. This was all Peter could learn. Alas! Alas!"

"Did not your suspicions alight on Nightgall?" asked Cholmondeley.

"Ay, marry, did they," replied the pantler's wife; "but he averred he had never quitted the Tower, and as I had no means of proving it upon him, I could do nothing more than tax him with it."

"He still retains his office of jailer, I suppose?" said Cholmondeley.

"Of a surety," answered Potentia; "and owing to Simon Renard, who, you may have heard, is her majesty's right hand, he has become a person of greater authority than ever, and affects to look down upon his former friends."

"He cannot look down upon me, at all events," exclaimed a loud voice behind them, and turning at the sound, Cholmondeley beheld the bulky figure of Gog darkening the doorway.

A cordial greeting passed between Cholmondeley and the giant, who in the same breath congratulated him upon his restoration to liberty, and condoled with him on the loss of his mistress.

"In the midst of grief we must perforce eat," observed the pantler; "and our worthy friends, the giants, as well as Xit, have often enlivened our board, and put care to flight. Perhaps you are not aware that Magog has been married since we last saw you."

"Magog married!" exclaimed Cholmondeley, in surprise.

"Ay, indeed!" rejoined Gog; "more persons than your worship have been astonished by it. And shall I let you into a secret?—ever husband was henpecked, it is my unfortunate brother. You

rship complains of losing your mistress. Would to heaven he had l any such luck! And the worst of it is, that before marriage she ; accounted the most amiable of her sex."

'Ay, that's always the case," observed Peter Trusbut; "though iust do my dame the justice to say that she did not disguise her lities during my courtship."

'I will not hear a word uttered in disparagement of Dame entia," cried Ribald, who at that moment entered the kitchen, ven by her husband. Ah! Master Cholmondeley, I am right glad ee you. I heard of your release to-day. So, the pretty bird is vn, you find—and whither none of us can tell, though I think I ld give a guess at the fowler."

'So could I," replied Cholmondeley.

'I dare say both our suspicions tend to the same mark," said ald; "but we must observe caution now—for the person I mean rotected by Simon Renard and others in favour with the queen."

He is little better than an assassin," said Cholmondeley; "and kletained a wretched woman, whom he has driven out of her senses his cruelty, a captive in the subterranean dungeons beneath the ilin Tower."

nd he proceeded to detail all he knew of the captive Alexia.

'This is very dreadful, no doubt," remarked Ribald, who had ned to the recital with great attention. "But, as I said before, htgall is in favour with persons of the greatest influence, and he aore dangerous and vindictive than ever. What you do, you t do cautiously."

y this time, the party had been increased by the arrival of Og Xit, both of whom, but especially the latter, appeared rejoiced aeet with the young esquire.

Ah! Master Cholmondeley," said the elder giant, heaving a deep . "Times have changed with us all since we last met. Jane o longer queen. The Duke of Northumberland is beheaded. ly is lost. And last and worst of all, Magog is married."

'So I have heard from Gog," replied Cholmondeley, "and I fear very much to your satisfaction."

'Nor his own either," replied Og, shrugging his shoulders. "How- it can't be helped. He must make the best of a bad bargain."

'It *might* be helped, though," observed Xit. "Magog seems to lost all his spirit since he married. If I had to manage her, oon let her see the difference."

"You, forsooth!" exclaimed Dame Potentia contemptuously. "Do you imagine any woman would stand in awe of you?"

And before the dwarf could elude her grasp, she seized him by the nape of the neck, and regardless of his cries, placed him upon the chimney-piece, amid a row of shining pewter plates.

"There you shall remain," she added, "till you beg pardon for your impertinence."

Xit looked piteously around, but seeing no hand extended to reach him down, and being afraid to spring from so great a height, he entreated the dame's forgiveness in a humble tone, and she thereupon set him upon the ground.

"A pretty person you are to manage a wife," said Dame Potentia with a laugh, in which all, except the object of it, joined.

It being Cholmondeley's intention to seek out a lodging at one of the warder's habitations, he consulted Peter Trusbut on the subject, who said that if his wife was agreeable, he should be happy to accommodate him in his own dwelling. The matter being referred to Dame Potentia, she at once assented, and assigned him Cicely's chamber.

On taking possession of the room Cholmondeley sank upon a chair, and for some time indulged the most melancholy reflections, from which he was aroused by a tremendous roar of laughter, such as he knew could only be uttered by the gigantic brethren, proceeding from the adjoining apartment. Repairing thither, he found the whole party assembled round the table, which was, as usual, abundantly, or rather super-abundantly, furnished. Amongst the guests were Magog and his wife, and the laughter he had heard was occasioned by a box administered by the latter to the ears of her spouse, because he had made some remark that sounded displeasing in her own. Magog bore the blow with the utmost philosophy, and applied himself for consolation to a huge pot of metheglin, which he held to his lips as long as a drop remained within it.

"We had good doings in Queen Jane's reign," remarked Peter Trusbut, offering the young esquire a seat beside him, "but we have better in those of Queen Mary."

And certainly his assertion was fully borne out by the great joints of beef, the hams, the pasties and pullets with which the table groaned and with which the giants were making their accustomed havoc. In the midst stood what Peter Trusbut termed a royal pasty, and royal it was, if size could confer dignity. It contained two legs of mutton, the pantler assured his guests, besides a world of other savoury matters

closed in a wall of rye-crust, and had taken twenty-four hours to
te.

'Twenty-four hours!" echoed Magog. "I will engage to con-
ne it in the twentieth part of the time."

'For that observation you shall not even taste it," said his arbi-
y spouse.

Debarred from the pasty, Magog made himself some amends by
cking a gammon of Bayonne bacon, enclosed in a paste, and
ugh he found it excellent, he had the good sense to keep his
nion to himself. In this way the supper passed off—Ribald jest-
as usual, and devoting himself alternately to the two dames—
er Trusbut carving the viands and assisting his guests—and the
ats devouring all before them.

Towards the close of the repast, Xit, who always desired to be an
ect of attention, determined to signalise himself by some feat.
ndishing his knife and fork, he therefore sprang upon the table,
striding up to the royal pasty, peeped over the side, which was
er higher than himself, to take a survey of the contents.

While he was thus occupied, Dame Placida, who was sitting oppo-
to the pasty, caught him by the skirts of his doublet and tossed
into the pie, while Peter Trusbut instantly covered it with the
k lid of crust, which had been removed when it was first opened.
laughter which followed this occurrence was not diminished as
point of Xit's knife appeared through the wall of pastry—nor
it long before he contrived to cut a passage out.

is re-appearance was hailed with a general shout of merriment.
Magog was by no means displeased at seeing him avenge him-
by rushing towards his plump partner, and before she could pre-
him, throw his arms round her, and imprint a sounding kiss upon
ips, while his greasy habiliments besmeared her dress.

t would have suffered severely for this retaliation, if it had not
for the friendly interference of Ribald, who rescued him from the
hes of the offended dame, and contrived, with a tact peculiar
nself, not only to appease her anger, but to turn it into mirth.
r being once more restored, the dishes and plates were removed,
ucceeded by flagons and pots of ale and wine. The conversa-
hen began to turn upon a masque about to be given to the
a by the Earl of Devonshire, at which they were all to assist,
rrangements were made as to the characters they should assume.
gh this topic was interesting enough to the parties concerned,

it was not so to Cholmondeley, who was about to retire to his ow chamber to indulge his grief unobserved, when his departure wa arrested by the sudden entrance of Lawrence Nightgall.

At the jailer's appearance the merriment of the party instantl ceased, and all eyes were bent upon him.

"Your business here, Master Nightgall?" demanded Peter Trus but, who was the first to speak.

"My business is with Master Cuthbert Cholmondeley," replie the jailer.

"State it then at once," replied the esquire, frowning.

"It is to ascertain where you intend to lodge, that I may repo it to the lieutenant," said Nightgall.

"I shall remain here," replied Cholmondeley sternly—"in Cicely chamber."

"Here!" exclaimed Nightgall, starting, but instantly recoverin himself he turned to Peter Trusbut, and in a voice of forced com posure, added—"You will be responsible then for him, Maste Pantler, with your life and goods, to the queen's highness, which, he escapes, will both be forfeited."

"Indeed!" cried Trusbut in dismay. "I—I"——

"Yes—yes—my husband understands all that," interposed Dam Potentia; "he will be answerable for him—and so will I."

"You will understand still further," proceeded Nightgall, with smile of triumph, "that he is not to stir forth except for one hour mid-day, and then that his walks are to be restricted to the Green.

While this was passing, Og observed in a whisper to Xit—"If were possessed of that bunch of keys at Nightgall's girdle, I coul soon find Cicely."

"Indeed!" said Xit. "Then you shall soon have them." An the next minute he disappeared under the table.

"You have a warrant for what you do, I suppose?" demande Og, desirous of attracting the jailer's attention.

"Behold it," replied Nightgall, taking a parchment from his ves He then deliberately seated himself, and producing an ink-horn an pen, wrote Peter Trusbut's name upon it.

"Master Pantler," he continued, delivering it to him, "I hav addressed it to you. Once more I tell you, you will be responsib for the prisoner. And with this I take my leave."

"Not so fast, villain," said Cholmondeley, seizing his arm with firm grasp,—"where is Cicely?"

You will never behold her more," replied Nightgall.

What have you done with the captive Alexia?" pursued the ıire bitterly.

She likewise is beyond your reach," answered the jailer, moodily. l shaking off Cholmondeley's grasp, he rushed out of the chamber ı such haste as nearly to upset Xit, who appeared to have placed self purposely in his path.

his occurrence threw a gloom over the mirth of the party. The versation flagged, and even an additional supply of wine failed ıise the spirits of the guests. Just as they were separating, hasty s were heard on the stairs, and Nightgall again presented himself. hing up to Cholmondeley, who was sitting apart wrapped in my thought, he exclaimed in a voice of thunder—"My keys!—keys!—you have stolen my keys."

What keys!" demanded the esquire, starting to his feet. "Those lexia's dungeon?"

Restore them instantly," cried Nightgall furiously—"or I will ıntly carry you back to the Nun's Bower."

Were they in my possession," cried Cholmondeley, "nothing ld force them from me till I had searched your most secret ng-places."

"Tis therefore you stole them," cried Nightgall. "See where my le has been cut," he added, appealing to Peter Trusbut. "If are not instantly restored, I will convey you all before the lieu- nt, and you know how he will treat the matter."

errified by this threat, the pantler entreated the esquire, if he really the keys, to restore them. But Cholmondeley positively denied charge, and after a long and fruitless search, all the party except who had disappeared, having declared their ignorance of what become of them, Nightgall at last departed, in a state of the ɔst rage and mortification.

ɔon after this, the party broke up, and Cholmondeley retired to wn room. Though the pantler expressed no fear of his escaping, d not neglect the precaution of locking the door. Throwing him- n a couch, the esquire, after a time, fell into a sort of doze, during h he was haunted by the image of Cicely, who appeared pale and ring, and as if imploring his aid. So vivid was the impression, he started up, and endeavoured to shake it off. In vain. He l not divest himself of the idea that she was at that moment sub- l to the persecutions of Nightgall. Having endured this anguish

for some hours, and the night being far advanced, he was about to address himself once more to repose, when he heard the lock turned, and glancing in the direction of the door, perceived it cautiously opened by Xit. The mannikin placed his finger to his lips in token of silence, and held up a huge bunch of keys, which Cholmondeley instantly conjectured were those lost by Nightgall. Xit then briefly explained how he had possessed himself of them, and offered them to Cholmondeley.

"I love the fair Cicely," he said, "hate Nightgall, and entertain a high respect for your worship. I would gladly make you happy with your mistress if I can. You have now at least the means of searching for her, and Heaven grant a favourable issue to the adventure. Follow me, and tread upon the points of your feet, for the pantler and his spouse occupy the next room."

As they crossed the kitchen, they heard a sound proceeding from an adjoining room, which convinced them that neither Peter Trusbut nor Dame Potentia were on the watch.

"They don't snore *quite* so loud as my friends the giants," whispered Xit; "but they have tolerably good lungs."

Having, at Xit's suggestion, armed himself with a torch and materials to light it, and girded on a sword which he found reared against the wall, the esquire followed his dwarfish companion down a winding stone staircase, and speedily issued from the postern.

The night was profoundly dark, and they were therefore unobserved by the sentinels on the summit of the By-ward Tower, and on the western ramparts. Without delaying a moment, Cholmondeley hurried towards the Devilin Tower. Xit accompanied him, and after some little search they found the secret door, and by a singular chance Cholmondeley, on the first application, discovered the right key. He then bade farewell to the friendly dwarf, who declined attending him further, and entering the passage, and locking the door withinside, struck a light and set fire to the torch.

Scarcely knowing whither to shape his course, and fully aware of the extent of the dungeons he should have to explore, Cholmondeley resolved to leave no cell unvisited, until he discovered the object of his search. For some time he proceeded along a narrow arched passage, which brought him to a stone staircase, and descending it his further progress was stopped by an iron door. Unlocking it, he entered another passage, on the right of which was a range of low cells, all of which he examined, but they were untenanted, except

ne, in which he found a man whom he recognised as one of the Duke of Northumberland's followers. He did not, however, dare o liberate him, but, with a few words of commiseration, passed on.

Turning off to the left, he proceeded for some distance, until being onvinced by the hollow sound of the floor that there were vaults eneath, he held his torch downwards, and presently discovered an ron ring in one of the stones. Raising it, he beheld a flight of steps, nd descending them, found himself in a lower passage about two feet ide, and apparently of considerable length. Hastily tracking it, he radually descended until he came to a level, where both the floor and eiling were damp and humid. His torch now began to burn feebly, nd threw a ghastly light upon the slimy walls and dripping roof.

While he was thus pursuing his way, a long and fearful shriek broke pon his ear, and thinking it might proceed from the captive Alexia, e hastened forward as quickly as the slippery path would allow him. t was evident, from the increasing humidity of the atmosphere, that e was approaching the river. As he advanced the cries grew louder, nd he became aware, from the noise around, that legions of rats were eeing before him. These loathsome animals were in such numbers, hat Cholmondeley, half fearing an attack from them, drew his sword.

After proceeding about fifty yards, the passage he was traversing rminated in a low wide vault, in the centre of which was a deep t. From the bottom of this abyss the cries resounded, and hurry-g to its edges he held down the torch, and discovered, at the depth some twenty feet, a miserable half-naked object up to his knees water, and defending himself from hundreds of rats that were warming around him. While he was considering how he could ac-mplish the poor wretch's deliverance, who continued his shrieks ore loudly than ever, asserting that the rats were devouring him, holmondeley perceived a ladder in a corner of the vault, and wering it into the pit, the sides of which were perpendicular and agged, instantly descended.

If he had been horrified at the vociferations of the prisoner, he as now perfectly appalled by the ghastly spectacle he presented. he unfortunate person had not exaggerated his danger when he said at the rats were about to devour him. His arms, body, and face ere torn and bleeding, and as Cholmondeley approached he beheld mbers of his assailants spring from him and swim off. More dead an alive, the sufferer expressed his thanks, and taking him in his ms, Cholmondeley carried him up the ladder.

As soon as he had gained the edge of the pit, the esquire, who had been struck with the man's voice, examined his features by the light of the torch, and was shocked to find that he was one of the attendants of the Duke of Northumberland, with whom he was well acquainted. Addressing him by his name, the man instantly knew him, and informed him that he had been ordered into confinement by the council, and having given some offence to Nightgall, had been tortured and placed in this horrible pit.

"I have been here two days and nights," he said, "as far as I can guess, without food or light, and should soon have perished, had it not been for your aid; and, though I do not fear death—yet to die by inches—a prey to those horrible animals—was dreadful."

"Let me support you," returned Cholmondeley, taking his arm, "and while you have strength left, convey you to a more wholesome part of the dungeon, where you will be free from these frightful assailants, till I can procure you further assistance."

The poor prisoner gratefully accepted his offer, and lending him all the assistance in his power, Cholmondeley slowly retraced his course. Having reached the flight of stone steps, leading to the trap-door, the esquire dragged his companion up them, and finding it in vain to carry him further, and fearing he should be disappointed in the main object of his search, he looked round for a cell in which he could place him for a short time.

Perceiving a door standing ajar on the left, he pushed it open, and, entering a small cell, found the floor covered with straw, and, what was still more satisfactory to him, discovered a loaf on the shelf, and a large jug of water. Placing the prisoner on the straw he spread the provisions before him, and having seen him partake of them, promised to return as soon as possible.

"Bestow no further thought on me," said the man. "I shall die contented now."

Cholmondeley then departed, and proceeding along the passage he had just traversed, came to a wide arched opening on the left, which he entered, and pursuing the path before him, after many turnings, arrived at another low circular vault, about nineteen feet in diameter, which, from the peculiar form of its groined arches, he supposed (and correctly) must be situated beneath Devereux Tower.

Of a style of architecture of earlier date than the Beauchamp Tower, the Devilin, or as it is now termed the Devereux Tower, from the circumstance of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the favourite

Queen Elizabeth, having been confined within it in 1601, has dergone less alteration than most of the other fortifications, and cept in the modernising of the windows, retains much of its original aracter. In the dungeon into which Cholmondeley had penetrated, veral curious spear-heads of great antiquity, and a gigantic thigh-ne, have been recently found.

At the further end of the vault Cholmondeley discovered a short ght of steps, and mounting them unlocked a door, which admitted n to another narrow winding staircase. Ascending it, he presently me to a door on the left, shaped like the arched entrance in which was placed. It was of strong oak, studded with nails, and secured a couple of bolts.

Drawing back the fastenings, he unsheathed his sword, and push-g aside the door with the blade, raised his torch, and beheld a ectacle that filled him with horror. At one side of the cell, which s about six feet long and three wide, and contrived in the thick-ss of the wall, upon a stone seat rested the dead body of a woman, luced almost to a skeleton. The face was turned from the door, t rushing forward he instantly recognised its rigid features. On e wall close to where she lay, and evidently carved by her own nd, was traced her name—ALEXIA.

XII.

ow Edward Underhill, the "Hot-Gospeller," attempted to assassinate Queen Mary; and how she was preserved by Sir Henry Bedingfeld.

MONG those who viewed Mary's accession to the throne with the eatest dissatisfaction was the Hot-Gospeller. Foreseeing the danger th which the Protestant Church was menaced, he regarded the ange of sovereigns as one of the most direful calamities that could ve befallen his country. The open expression of these sentiments ore than once brought him into trouble, and he was for some time ced in durance. On his liberation, he observed more caution; d though his opinions were by no means altered, but rather engthened, he no longer gave utterance to them.

During his imprisonment he had pondered deeply upon the critical te of his religion; and having come to the conclusion that there s no means but one of averting the threatened storm he determined resort to that desperate expedient. Underhill's temporal interests

had been as much affected as his spiritual, by the new government. He was dismissed from the post he had hitherto held of gentleman pensioner; and this circumstance, though he was, perhaps, scarcely conscious of it, contributed in no slight degree to heighten his animosity against the queen. Ever brooding upon the atrocious action he was about to commit, he succeeded in persuading himself, by that pernicious process of reasoning by which religious enthusiasts so often delude themselves into the commission of crime, that it was not only justifiable, but meritorious.

Though no longer a prisoner, or employed in any office, the Hot Gospeller still continued to linger within the Tower, judging it the fittest place for the execution of his purpose. He took up his abode in a small stone cell, once tenanted by a recluse, and situated at the back of Saint Peter's Chapel, on the Green; devoting his days to prayer, and his nights to wandering, like a ghost, about the gloomiest and least-frequented parts of the fortress. He was often challenged by the sentinels,—often stopped, and conveyed to the guard-room by the patrol; but in time they became accustomed to him, and he was allowed to pursue his ramblings unmolested. By most persons he was considered deranged, and his wasted figure—for he almost denied himself the necessaries of life, confining his daily meal to a crust of bread and a draught of water,—together with his miserable attire, confirmed the supposition.

Upon one occasion, Mary herself, who was making the rounds of the fortress, happened to notice him, and ordered him to be brought before her. A blaze of fierce delight passed over the enthusiast's face when the mandate was conveyed to him. But his countenance fell the next moment, on recollecting that he was unarmed. Bitterly reproaching himself for his want of caution, he searched his clothes. He had not even a knife about him. He then besought the halberdiers who came for him to lend him a cloak and a sword, or even a partisan, to make a decent appearance before the queen. But laughing at the request, they struck him with the poles of their weapons, and commanded him to follow them without delay.

Brought into the royal presence, he with difficulty controlled himself. And nothing but the conviction that such a step would effectually defeat his design, prevented him from pouring forth the most violent threats against the queen. As it was, he loudly lamented her adherence to the faith of Rome, entreating her to abjure it, and embrace the new and wholesome doctrines,—a course which, he

redicted, would ensure her a long and prosperous reign, whereas, continuance in her present idolatrous creed would plunge her ingdom in discord, endanger her crown, and, perhaps, end in her wn destruction.

Regarding him as a half-crazed, but harmless enthusiast, Mary paid ttle attention to his address, which was sufficiently wild and inco-erent to warrant the conclusion that his intellects were disordered. 'itying his miserable appearance, and inquiring into his mode of fe, she ordered him better apparel, and directed that he should be odged within the palace.

Underhill would have refused her bounty, but, at a gesture from Iary, he was removed from her presence.

This interview troubled him exceedingly. He could not reconcile ne queen's destruction to his conscience so easily as he had hereto-ore done. Despite all his reasoning to the contrary, her generosity ffected him powerfully. He could not divest himself of the idea nat she might yet be converted; and persuading himself that the lorious task was reserved for him, he resolved to make the attempt efore resorting to a darker mode of redress. Managing to throw imself, one day, in her way, as she was proceeding along the rand gallery, he immediately commenced a furious exhortation. But is discourse was speedily interrupted by the queen, who ordered her tendants to remove him into the courtyard, and cudgel him soundly; irecting that any repetition of the offence should be followed by everer chastisement. This sentence was immediately carried into fect. The Hot-Gospeller bore it without a murmur. But he nternally resolved to defer no longer his meditated design.

His next consideration was how to execute it. He could not effect is purpose by poison; and any attempt at open violence, would in l probability (as the queen was constantly guarded), be attended y failure. He therefore determined, as the surest means, to have course to fire-arms. And, being an unerring marksman, he felt rtain of success in this way.

Having secretly procured an arquebus and ammunition, he now nly awaited a favourable moment for the enterprise. This soon ccurred. It being rumoured one night in the Tower, that the queen as about to proceed by water to Whitehall on the following morn-g, he determined to station himself at some point on the line of oad, whence he could take deliberate aim at her. On inquiring rther, he ascertained that the royal train would cross the drawbridge

leading from the south of the By-ward Tower to the wharf, and embark at the stairs. Being personally known to several officers of the guard, he thought he should have no difficulty in obtaining admittance to Saint Thomas's Tower, which, while it commanded the drawbridge and was within shot, was yet sufficiently distant not to excite suspicion. Accordingly, at an early hour on the next day, he repaired thither, wrapped in a cloak, beneath which he carried the implement of his treasonable intent.

As he anticipated, he readily procured admission, and, under pretence of viewing the passage of the royal train, was allowed a place at a narrow loophole in the upper storey of one of the western turrets. Most of the guard being required on the summit of the fortification, Underhill was left alone in the small chamber. Loud shouts, and the discharge of artillery from the ramparts of the fortress, as well as from the roofs of the different towers, proclaimed that Mary had set forth. A few embers were burning on the hearth in the chamber occupied by the enthusiast. With these he lighted his tow-match, and offering up a prayer for the success of his project, held himself in readiness for its execution.

Unconscious of the impending danger, Mary took her way towards the By-ward Tower. She was attended by a numerous retinue of nobles and gentlemen. Near her walked one of her councillors, Sir Henry Bedingfeld, in whom she placed the utmost trust, and whose attachment to her had been often approved in the reigns of her father and brother, as well as during the late usurpation of Lady Jane Grey. Sir Henry was a grave-looking, dignified personage, somewhat stricken in years. He was attired in a robe of black velvet, of the fashion of Henry the Eighth's time, and his beard was trimmed in the same bygone mode. The venerable knight walked bareheaded, and carried a long staff, tipped with gold.

By this time, Mary had reached the gateway opening upon the scene of her intended assassination. The greater part of her train had already passed over the drawbridge, and the deafening shouts of the beholders, as well as the renewed discharges of artillery, told that the queen was preparing to follow. This latter circumstance created a difficulty, which Underhill had not foreseen. Confined by the ramparts and the external walls of the moat, the smoke from the ordnance completely obscured the view of the drawbridge. Just, however, as Mary set foot upon it, and Underhill had abandoned the attempt in despair, a gust of wind suddenly dispersed the vapour.

Conceiving this a special interposition of Providence in his favour, who had thus placed his royal victim in his hands, the Hot-Gospeller applied the match to the arquebus, and the discharge instantly followed.

The queen's life, however, was miraculously preserved. Sir Henry Bedingfeld, who was walking a few paces behind her, happening to cast his eye in the direction of Traitor's Tower, perceived the barrel of an arquebus thrust from a loop-hole in one of the turrets, and pointed towards her. Struck with the idea that some injury might be intended her, he sprung forward, and interposing his own person between the queen and the discharge, drew her forcibly backwards. The movement saved her. The ball passed through the knight's mantle, but without harming him further than ruffling the skin off his shoulder; proving by the course it took, that, but for his presence of mind, its fatal effect must have been certain.

All this was the work of an instant. Undismayed by the occurrence, Mary, who inherited all her father's intrepidity, looked calmly round, and pressing Bedingfeld's arm in grateful acknowledgment of the service he had rendered her, issued her commands that the assassin should be secured, strictly examined, and, if need be, questioned on the rack. She then proceeded to the place of embarkation as deliberately as if nothing had happened. Pausing before she entered the barge, she thus addressed her preserver:—

"Sir Henry Bedingfeld, you have ever been my loyal servant. You were the first, during the late usurpation, to draw the sword in my defence—the first to raise troops for me—to join me at Framlingham—to proclaim me at Norwich. But you have thrown all these services into the shade by your last act of devotion. I owe my life to you. What can I do to evince my gratitude?"

"You have already done more than enough in thus acknowledging it, gracious madam," replied Sir Henry; "nor can I claim any merit for the action. Placed in my situation, I am assured there is not one of your subjects, except the miscreant who assailed you, who would not have acted in the same manner. I have done nothing, and deserve nothing."

"Not so, sir," returned Mary. "Most of my subjects, I believe, share your loyalty. But this does not lessen your desert. I should be wanting in all gratitude were I to let the service you have rendered me pass unrequited. And since you refuse to tell me how I can best reward you, I must take upon myself to judge for you. The custody of

our person and of our fortress shall be entrusted to your care. Neither can be confided to worthier hands. Sir John Gage shall receive another appointment. Henceforth you are Lieutenant of the Tower."

This gracious act was followed by the acclamations of the bystanders; and the air resounded with cries of "God save Queen Mary!—a Bedingfeld!—a Bedingfeld!"

"Your majesty has laid an onerous duty upon me, but I will endeavour to discharge it to your satisfaction," replied Sir Henry, bending the knee, and pressing her hand devotedly to his lips. And amid the increased acclamations of the multitude, Mary entered her barge.

Edward Underhill, meanwhile, whose atrocious purpose had been thus providentially defeated, on perceiving that his royal victim had escaped, uttered an ejaculation of rage and disappointment, flung down the arquebus, and folding his arms upon his bosom, awaited the result. Fortunately, an officer accompanied the soldiers who seized him, or they would have hewn him in pieces.

The wretched man made no attempt to fly, or to defend himself, but when the soldiers rushed into the room, cried, "Go no further, I am he you seek."

"We know it, accursed villain," rejoined the foremost of their number, brandishing a sword over his head. "You have slain the queen."

"Would I had!" rejoined Underhill. "But it is not the truth. The Lord was not willing I should be the instrument of His vengeance."

"Hear the blasphemer!" roared another soldier, dealing him a blow in the mouth with the pummel of his dagger that made the blood gush from his lips. "He boasts of the villany he has committed."

"If my arm had not been stayed, I had delivered the land from idolatry and oppression," returned Underhill. "A season of terrible persecution is at hand, when you will lament, as much as I do, that my design has been frustrated. The blood of the righteous would have been spared; the faggots at the stake unlighted; the groans of the martyrs unheard. But it is the Lord's will that this should be. Blessed be the name of the Lord!"

"Silence, hell-dog!" vociferated a third soldier, placing the point of his halbert at his breast. "Dost think Heaven would approve the foul deed thou meditatedst? Silence! I say, or I will drive my pike to thy heart."

"I will *not* be silent," rejoined Underhill firmly. "So long as breath is left me, I will denounce the idolatrous queen by whom this

happy land is governed, and pray that the crown may be removed m her head."

"Rather than thou shalt do so in my hearing, I will pluck out thy itorous tongue by the roots," returned the soldier who had last oken.

"Peace!" interposed the officer. "Secure him, but harm him t. He may have confederates. It is important that all concerned this atrocious attempt should be discovered."

"I have no accomplice," replied Underhill. "My own heart tated what my hand essayed."

"May that hand perish in everlasting fire for the deed!" rejoined officer. "But if there be power in torture to make you confess o set you on, it shall not be left untried."

"I have already spoken the truth," replied the enthusiast; "and sharpest engine ever devised by ruthless man shall not make me nsay it, or accuse the innocent. I would not have shared the glory this action with any one. And since it has failed, my life alone ll pay the penalty."

"Gag him," cried the officer. "If I listen longer, I shall be npted to anticipate the course of justice, and I would not one pang ould be spared him."

The command was obeyed. On searching him, they found a all powder-flask, a few bullets, notched, to make the wound they icted more dangerous, a clasp-knife, and a Bible, in the first leaf which was written a prayer for the deliverance and restoration Queen Jane—a circumstance afterwards extremely prejudicial to t unfortunate lady.

After Underhill had been detained for some hours in the chamber ere he was seized, an order arrived to carry him before the council. ought before them, he answered all their interrogations firmly, con- ed his design, related how he had planned it, and denied as be- , with the strongest asseverations, that he had any accomplice. en questioned as to the prayer for Lady Jane Grey, whom he trea- ably designated "Queen Jane," he answered that he should ever ard her as the rightful sovereign, and should pray with his latest ath for her restoration to the throne—a reply which awakened spicion that some conspiracy was in agitation in Jane's favour. hing further, however, could be elicited, and he was ordered to out to the rack.

Delivered by the guard to Lawrence Nightgall and his assistants,

he was conveyed to the torture-chamber. The sight of the dreadfu instruments there collected, though enough to appal the stoutest breast appeared to have no terror for him. Scrutinising the various engines with a look of curiosity, he remarked that none of them seemed to have been recently used; and added, that they would soon be more frequently employed. He had not been there many minutes, when Mauger, the headsman, Wolfytt, the sworn tormentor, and Sorrocold the chirurgeon arrived, and preparations were made for administering the torture.

The rack has already been described as a large oaken frame, raised about three feet from the ground, having a roller at each end, moved by a lever. Stripped, and placed on his back on the ground, the prisoner was attached by strong cords to the rollers. Stationing themselves at either extremity of the frame, Mauger and Wolfytt each seized a lever, while Nightgall took up his position at the small table opposite, to propose the interrogations, and write down the answers. The chirurgeon remained near the prisoner, and placed his hand upon his wrist. Those preparations made, Nightgall demanded, in a stern tone, whether the prisoner would confess who had instigated him to the crime he had committed.

"I have already said I have no accomplices," replied Underhill.

Nightgall made a sign to the assistants, and the rollers were turned with a creaking sound, extending the prisoner's limbs in opposite directions, and giving him exquisite pain. But he did not even groan.

After a lapse of a few moments, Nightgall said, "Edward Underhill, I again ask you who were your accomplices?"

No answer being returned, the jailer waved his hand, and the levers were again turned. The sharpness of the torture forced an involuntary cry from the prisoner. But beyond this expression of suffering he continued silent.

The interrogation was a third time repeated; and after some effort on the part of the assistants, the levers were again turned. Nightgall and the chirurgeon both watched this part of the application with some curiosity. The strain upon the limbs was almost intolerable. The joints started from their sockets, and the sinews were drawn out to their utmost capability of tension.

After the wretched man had endured this for a few minutes, Sorrocold informed Nightgall in a low tone, that nature was failing. The cords were then gradually relaxed, and he was unbound. His temples being bathed with vinegar, he soon afterwards revived.

But he was only recovered from one torture to undergo another. ıe next step taken by his tormentors was to place him in a suit of ons, called the Scavenger's Daughter—a hideous engine devised Sir William Skevington, Lieutenant of the Tower, in Henry the ghth's reign, and afterwards corrupted into the name above men- oned. By this horrible machine, which was shaped like a hoop, his ıbs were compressed so closely together that he resembled a ball; d being conveyed to an adjoining dungeon, he was left in this state thout light or food for further examination.

— —

XIII.

ow Magog nearly lost his Supper; how his Beard was burnt; how Xit was placed in a Basket; and how he was kicked upon the Ramparts.

ONGRATULATIONS, rejoicings, and public thanksgivings followed e queen's preservation from the hand of the assassin. Courtenay, ıo had long planned a masque to be exhibited for her amusement thin the Tower, thought this a fitting occasion to produce it. ıd the utmost expedition being used, on the day but one after ıderhill's attempt, all was in readiness.

Great mystery having been observed in the preparations for the geant, that it might come upon the spectators as a surprise, none, cept those actually concerned in it, knew what was intended to be presented. Even the actors themselves were kept in darkness ncerning it, and it was only on the night before when their dresses ere given them, that they had any precise notion of the characters ey were to assume. A sort of rehearsal then took place in one of e lower chambers of the palace; at which the Earl of Devonshire sisted in person, and instructed them in their parts. A few trials on made all perfect, and when the rehearsal was over, Courtenay t satisfied that the pageant would go off with tolerable éclat.

As may be supposed, the three gigantic warders and their diminu- e follower were among the mummers. Indeed, the principal rts were assigned them; and on no previous occasion had Xit's aracteristic coxcombry been more strongly called forth than during e rehearsal. No consequential actor of modern times could give nself more airs. Perceiving he was indispensable, he would only exactly what pleased him, and, when reprimanded for his imper- ence, refused to perform at all, and was about to walk off with an

air of offended dignity. A few conciliatory words, however, from the Earl of Devonshire induced him to return; and when all was arranged to his satisfaction, he began to exhibit a fun and humour that bid fair to outshine all his competitors.

The rehearsal over, a substantial repast was provided by the earl for his troop. And here, as usual, the giants acquitted themselves to admiration. Unfortunately, however, for Magog, his spouse was present, and his dull apprehension of his part at the rehearsal, having excited her displeasure, she now visited it upon his devoted head. Whenever he helped himself to a piece of meat or a capon, she snatched it from his plate, and transferred it to those of his brethren.

Supper was nearly over, and the henpecked giant, who as yet had tasted nothing, was casting wistful glances at the fast-vanishing dishes, when Dame Placida arose, and saying she was greatly fatigued, expressed her determination to return home immediately. In vain Magog remonstrated. She was firm, and her hapless spouse was arising with a most rueful countenance to accompany her, when Ribald very obligingly offered to take his place and escort her. Dame Placida appeared nothing loth, and Magog, having eagerly embraced the proposal, the pair departed.

"And now, brother," said Gog, "you can do as you please. Make up for lost time."

"Doubt it not," replied Magog, "and by way of commencing, I will trouble you for that sirloin of beef. Send me the dish and the carving-knife, I pray you, for with this puny bit of steel I can make no progress at all."

His request was immediately complied with, and it was pleasant to behold with what inconceivable rapidity slice after slice disappeared. In a brief space, a few bare bones were all that remained of the once lordly joint. Magog's brethren watched his progress with truly fraternal interest. Their own appetites being satisfied, they had full leisure to minister to his wants; and most sedulously did they attend to them. A brisket of veal steeped in verjuice supplied the place of the sirloin, and a hare pie, in due season, that of the veal.

Magog acknowledged these attentions with grateful murmuring. He was too busy to speak. When the hare pie, which was of a somewhat savoury character, was entirely consumed, he paused for a moment, and pointed significantly to a large measure of wine at some little distance from him. Og immediately stretched out his arm, and handed it to him. Nodding to his brother, the married giant drained

contents at a draught, and then applied himself with new ardour the various dishes with which his plate was successively laden.

"What would your wife say, if she could see you now?" observed ter Trusbut, who sat opposite to him, and witnessed his proceed-gs with singular satisfaction.

"Don't mention her," rejoined Magog, bolting a couple of cheese-kes which he had crammed, at the same time, into his capacious outh; "don't mention her, or you will take away my appetite."

"No fear of that," laughed the pantler; "but what say you to a ass of distilled waters? It will be a good wind-up to your meal, d aid digestion."

"With all my heart," rejoined the giant.

The pantler then handed him a stone bottle, holding perhaps a art, and knowing his propensities, thought it needful to caution m as to the strength of the liquid. Disregarding the hint, Magog mptied the greater part of the spirit into the flagon, and tossed it off, if it had been water. Peter Trusbut held up his hands in amaze-ent, and expected to see the giant drop senseless under the table. ut no such event followed. The only consequence of the potent aught being that it brought the water into his eyes, and made him sp a little to recover his breath.

"How do you feel after it, brother?" inquired Og, slapping him the shoulder.

"So valiant," hiccupped Magog, "that I think when I get home, shall assert my proper position as a lord of the creation."

"Act up to that resolution, Master Magog," observed the pantler, ughing, "and I shall not think my liquor thrown away."

"If such be its effect," said Xit, who, it has before been remarked, d an unconquerable tendency to imitate, and, if possible, exceed the travagances of his companions, "I will e'en try a drop of it myself." And before he could be prevented, the mannikin applied the stone ttle to his lips, and drained it to the last drop. If Magog's brain as sufficiently stolid to resist the effect of the fiery liquid, Xit's was t. Intoxication speedily displayed itself in the additional brilliancy his keen sparkling little orbs, and in all his gestures. At first his tics created much diversion, and he was allowed to indulge them ely; but before long he became so outrageous and mischievous, at it was found necessary to restrain him. Springing upon the ble, he cut the most extraordinary capers among the dishes, break-g several of them, upsetting the flagons and pots of wine, tweaking

the noses of the male guests, kissing the females, and committing a hundred other monkey tricks.

On being called to order, he snapped his fingers in the face of the reprover, and conceiving himself especially affronted by Gog, he threw a goblet at his head. Luckily, the missile was caught before it reached its mark. He next seized a torch, and perceiving that Magog had fallen asleep, set fire to his beard, to arouse him. Starting to his feet, the giant clapped his hand to his chin—too late, however, to save a particle of his hirsute honours. His rage was terrific. Roaring like a wild bull, he vowed he would be the death of the offender; and would have kept his word, if it had not been for his brethren, who, seizing each an arm, restrained him by main strength, and forced him into his seat, where, after a few minutes, his anger gave way to laughter.

This was mainly attributable to an accident that befell Xit in his hurry to escape. Not being particular where he set his feet, the dwarf plumped into an open plum tart, the syrup of which was so thick and glutinous that it detained him as effectually as bird-lime. In his terror, he dragged the dish after him to a considerable distance, and his grimaces were so irresistibly ludicrous that they convulsed the beholders with laughter. No one attempted to assist him, and it was only by the loss of both shoes that he could extricate himself from his unpleasant situation. Peter Trusbut then seized him, and thrusting him into a basket, fastened down the lid to prevent further mischief.

This occurrence served as the signal for separation. Og and Gog took their way to the By-ward Tower, the latter carrying the basket containing Xit under his arm, while Magog, bemoaning the loss of his beard, and afraid of presenting himself to his wife under such untoward circumstances, accompanied them as far as the gateway of the Bloody Tower. Here he paused to say good night.

"Would I could anticipate a good night, myself!" he groaned. "But I can neither eat, drink, nor sleep in comfort now. Ah! brothers, if I had but listened to your advice! But repentance comes too late."

"It does—it does," replied Gog; "but let us hope your dame will amend."

"That she never will," screamed Xit from the basket. "What a lucky escape I had—ha! ha!"

"Peace! thou stinging gadfly," roared Magog. "Am I ever to be tormented by thee!"

But as Xit, who imagined himself secure, only laughed the louder, grew at last so enraged that, snatching the basket from Og, he ced it on the ground, and gave it such a kick that it flew to the of the ramparts beyond Traitor's Tower, where it was picked up a sentinel, and the dwarf taken out more dead than alive.

On reaching his habitation—which was the same Dame Placida l formerly occupied during her state of widowhood, at the right the road leading from the Bloody Tower to the Green,—Magog nd she had not retired to rest as he expected, but was engaged in nversation with Ribald, who had been prevailed upon to remain a few minutes to taste the ale for which she was so much, and so tly, celebrated. One cup had led to another, and the jovial warder med in no hurry to depart. The giant was delighted to see him, l, forgetting his misfortune, was about to shake him heartily by the nd, when his wife screamed out—"Why, Magog, what is the tter with your chin? You have lost your beard?"

Humbly deprecating her resentment, the giant endeavoured to plain. But as nothing would satisfy her, he was fain to leave her h Ribald, and betake himself to his couch, where he speedily fell eep, and forgot his troubles.

XIV.

the Masque given by Courtenay in honour of Queen Mary; and how Xit was Swallowed by a Sea-Monster.

RING the early part of the next day, the majority of the inmates he Tower were on the tiptoe of expectation for the coming pageant, ich was fixed to take place in the evening in the large court lying tward of that wing of the palace, denominated the Queen's Lodg- s. The great hall, used on the previous night for the rehearsal, was otted as a dressing-room to those engaged in the performance, and ther they repaired a few hours before the entertainment commenced. As the day declined, multitudes flocked to the court, and stationed mselves within the barriers which had been erected to keep off the wd. In addition to these defences, a warder was stationed at every paces, and a large band of halberdiers was likewise in attendance naintain order. Banners were suspended from the battlements of four towers flanking the corners of the court,—namely, the Salt wer, the Lanthorn Tower, the Wardrobe Tower, and the Broad row Tower. The summits of these fortifications were covered with

spectators, as were the eastern ramparts and the White Tower. Such windows of the palace as overlooked the scene were likewise thronged.

At the southern extremity of the court, stretching from the Lanthorn Tower to the Salt Tower, stood a terrace, raised a few feet above the level of the enclosure, and protected by a low-arched balustrade of stone. This was set apart for the queen, and beneath a mulberry-tree, amid the branches of which a canopy of crimson velvet was disposed, her chair was placed.

About six o'clock, when every inch of standing room was occupied, and expectation raised to its highest pitch, a door in the palace leading to the terrace was thrown open, and the queen issued from it. Stunning vociferations welcomed her, and these were followed, or rather accompanied, by a prolonged flourish of trumpets. It was a moment of great excitement, and many a heart beat high at the joyous sounds. Every eye was directed towards Mary, who, bowing repeatedly in acknowledgment of her enthusiastic reception, was saluted with—"God save your highness! Confusion to your enemies! Death to all traitors!" and other exclamations referring to her late providential deliverance.

The queen was attired in a rich gown of raised cloth of gold. A partlet, decorated with precious stones, surrounded her throat, and her stomacher literally blazed with diamonds. Upon her head she wore a caul of gold, and over it, at the back, a round cap, embroidered with orient pearls. In front, she wore a cornet of black velvet, likewise embroidered with pearls. A couple of beautiful Italian greyhounds, confined by a silken leash, accompanied her. She was in excellent spirits, and, whether excited by the promised spectacle, or by some secret cause, appeared unusually animated. Many of the beholders, dazzled by her gorgeous attire, and struck by her sprightly air, thought her positively beautiful. Smilingly acknowledging the greetings of her subjects, she gave her hand to the Earl of Devonshire, and was conducted by him to the seat beneath the mulberry-tree.

They were followed by a numerous train of dames and nobles, foremost among whom came Sir Henry Bedingfeld, who, as Lieutenant of the Tower, claimed the right of standing behind the royal chair. Next to the knight stood the Princess Elizabeth, who viewed with the bitterest jealousy the devoted attention paid by Courtenay to her sister; and, next to the princess, stood Jane the Fool. Simon Renard, also, was among the crowd. But he kept aloof, resolved not to show himself, unless occasion required it.

As soon as the queen was seated, another flourish of trumpets was

own, and from the great gates at the further end of the court issued crowd of persons clothed in the skins of wild animals, dragging an mense machine, painted to resemble a rocky island. On reaching e centre of the enclosure, the topmost rock burst open, and dis-vered a beautiful female seated upon a throne, with a crown on her ad, and a sceptre in her hand. While the spectators expressed eir admiration of her beauty by loud plaudits, another rock opened, d discovered a fiendish-looking figure, armed with a strangely-med musket, which he levelled at the mimic sovereign. A cry of rror pervaded the assemblage, but at that moment another rock rst asunder, and a fairy arose, who placed a silver shield between queen and the assassin; while a gauze drapery wafted from neath enveloped them in its folds.

At the appearance of the fairy, the musket fell from the assassin's sp. Uttering a loud cry, a troop of demons issued from below, d seizing him with their talons bore him out of sight. The benig-nt fairy then waved her sword; the gauzy drapery dropped to her t, and four other female figures arose, representing Peace, Plenty, tice, and Clemency. These figures ranged themselves round the een, and the fairy addressed her in a speech, telling her that these re her attributes;—that she had already won her people's hearts, d ended by promising her a long and prosperous reign. Each rd that applied to Mary was followed by a cheer from the by-nders, and when it was ended the applauses were deafening. The nic queen then arose, and taking off her crown, tendered it to the d sovereign. The four attributes likewise extended their arms vards her, and told her they belonged to her. And while the up was in this position, the machine was borne away.

Fresh flourishes of trumpets succeeded; and several lively airs were yed by bands of minstrels stationed at different points of the courtyard. A wild and tumultuous din was now heard; and the gates being in thrown open, forth rushed a legion of the most grotesque and tastic figures ever beheld. Some were habited as huge, open-jawed -monsters; others as dragons, gorgons, and hydras; others as satyrs d harpies; others as gnomes and salamanders. Some had large eous masks, making them look all head—some monstrous wings—ne long coiled tails, like serpents:—many were mounted on hobby-ses, and all whose garbs would permit them were armed with staves, ds, or other indescribable weapons.

When this multitudinous and confused assemblage had nearly filled enclosure, loud roarings were heard, and from the gateway marched

Gog and Magog, arrayed like their gigantic namesakes of Guildhall. A long artificial beard of a blue tint supplied the loss which Magog's singed chin had sustained. His head was bound with a wreath of laurel leaves. Gog's helmet precisely resembled that worn by his namesake, and he carried a curiously formed shield, charged with the device of a black eagle, like that with which the wooden statue is furnished. Magog was armed with a long staff, to which a pudding-net, stuffed with wool, was attached; while Gog bore a long lathen spear. The appearance of the giants was hailed with a general roar of delight. But the laughter and applauses were increased by what followed.

Once more open to their widest extent, the great gates admitted what at first appeared to be a moving fortification. From its sides projected two enormous arms, each sustaining a formidable club. At the summit stood a smaller turret, within which, encircled by a wreath of roses and other flowers, decorated with silken pennoncels, sat Xit, his pigmy person clothed in tight silk fleshings. Glittering wings fluttered on his shoulders, and he was armed with the weapons of the Paphian god. The tower, which, with its decorations, was more than twenty feet high, was composed of basket-work, covered with canvas, painted to resemble a round embattled structure. It was tenanted by Og, who moved about in it with the greatest ease. A loop-hole in front enabled him to see what was going forward, and he marched slowly towards the centre of the enclosure. An edging of loose canvas painted like a rocky foundation, concealed his feet. The effect of this moving fortress was highly diverting, and elicited shouts of laughter and applause from the beholders.

"That device," observed Courtenay to the queen, "represents a tower of strength—or rather, I should say, the Tower of London. It is about to be attacked by the rabble rout of rebellion, and, I trust, will be able to make good its defence against them."

"I hope so," replied Mary, smiling. "I should be grieved to think that my good Tower yielded to such assailants. But who is that I perceive? Surely, it is Cupid?"

"Love is at present an inhabitant of the Tower," replied Courtenay, with a passionate look.

Raising his eyes, the next moment, he perceived Elizabeth behind Sir Henry Bedingfeld. She turned from him with a look of reproach.

A seasonable interruption to his thoughts was offered by the tumultuous cry arising from the mummers. Gog and Magog having placed themselves on either side of the Tower as its defenders, the assault commenced. The object of the assailants was to overthrow the for

ss. With this view, they advanced against it from all quarters, usting one another forward, and hurling their weapons against it. is furious attack was repelled by the two giants, who drove them k as fast as they advanced, hurling some head over heels, tramp- others under foot, and exhibiting extraordinary feats of strength l activity. The Tower itself was not behind-hand in resistance. two arms moved about like the sails of a windmill, dealing tre- ndous blows.

The conflict afforded the greatest amusement to the beholders; but ile the fortress and its defenders maintained their ground against the assailants, there was one person who began to find his position newhat uncomfortable. This was Xit. So long as Og contented nself with keeping off his enemies, the dwarf was delighted with his rated situation, and looked round with a smile of delight. But en the giant, animated by the sport, began to attack in his turn, the ric in which he was encased swayed to and fro so violently, that Xit pected every moment to be precipitated to the ground. In vain he empted to communicate his fears to Og. The giant was uncon- ous of his danger, and the din and confusion around them was so at, that neither Gog nor Magog could hear his outcries. As a last re- rce, he tried to creep into the turret, but this he found impracticable.

"The god of love appears in a perilous position, my lord," ob- red the queen, joining in the laughter of the spectators.

"He does, indeed," replied Courtenay; "and though the Tower y defend itself, I fear its chief treasure will be lost in the struggle."

"You speak the truth, my lord," remarked the deep voice of non Renard from behind.

f Courtenay intended any reply to this observation of his mortal it was prevented by an incident which at that moment occurred. mbining their forces, the rabble rout of dragons, gorgons, imps, and nons had made a desperate assault upon the Tower. Og whirled und his clubs with increased rapidity, and dozens were prostrated heir sweep. Gog and Magog likewise plied their weapons vigor- ly, and the assailants were driven back completely discomfited.

But, unluckily, at this moment, Og made a rush forward to com- e his conquest, and in so doing pitched Xit out of the turret. Fall- head-foremost into the yawning jaws of an enormous goggle-eyed monster, whose mouth seemed purposely opened to receive him, being moved by springs, immediately closed, the dwarf entirely ppeared. A scream of delight arose from the spectators, who ked upon the occurrence as part of the pageant.

The queen laughed heartily at Xit's mischance, and even Courtenay, though discomposed by the accident, could not help joining in the universal merriment.

"I might take it as an evil omen," he remarked in an undertone to Mary, "that love should be destroyed by your majesty's enemies."

"See! he reappears," cried the queen, calling the earl's attention to the monster, whose jaws opened and discovered the dwarf. "He has sustained no injury."

Xit's disaster, meanwhile, had occasioned a sudden suspension of hostilities among the combatants. All the mummers set up a shout of laughter, and the echoing of sound produced by their masks was almost unearthly. Gog and Magog, grinning from ear to ear, now approached the dwarf, and offered to restore him to his turret. But he positively refused to stir, and commanded the monster, in whose jaws he was seated, to carry him to the queen. After a little parley, the order was obeyed; and the huge pasteboard monster, which was guided withinside by a couple of men, wheeled round, and dragged its scaly length towards the terrace.

Arrived opposite the royal seat, the mimic Cupid sprang out of the monster's jaws, and fluttering his gauzy wings (which were a little the worse for his recent descent) to give himself the appearance of flying, ran nimbly up the side of the terrace, and vaulted upon the balustrade in front of her majesty. He had still possession of his bow and arrows, and poising himself with considerable grace on the point of his left foot, fitted a silver shaft to the string, and aimed it at the queen.

"Your highness is again threatened," observed Sir Henry Bedingfeld, advancing and receiving the arrow, which, winged with but little force, dropped harmlessly from his robe.

"You are ever faithful, Sir Henry," observed Mary to the knight, whose zeal in this instance occasioned a smile among the attendants, "but we have little fear from the darts of Cupid."

Xit, meanwhile, had fitted another arrow, and drawing it with greater force, struck Courtenay on the breast. Not content with this, the mischievous urchin let fly a third shaft at the Princess Elizabeth, who had advanced somewhat nearer the queen, and the arrow chancing to stick to some of the ornaments on her stomacher, appeared to have actually pierced her bosom. Elizabeth coloured deeply as she plucked the dart from her side, and threw it angrily to the ground. A cloud gathered on the queen's brow, and Courtenay was visibly disconcerted.

Xit, however, either unconscious of the trouble he had occasioned

utterly heedless of it, took a fourth arrow from his quiver, and
cting to sharpen its point upon the stone balustrade, shot it against
e the Fool. This last shaft likewise hit its mark, though Jane
leavoured to ward it off with her marotte; and Xit completed the
urdity of the scene by fluttering towards her, and seizing her hand,
ssed it to his lips,—a piece of gallantry for which he was rewarded
a sound cuff on the ears.

"Nay, mistress," cried Xit, "that is scarcely fair. Love and
ly were well matched."

"If Love mate with Folly, he must expect to be thus treated,"
lied Jane.

"Nay, then, I will bestow my favours on the wisest woman I can
," replied Xit.

"There thou wilt fail again," cried Jane; "for every wise woman
shun thee."

"A truce to thy rejoinders, sweetheart," returned Xit. "Thy
is as keen as my arrows, and as sure to hit the mark."

"My wit resembles thy godship's arrows in one particular only,"
rted Jane. "It strikes deepest where it is most carelessly aimed.
hie away! Thou wilt find Love no match for Folly."

"So I perceive," replied Xit, "and shall, therefore, proceed to
uty. I must have been blinder than poets feign, to have come
thee at all. In my pursuit of Folly, I have forgot the real
ness of Love. But thus it is ever with me and my minions!"

Vith this, he fluttered towards the queen, and prostrating himself be-
her, said—"Your majesty will not banish Love from your court?"

"Assuredly not," replied Mary; "or if we did banish thee, thou
ldst be sure to find some secret entrance."

"Your majesty is in the right," replied the mimic deity. "I should.
disdain not this caution from Cupid. As long as you keep my
companions, Jealousy and Malice, at a distance, Love will
ear in his own rosy hues. But the moment you admit them,
vill change his colours, and become a tormentor."

"But if thou distributest thy shafts at random, so that lovers dote
nore than one object, how am I to exclude Jealousy?" asked
queen.

"By cultivating self-esteem," replied Cupid. "The heart I have
nded for your highness can never feel disloyalty."

"That is true, thou imp," observed Courtenay; "and for that
ch, I forgive thee the mischief thou hast done."

"And so thou assurest me against infidelity?" said Mary.

"Your highness may be as inconstant as you please," replied Cupid, "since the dart I aimed at you has been turned aside by Sir Henry Bedingfeld. But rest easy. He who loves you can love no other."

"I am well satisfied," replied Mary with a gratified look. "And since I have thy permission to love whom I please, I shall avail mysel largely of it, and give all my heart to my subjects."

"Not *all* your heart, my gracious mistress," said Courtenay in a tender whisper.

At this juncture, Xit, watching his opportunity, drew an arrow fron his quiver, and touched the queen with it near the heart.

"I have hit your majesty at last, as well as the Earl of Devonshire," he cried gleefully. "Shall I summon my brother Hymen to you assistance? He is among the crowd below."

A half-suppressed smile among the royal attendants followed thi daring remark.

"That knave's audacity encourages me to hope, gracious madam," whispered Courtenay, "that this moment may be the proudest—th happiest of my life."

"No more of this—at least not now, my lord," replied Mary, whos notions of decorum were somewhat scandalised at this public declara tion. "Dismiss this imp. He draws too many eyes upon us."

"I have a set of verses to recite to your majesty," interposed Xit whose quick ears caught the remark, and who was in no hurry t leave the royal presence.

"Not now," rejoined Mary, rising. "Fear nothing, thou merr urchin. We will take care Love meets its desert. We thank you my lord," she added, turning to Courtenay, "for the pleasant pa time you have afforded us."

As the queen arose, loud and reiterated shouts resounded from th spectators, in which all the mummers joined. Amid these acclam tions she returned to the palace. Courtenay again tendered her h hand, and the slight pressure which he hazarded was sensibly returne

Just as she was about to enter the window, Mary turned round bow for the last time to the assemblage, when there arose a univers cry—"Long live Queen Mary!—Long live the Earl of Devonshire!

Mary smiled. Her bosom palpitated with pleasure, and she observe to her lover—"You are the people's favourite, my lord. I shou not deserve to be their queen if I did not share in their affection."

"May I then hope?" asked the earl eagerly.

"You may," replied Mary softly.

The brilliant vision which these words raised before Courtenay's es, was dispersed by a look which he at that moment received from izabeth.

The festivities in the court did not terminate with the departure of royal train. Xit was replaced in the turret, whence he aimed his rts at the prettiest damsels he could perceive, creating infinite rriment among the crowd. An immense ring was then formed by the mummers, who danced round the three giants, the minstrels companying the measure with appropriate strains. Nothing more otesque can be imagined than the figures of Gog and Magog, as gaged in the dance, in their uncouth garbs. As to Og, he flourished clubs, and twirled himself round with great rapidity in the oppo- direction to the round of dancers until at last, becoming giddy, lost his balance, and fell with a tremendous crash, upsetting Xit the second time.

Ever destined to accidents, the dwarf, from his diminutive stature, dom sustained any injury, and upon this occasion, though a good il terrified, he escaped unhurt. Og was speedily uncased, and, d to be set at liberty, joined the ring of dancers, and footed it h as much glee as the merriest of them.

As the evening advanced, fireworks were discharged, and a daring e-dancer, called Peter the Dutchman, ascended the cupola of the th-east turret of the White Tower, and got upon the vane, where lighted a couple of torches. After standing for some time, now on one foot, now on the other, he kindled a firework placed in a of helmet on his head, and descended amid a shower of sparks a rope, one end of which was fastened in the court where the squers were assembled. A substantial supper, of which the mmers and their friends partook, concluded the diversions of the ning, and all departed well satisfied with their entertainment.

XV.

whose Instrumentality Queen Mary became convinced of Courtenay's Inconstancy: and how she affianced herself to Philip of Spain.

WHILE the festivities above described occurred without the palace, hin all was confusion and alarm. The look which Elizabeth had en Courtenay sank into his very soul. All his future greatness

appeared valueless in his eyes, and his only desire was to break of the alliance with Mary, and reinstate himself in the affections of he sister. For the queen, it is almost needless to say, he felt no rea love. But he was passionately enamoured of Elizabeth, whose charm had completely captivated him.

As soon as she could consistently do so, after her return to th palace, the princess retired to her own apartments, and though he departure afforded some relief to the earl, he still continued in a stat of great perturbation. Noticing his altered manner, the queen in quired the cause with great solicitude. Courtenay answered he evasively. And putting her own construction upon it, she said in tone of encouragement—"It was a strange remark made by the littl urchin who enacted Cupid. Was he tutored in his speech?"

"Not by me, gracious madam," replied Courtenay distractedly.

"Then the knave hath a ready wit," returned the queen. "H has put thoughts into my head which I cannot banish thence."

"Indeed!" exclaimed the earl. "I trust his boldness has no offended you."

"Do I look so?" rejoined Mary, smiling. "If I do, my coun tenance belies my feelings. No, Courtenay, I have been thinkin that no woman can govern a great kingdom, like mine, unaided. Sh must have some one to whom she can ever apply for guidance an protection,—some one to whom she can open her whole heart,—t whom she can look for counsel, consolation, love. In whom coul she find all this?"

"In no one but a husband, gracious madam," replied Courtena who felt he could no longer affect to misunderstand her.

"You are right, my lord," she replied playfully. "Can you n assist our choice?"

"If I dared"—said Courtenay, who felt he was standing upon th verge of a precipice.

"Pshaw!" exclaimed Mary. "A queen must ever play th wooer. It is part of her prerogative. Our choice is already mad —so we need not consult you on the subject."

"May I not ask whom your majesty has so far distinguished? demanded the earl, trembling.

"You shall learn anon, my lord," replied the queen. "We choo to keep you a short time in suspense, for here comes Simon Renar and we do not intend to admit him to our confidence."

"That man is ever in my path," muttered the earl, returning th

ıbassador's stern glance with one equally menacing. "I am half conciled to this hateful alliance by the thought of the mortification will inflict upon him."

It would almost seem from Renard's looks, that he could read at was passing in the other's breast; for his brow grew each tant more lowering.

"I must quit your majesty for a moment," observed Courtenay, o see to the masquers. Besides, my presence might be a restraint your councillor. He shall not want an opportunity to utter his umnies behind my back."

Renard smiled bitterly.

"Farewell, my lord," said the queen, giving him her hand to s. "When you return, you shall have your answer."

"It is the last time his lips shall touch that hand," muttered nard as the earl departed.

On quitting the royal presence, Courtenay wandered in a state of utmost disquietude to the terrace. He gazed vacantly at the squers, and tried to divert his thoughts with their sports; but in n. He could not free himself from the idea of Elizabeth. He I now reached the utmost height of his ambition. He was all but anced to the queen, and he doubted not that a few hours—perhaps ments—would decide his fate. His bosom was torn with con- ting emotions. On one side stood power, with all its temptations n the other passion, fierce, irrepressible passion. The struggle ; almost intolerable.

After debating with himself for some time, he determined to seek last interview with Elizabeth, before he finally committed himself the queen, vainly imagining it would calm his agitation. But, most men under the influence of desperate emotion, he acted n impulse rather than reflection. The resolution was no sooner ned than acted upon. Learning that the princess was in her mber, he proceeded thither, and found her alone.

Elizabeth was seated in a small room, partially hung with arras, over the chair she occupied were placed the portraits of her sire, ary the Eighth, and two of his wives, Anne Boleyn and Catharine Arragon. Greatly surprised by the earl's visit, she immediately e, and in an authoritative tone commanded him to withdraw.

"How is this?" she cried. "Are you not content with what you already done, but must add insult to perfidy?"

"Hear me, Elizabeth," said Courtenay, advancing towards her,

and throwing himself on his knee. "I am come to implore you forgiveness."

"You have my compassion, my lord," rejoined Elizabeth; "bu you shall not have my forgiveness. You have deeply deceived me."

"I have deceived myself," replied Courtenay.

"A paltry prevarication, and unworthy of you," observed th princess scornfully. "But I have endured this long enough Arise, and leave me."

"I will *not* leave you, Elizabeth," said Courtenay, "till I hav explained the real motives of my conduct and the real state of m feelings, which, when I have done, I am persuaded you will no judge me as harshly as you do now."

"I do not desire to hear them," replied the princess. "But since you are determined to speak, be brief."

"During my captivity in this fortress," began Courtenay, "whe I scarcely hoped for release, and when I was an utter stranger, excep from description, to the beauties of your sex, I had certain vagu and visionary notions of female loveliness, which I have never sinc found realised except in yourself."

Elizabeth uttered an exclamation of impatience.

"Do not interrupt me," proceeded Courtenay. "All I wish t show is, that long before I had seen you, my heart was predispose to love you. On my release from imprisonment, it was made eviden in many ways, that the queen, your sister, regarded me with favour able eyes. Dazzled by the distinction—as who would not be?—fancied I returned her passion. But I knew not then what lov was; nor was it till I was bound in this thraldom that I becam acquainted with its pangs."

"This you have said before, my lord," rejoined Elizabeth struggling against her emotion. "And if you had not, it is too lat to say it now."

"Your pardon, dearest Elizabeth," rejoined Courtenay, "for suc you will ever be to me. I know I do not deserve your forgivenes But I know, also, that I shall not the less on that account obtain i Hear the truth from me, and judge me as you think proper. Sinc I knew that I had gained an interest in your eyes, I never could lov your sister. Her throne had no longer any temptation for me—h attachment inspired me with disgust. You were, and still *are*, th sole possessor of my heart."

"Still ARE! my lord," exclaimed Elizabeth indignantly. "Ar

ou are about to wed the queen. Say no more, or my pity for you ill be changed into contempt."

"It is my fate," replied the earl. "Oh! if you knew what the ruggle has cost me, to sacrifice love at the shrine of ambition, you ould indeed pity me."

"My lord," said Elizabeth proudly, "if you have no respect for e, at least have some for yourself, and cease these unworthy mentations."

"Tell me you no longer love me—tell me you despise—hate me anything to reconcile myself to my present lot," cried Courtenay.

"Were I to say I no longer loved you, I should belie my heart," joined Elizabeth; "for, unfortunately for my peace of mind, I have rmed a passion which I cannot conquer. But were I also to say at your abject conduct does not inspire me with contempt—with orn for you, I should speak falsely. Hear me, in my turn, my rd. To-morrow, I shall solicit permission from the queen to retire om the court altogether, and I shall not return till my feelings wards yourself are wholly changed."

"Say not so," cried Courtenay, "I will forego all the brilliant pectations held out to me by Mary. I cannot endure to part ith you."

"You have gone too far to retreat, my lord," said Elizabeth. You are affianced to my sister."

"Not so," replied Courtenay, "and I never will be. When I me hither, it was to implore your forgiveness, and to take leave of u for ever. But I find that wholly impossible. Let us fly from is fortress, and find, either in a foreign land or in some obscure rner of this kingdom, a happiness which a crown could not confer." As he pronounced these words with all the ardour of genuine pas- on, he pressed her hand to his lips. Elizabeth did not withdraw it.

"Save me from this great crime," he cried—"save me from edding one whom I have never loved—save me from an union hich my soul abhors."

"Are you sincere?" asked Elizabeth, much moved.

"On my soul I am," replied Courtenay fervently. "Will you with me—this night—this hour,—now?"

"I will answer that question," cried a voice, which struck them th as if a thunderbolt had fallen at their feet. "I will answer that estion," cried Mary, forcibly throwing aside the arras, and gazing at em with eyes that literally seemed to flash fire,—"she will *not*."

"Had I not heard this with my own ears," she continued in a terrible tone, addressing her faithless lover, who still remained in a kneeling posture, regarding her with a look of mingled shame and defiance—"had I not heard this with my own ears, and seen it with my own eyes, I could not have believed it! Perfidious villain! you have deceived us both. But you shall feel what it is to incur the resentment of a queen—and that queen the daughter of Henry the Eighth. Come in, sir," she added to some one behind the arras, and Simon Renard immediately stepped forth. "As I owe the discovery of the Earl of Devonshire's perfidy to you, the least I can do is to let you witness his disgrace."

"I will not attempt to defend myself, gracious madam," said Courtenay, rising.

"Defend yourself!" echoed the queen bitterly. "Not a word of your conversation to the princess has escaped my ears. I was there—behind that curtain—almost as soon as you entered her chamber. I was acquainted with your treachery by this gentleman. I disbelieved him. But I soon found he spoke the truth. A masked staircase enabled me to approach you unobserved. I have heard all—all, traitor, all."

"To play the eavesdropper was worthy of Simon Renard," returned Courtenay, with a look of deadly hatred at the ambassador, "but scarcely, I think, befitting the Queen of England."

"Where the Queen of England has unworthy persons to deal with, she must resort to unworthy means to detect them," returned Mary. "I am deeply indebted to M. Renard for his service—more deeply than I can express. An hour more, and it had been too late. Had I affianced myself to you, I should have considered the engagement binding. As it is, I can unscrupulously break it. I am greatly beholden to you, sir."

"I am truly rejoiced to be the instrument of preventing your majesty from entering into this degrading alliance," said Renard. "Had it taken place, you would have unceasingly repented it."

"For you, minion," continued the queen, turning to Elizabeth, who had looked silently on, "I have more pity than anger. You have been equally his dupe."

"I do not desire your highness's pity," rejoined the princess haughtily. "Your own case is more deserving of compassion than mine."

"Ah! God's death! derided!" cried the queen, stamping her foot

th indignation. "Summon the guard, M. Renard. I will place em both in confinement. Why am I not obeyed?" she continued, ing the ambassador hesitated.

"Do nothing at this moment, I implore you, gracious madam," d Renard, in a low voice. "Disgrace were better than imprison-nt. You punish the earl sufficiently in casting him off."

"Obey me, sir," vociferated Mary furiously, "or I will fetch the ard myself. An outraged woman may tamely submit to her wrongs an outraged queen can revenge them. Heaven be thanked! I re the power to do so, as I have the will. Down on your knees, ward Courtenay, whom I have made Earl of Devonshire, and *ld* have made King of England—on your knees, I say. Now, lord, your sword."

"It is here," replied the earl, presenting it to her, "and I entreat r majesty to sheathe it in my bosom."

"His crime does not amount to high treason," whispered Renard, or can your highness do more than disgrace him."

"The guard! the guard, sir!" cried Mary authoritatively. "Our er, Henry the Eighth, whose lineaments frown upon us from that l, had not authority for all he did. He was an absolute king, and are absolute queen. Again I say, the guard! and bid Sir Henry ingfeld attend us."

"Your majesty shall be obeyed," replied Renard, departing.

"Do with me what you please, gracious madam," said Courtenay, oon as they were alone. "My life is at your disposal. But, I eech you, do not visit my faults upon the Princess Elizabeth. If r majesty tracked me hither, you must be well aware that my ence was as displeasing to her as it could be to yourself."

"I will not be sheltered under this plea," replied Elizabeth, whose er was roused by her sister's imperious conduct. "That the inter- was unsought on my part, your highness well knows. But that at a willing ear to the Earl of Devonshire's suit is equally true. if your highness rejects him, I see nothing to prevent my accept- him."

"This to my face!" cried Mary in extremity of indignation.

"And wherefore not?" returned Elizabeth maliciously.

"Anger me no further," cried Mary, "or by my father's soul, I not answer for your head!" Her manner was so authoritative, her looks so terrible, that even Elizabeth was awed.

"Again," interposed Courtenay humbly, "let me, who am the

sole cause of your majesty's most just displeasure, bear the weight o it. The Princess Elizabeth, I repeat, is not to blame."

"I am the best judge in my own cause, my lord," replied th queen. "I will not hear a word more."

A deep silence then ensued, which was broken by the entrance of th Lieutenant of the Tower and the guard. Renard brought up the rear

"Sir Henry Bedingfeld," said Mary, "I commit the Princess Eliza beth and the Earl of Devonshire to your custody."

"I can scarcely credit my senses, gracious madam," replied Beding feld, gazing at the offenders with much concern; "and would fain per suade myself it is only part of the pastime I have so recently witnessed."

"It is no pastime, Sir Henry," replied the queen sternly. "I littl thought, when I entrusted you with the government of this fortress how soon, and how importantly, you would have to exercise you office. Let the prisoners be placed in close confinement."

"This is the first time in my life," replied the old knight, "that have hesitated to obey your majesty. And if I do so now, I beseec you to impute it to the right motive."

"How, sir!" cried the queen fiercely. "Do you desire to mak me regret that I have removed Sir John Gage? *He* would not hav hesitated."

"For your own sake, gracious madam," said Sir Henry, falling o his knees before her, "I beseech you, pause. I have been a faithfu servant of your high and renowned father, Henry the Eighth—o your illustrious mother, Catherine of Arragon, who would almos seem, from their pictures on that wall,—to be present now. In *thei* names, I beseech you, pause. I am well aware your feelings hav been greatly outraged. But they may prompt you to do that whic your calmer judgment may deplore."

"Remonstrance is in vain," rejoined the queen. "I am inexor able. The Princess Elizabeth may remain a close prisoner in her ow apartments. The Earl of Devonshire must be removed elsewhere You will be answerable for their safe custody."

"I will," replied Bedingfeld, rising; "but I would that I ha never lived to see this day!"

With this, he commanded his attendants to remove Courtenay and when the order was obeyed, he lingered for a moment at the doo in the hope that the queen would relent. But, as she continued im movable, he departed with a sorrowful heart, and conveyed the ea to his own lodgings.

Courtenay gone, Elizabeth's proud heart gave way, and she burst o a flood of tears. As Mary saw this, a feeling of compassion ssed her, which Renard perceiving, touched her sleeve, and drew away.

"It were better to leave her now," he observed. Yielding to his vice, Mary was about to quit the room, when Elizabeth arose and ew herself at her feet.

"Spare him!" she cried.

"She thinks only of her lover," thought the queen; "those tears for him. I will *not* pity her."

And she departed without returning an answer.

Having seen two halberdiers placed at the door of the chamber, l two others at the foot of the masked staircase by which she and nard had approached, Mary proceeded with the ambassador to own apartments.

On thinking over the recent occurrences, her feelings were so sperated, that she exclaimed aloud, "Oh! that I could avenge self on the perjured traitor."

"I will show you how to avenge yourself," replied Renard.

"Do so, then," returned the queen.

"Unite yourself to my master, Philip of Spain," rejoined the bassador. "Your cousin, the emperor, highly desires the match. vill be an alliance worthy of you, and acceptable to your subjects. e prince is a member of your own religion, and will enable you to tore its worship throughout your kingdom."

"I will think of it," replied Mary musingly.

"Better *act* upon it," rejoined Renard. "The prince, besides royal birth, is in all respects more richly endowed by nature than Earl of Devonshire."

"So I have heard him accounted," replied Mary.

"Your majesty shall judge for yourself," rejoined Renard, pro- ing a miniature. "Here is his portrait. The likeness is by no ans flattering."

"He must be very handsome," observed Mary, gazing at the niature.

"He is," replied Renard; "and his highness is as eager for the ance as his imperial father. I have ventured to send him your esty's portrait, and you shall hear in what rapturous terms he aks of it."

And taking several letters from his doublet, he selected one sealed

with the royal arms of Spain, from which he read several highly complimentary remarks on Mary's personal appearance.

"Enough, sir," said Mary, checking him. "More unions are formed from pique than from affection, and mine will be one of them. I am resolved to affiance myself to the Prince of Spain, and that forthwith. I will not allow myself time to change my mind."

"Your highness is in the right," observed Renard eagerly.

"Meet me at midnight in Saint John's Chapel, in the White Tower," continued the queen, "where in your presence, and in the presence of Heaven, I will solemnly affiance myself to the prince."

"Your majesty transports me by your determination," replied the ambassador. And full of joy at his unlooked-for success, he took his departure.

At midnight, as appointed, Renard repaired to Saint John's Chapel. He found the queen, attended only by Feckenham, and kneeling before the altar, which blazed with numerous wax-lights. She had changed her dress for the ceremony, and was attired in a loose robe of three-piled crimson velvet, trimmed with swansdown. Renard remained at a little distance, and looked on with a smile of satanic triumph.

After she had received the sacrament, and pronounced the *Veni Creator*, Mary motioned the ambassador towards her, and placing her right hand on a parchment lying on the altar, to which were attached the broad seals of England, addressed him thus:—"I have signed and sealed this instrument, by which I contract and affiance myself in marriage to Philip, Prince of Spain, son of his imperial majesty, Charles the Fifth. And I further give you, Simon Renard, representative of the prince, my irrevocable promise, in the face of the living God and His saints, that I will wed him and no other."

"May Heaven bless the union!" exclaimed Feckenham.

"There is the contract," pursued Mary, giving the parchment to Renard, who reverentially received it. "On my part, it is a marriage concluded."

"And equally so on the part of the prince, my master," replied Renard. "In his name I beg to express to your highness the deep satisfaction which this union will afford him."

"For the present this contract must be kept secret, even from our privy councillors," said the queen.

"It shall never pass my lips," rejoined Renard.

"And mine are closed by my sacred calling," added the confessor

"Your majesty, I am sure, has done wisely in this step," observed enard, "and, I trust, happily."

"I trust so too, sir," replied the queen—"but time will show. nese things are in the hands of the Great Disposer of events."

XVI.

What befell Cicely in the Salt Tower.

ORROR-STRICKEN by the discovery he had made of the body of the -fated Alexia, and not doubting from its appearance that she must ve perished from starvation, Cholmondeley remained for some time a state almost of stupefaction in the narrow chamber where it lay. ousing himself, at length, he began to reflect that no further aid uld be rendered her—that she was now, at last, out of the reach her merciless tormentor,—and that his attention ought, therefore, be turned towards one who yet lived to suffer from his cruelty.

Before departing, he examined the corpse more narrowly to ascer- n whether it bore any marks of violence, and while doing so, a eam of light called his attention to a small antique clasp fastening r tattered hood at the throat. Thinking it not impossible this ght hereafter furnish some clue to the discovery of her real name d condition, he removed it. On holding it to the light, he thought perceived an inscription upon it, but the characters were nearly aced, and reserving the solution of the mystery for a more favour- le opportunity, he carefully secured the clasp, and quitted the cell. e then returned to the passages he had recently traversed, explored ery avenue afresh, reopened every cell-door, and after expending veral hours in fruitless search, was compelled to abandon all hopes finding Cicely.

Day had long dawned when he emerged from the dungeon; and as was slowly wending his way towards the Stone Kitchen, he descried wrence Nightgall advancing towards him. From the furious ges- es of the jailer, he at once knew that he was discovered, and draw- his sword, he stood upon his defence. But a conflict was not what ghtgall desired. He shouted to the sentinels on the ramparts, and orming them that his keys had been stolen, demanded their assist- ce to secure the robber. Some half-dozen soldiers immediately scended, and Cholmondeley, finding resistance in vain, thought fit surrender. The keys being found upon him, were delivered to

Nightgall, while he himself was conveyed to the guard-room near the By-ward Tower.

After he had been detained there for some hours in close captivity,—not even being allowed to communicate with his friends in the Stone Kitchen,—Nightgall returned with an order from the council for his imprisonment in the Nun's Bower, whither he was forthwith removed. On the way to his place of confinement he encountered Xit, and the friendly dwarf would fain have spoken with him, but he was kept at a distance by the halberts of the guard. He contrived, however, to inform him by sundry nods, winks, and expressive gestures, that he would keep a sharp watch upon the proceedings of Nightgall.

Having seen Cholmondeley safely bestowed, the jailer repaired to the entrance of the subterranean dungeons, and lighting a torch, opened the door of a small recess, from which he took a mattock and spade. Armed with these implements, he proceeded to the vault beneath the Devilin Tower, where he commenced digging a grave. After labouring hard for a couple of hours, he attained a sufficient depth for his purpose, and taking the torch, ascended to the small chamber. Lifting the skeleton frame in his arms, he returned to the vault. In placing the torch on the ground it upset, and rolling into the grave was extinguished, leaving him in profound darkness. His first impulse was to throw down the body, but having in his agitation placed the hands, which were clasped together, over his neck, he found it impossible to free himself from it. His terror was so great that he uttered a loud cry, and would have fled, but his feet were rooted to the spot. He sank at last on his knees, and the corpse dropped upon him, its face coming into contact with his own. Grown desperate at length, he disengaged himself from the horrible embrace, and threw the body into the grave. Relieved by this step from much of his fear, he felt about for the spade, and having found it, began to shove in the mould.

While thus employed he underwent a fresh alarm. In trampling down the mould a hollow groan issued from the grave. Trembling in every limb, he desisted from his task. His hair stood erect, and a thick damp gathered on his brow. Shaking off his terrors, he renewed his exertions, and in a short time his task was completed.

He then groped his way out of the vault, and having become by long usage familiarised with its labyrinths, soon reached the entrance where he struck a light, and having found a lantern, set fire to the candle within it. This done, he returned to the vault, where, to his

at horror, he perceived that the face of the corpse was uncovered. erting his gaze from it, he heaped the earth over it, and then tened the mass with repeated blows of the spade. All trace of victim being thus removed, and the vault restored to its original pearance, he took back the implements he had used, and struck a passage leading in another direction.

Pursuing it for some time, he came to a strong door, unlocked it, l ascending a flight of stone steps, reached another arched passage, ich he swiftly traversed. After threading other passages with equal erity, he came to a wider avenue, contrived under the eastern ram-ts, and tracked it till it brought him to a flight of steps leading to rge octangular chamber, surrounded by eight deep recesses, and ning the basement storey of the Salt Tower, at that time, and for vards of a century afterwards, used as one of the prison lodgings he fortress. In a chamber in the upper storey of this fortification, occupied as a drawing-room, is a curious sphere, carved, a few rs later than the date of this chronicle, by Hugh Draper, an astro-er, who was committed to the Tower on suspicion of sorcery.

Quitting this chamber, Nightgall ascended a winding stone stair-e, which brought him to an arched door, leading to the room just cribed. Taking a key from the bunch at his girdle, he unlocked and entered the room. A female was seated in one corner with face buried in her hands. Raising her head at his approach, she closed the features of Cicely. Her eyes were red with weeping—her figure attenuated by long suffering. Conceiving from the age expression of the jailer's countenance that he meditated some her act of cruelty, she uttered a loud shriek, and tried to avoid him.

Peace!" cried Nightgall, "I will do you no harm. Your retreat been discovered. You must go with me to the tower leading to Iron Gate."

I will never go thither of my accord," replied Cicely. "Release villain. I will die sooner than become your bride."

We shall see that," growled the jailer. "Another month's cap-y will make you alter your tone. You shall never be set free, ess you consent to be mine."

Then I shall die a prisoner like your other victims," cried Cicely.

Who told you I had other victims?" cried Nightgall moodily.

No matter who told me. I have heard Cuthbert Cholmondeley, m I love as much as I hate you, speak of one—Alexia, I think was named."

"No more of this," cried Nightgall fiercely, "come along, or——

"Never!" shrieked Cicely; "I will not go. You will murde me," and she filled the chamber with her screams.

"Confusion!" cried Nightgall, "we shall be heard. Come along I say."

In struggling to free herself from him, Cicely fell upon the ground Regardless of this, Nightgall dragged her by main force through th doorway, and so down the secret staircase. She continued he screams, until her head striking against the stones, she was stunne by the blow, and became insensible. He then raised her in his arms and descending another short flight of steps, traversed a narrow pa sage, and came to a dark chamber beneath the tower leading to th Iron Gate.

XVII.

Of the Conspiracy formed by De Noailles; and how Xit delivered Letter to Elizabeth, and visited Courtenay in the Lieutenant Lodgings.

As soon as it was known that the Princess Elizabeth and Courtena were placed under arrest, the greatest consternation prevailed throug out the Tower. While some few rejoiced in the favourite's downfal the majority deplored it; and it was only the idea that when Mary jealous indignation subsided, he would be restored to his former pos tion, that prevented open expression being given to their sentiment On being made acquainted with what had occurred, Gardiner i stantly sought an audience of the queen, and without attempting defend Courtenay's conduct, he besought her earnestly to pause befo she proceeded to extremities,—representing the yet unsettled state her government, and how eagerly advantage would be taken of t circumstances to stir up dissension and rebellion. Mary replied th her feelings had been so greatly outraged that she was resolved up vengeance, and that nothing but the earl's life would satisfy her.

"If this is your determination, madam," returned Gardiner, predict that the crown will not remain upon your head a mont Though the Earl of Devonshire has grievously offended your highnes his crime is not treason. And if you put him to death for this offenc you will alienate the hearts of all your subjects."

"Be it so," replied Mary sternly. "No personal considerati shall deter me from my just revenge."

"And what of the Princess Elizabeth?" asked the bishop.

"She shall share his fate," answered the queen.

"This must not be, my gracious mistress," cried Gardiner, throw-
ıg himself at her feet. "Here I will remain till I have driven these
ırk and vindictive feelings from your breast. Banish the earl—
.ke his life, if nothing else will content you,—but do not raise your
ınd against your sister."

"Bishop of Winchester," replied the queen, "how many hours
ıve you knelt before my father, Henry the Eighth, and have yet
iled to turn him from his purpose? I am by nature as jealous—as
rm, as obstinate, if you will—as he was. Arise."

"No, madam," replied Gardiner, "I will not rise till I have con-
nced you of your error. Your august father was a prince of high
ıd noble qualities, but the defects that clouded his royal nature would
ow to double disadvantage in one of your sex. Dismiss all thought
this faithless earl from your heart,—banish him from your presence,
om your kingdom,—nay, keep him in durance if you will, but use
harsh measures against the Princess Elizabeth. Every step taken
ainst her will be fearfully resented by the Protestant party, of which,
need not remind you, she is the representative."

"And what matter if it be, my lord?" rejoined Mary. "I am
rong enough to maintain my own authority, and shall be right glad
some plea to put down heresy and schism by fire and sword. You
e not wont to advocate this cause."

"Nor do I advocate it now, madam," returned Gardiner. "All
counsel is prudence. You are not yet strong enough to throw off
e mask of toleration which you have hitherto worn. Your first
rliament has not yet met. The statutes establishing the Reformed
ligion are yet unrepealed—nay, though I shame to speak it, the
arriage of your illustrious parents has not yet been confirmed."

"You *should* shame to speak it, my lord," rejoined Mary fiercely;
for it was mainly by your machinations that the divorce was obtained."

"I own it, to my sorrow," replied Gardiner; "but I then owed
e same obedience to your illustrious sire that I now owe to your high-
ss. I did your injured mother great wrong, but if I live I will re-
ir it. This, however, is foreign to the subject. Your majesty may
lieve me when I tell you your worst enemies could not desire you to
ke a more injudicious step, or one more fraught with danger to your-
f, than to strain your prerogative against Courtenay and Elizabeth."

"Were I to assent to your request, and set them free," replied

Mary, after a moment's reflection, "the first act of the princess would be to unite herself to this perfidious villain."

"I do not think it," replied Gardiner. "But what if she were to do so?"

"*What?*" exclaimed Mary furiously. "The thought revives all my indignation. Am I so tame of spirit that I can bear to see him whom I have loved united to a rival I hate? No, my lord, I am not. This is no doubtful case. I have heard his treachery with my own ears—seen it with my own eyes—and I will terribly avenge myself. Courtenay never again shall behold Elizabeth. He has breathed his last false sigh—uttered his last perjured profession of love—exchanged his last look, unless they meet upon the scaffold. You know not what an injured woman feels. I *have* the power of avenging myself, and, by my father's head, I will use it!"

"And when you have gratified this fell passion, madam," returned Gardiner, "remorse will succeed, and you will bitterly regret what you have done. Since nothing better may be,—and if you will not nobly, and like yourself, pardon the offenders,—at least reflect before you act. If you persist in your present intention, it will be the duty of all your faithful subjects to prepare for a rebellion, for such will certainly ensue."

"Make what preparations you deem fitting, my lord," replied Mary. "In my father's time the people did not dare to resist his decrees, however arbitrary."

"The people are no longer what they were, madam, nor are you—for I must make bold to say so—in the position, or backed by the power of your dread father. What he did is no rule for you. I am no advocate for Courtenay—nor for the Princess Elizabeth. Could you avenge yourself upon them with safety, though I should lament it, I would not oppose you. But you cannot do so. Others must bleed at the same time. Remember, the Lady Jane Grey and her husband yet live. You will revive their faction—and must of necessity doom them to death to prevent another rebellion. Once begun there will be no end to bloodshed."

"These are cogent reasons, my lord," returned Mary, after a moment's reflection, "supposing them well founded."

"And trust me, they are well founded, gracious madam," replied the bishop. "Do not sacrifice your kingdom—do not sacrifice the Holy Catholic Church, which looks to you for support—to an insane thirst of vengeance."

"Gardiner," replied Mary, taking his hand, and looking at him rnestly, "you know not how I have loved this man. Put yourself my position. How would you act?"

"As I am assured your highness would, if you were not under the minion of passion," replied the bishop—"forgive him."

"I would do so," rejoined Mary; "but oh! if he were to wed izabeth, I should die. I would rather yield them my crown,—y life,—than consent to their espousals. But I will not think for yself. Arise, my lord. Give me your counsel, and what you commend I will follow."

"Spoken like yourself, gracious madam," replied the bishop. "I as sure your noble nature could soon triumph over unworthy oughts. Since your highness thinks it possible Courtenay may ed Elizabeth, I would advise you to detain him for the present a ptive in the Tower. But instantly liberate the princess—dismiss her om your court—and let her retire to Ashbridge."

"I like your advice well, my lord," replied the queen, "and will t upon it. The princess shall set out to-day."

"I cannot too highly applaud your highness's determination," re-ied Gardiner; "but as you have spoken thus frankly, may I venture ask whether the earl's case is utterly hopeless?—whether, after he s sufficiently felt the weight of your displeasure you will not re-ore him to your favour—to your affections?"

"Never," replied Mary firmly, "never. And could you counsel it?"

"He is inexperienced, madam," urged the bishop; "and after is salutary lesson—"

"No more, my lord," interrupted the queen, a shade passing over r features, "it is too late."

"Too late!" echoed Gardiner. "Am I to understand your high-ss has made another engagement?"

"You are to understand nothing more than you are told, my lord," plied Mary angrily. "In due season you shall know all."

As Gardiner bowed in acquiescence, he perceived the miniature of ilip of Spain lying on the table, and a sudden apprehension of the th crossed him.

"There is one person upon whom I should chiefly desire your ghness's choice not to fall," he said.

"And that is——?" interrupted Mary.

"Philip of Spain," answered Gardiner.

"What objections have you to him, my lord?" demanded the een uneasily.

"My objections are threefold," rejoined Gardiner. "First, I dislike the tyrannical character of the prince, which would be ill-suited to render your highness's union a happy one. Secondly, I am assured that the match would be disagreeable to your subjects—the English nation not being able to brook a foreign yoke; and of all dominations none being so intolerable as that of Spain. Thirdly, the alliance would plunge us in endless wars with France,—a country that would never tamely submit to such a formidable extension of power as this would prove, on the part of its old enemy, Charles the Fifth."

"If not Philip of Spain, whom would you recommend me?" asked Mary, who was anxious to mislead him.

"One of your own nobles," replied Gardiner; "by which means your authority would be unabridged. Whereas, if you wed a prince odious for his tyranny in the eyes of all Europe——"

"No more of this, my lord," interrupted Mary hastily.

"Madam," said Gardiner, "however I may risk displeasing you, I should be wanting in duty, in loyalty, and in sincerity, were I not strongly to warn you against a match with Philip of Spain. It will be fatal to your own happiness—fatal to the welfare of your people."

"I have already said it is too late," sighed Mary.

"Your majesty has not affianced yourself to him?" cried Gardiner anxiously.

"Question me no further," rejoined Mary. "What is done is done."

"Alas! madam," cried Gardiner, "I understand your words too well. You have taken a perilous step, at the instigation of evil counsellors, and under the influence of evil passions. God grant good may come of it!"

"These are mere surmises on your part, my lord," returned Mary. "I have not told you I have taken any step."

"But your majesty leads me to infer it," answered the bishop. "For your own sake, and for the sake of your kingdom, I trust my fears are unfounded."

As he spoke, an usher approached, and informed the queen that the imperial ambassador, Simon Renard, desired an audience.

"Admit him," said Mary. "Farewell, my lord," she added, turning to Gardiner; "I will weigh what you have said."

"Act upon it, gracious madam, if you can," rejoined the bishop. "But if you are so far committed as to be unable to retreat, count upon my best services to aid you in the difficulty."

At this moment, Simon Renard entered the audience-chamber, and the expression of his countenance was so exulting, that Gardiner was

ıvinced his conjectures were not far wide of the truth. His first ect, on quitting the royal presence, was to seek out Feckenham, m whom he succeeded in eliciting the fact of the betrothment in nt John's Chapel; and with a breast full of trouble he returned to own apartments. On the way thither, he encountered De Noailles.

'Well met, my lord," cried the ambassador. "I was about to k you. So, it seems all our projects are ruined. Courtenay is graced and imprisoned."

'His folly has destroyed the fairest chance that ever man pos-sed," observed the bishop. "He is now irretrievably lost."

'Not irretrievably, I trust, my good lord," replied De Noailles. . woman's mind is proverbially changeful. And when this jealous m is blown over, I doubt not he will again bask in the full sun-ae of royal favour."

'Your excellency is in the wrong," rejoined Gardiner. "The en will never forgive him, or, what is equally to be lamented, never unite herself to him."

'You speak confidently, my lord," returned De Noailles gravely. trust nothing has occurred to warrant what you say."

'M. de Noailles," said the bishop significantly, "look to your- The party of France is on the decline. That of Spain is on ascendant."

'What mean you, my lord?" cried the ambassador eagerly. enard has not succeeded in his aim? Mary has not affianced elf to the Prince of Spain?"

'I know nothing positively," replied Gardiner evasively, "I ely throw out the hint. It is for you to follow it up."

'This were a blow, indeed!" cried De Noailles. "But subtle enard is, and with all the advantage he has gained, I will yet termine him."

'You shall not want my aid," returned Gardiner, "provided you n no treason against the queen. And that you may the better know to act, learn that her majesty is affianced to Philip of Spain."

'Curses on the crafty Spaniard!" exclaimed De Noailles furiously. t I will yet defeat him."

'The Princess Elizabeth will be liberated to-day, and sent with ong guard to Ashbridge," remarked Gardiner, "Courtenay will pt a prisoner in the Tower."

'We must find means to liberate him," rejoined the ambassador. n this you must proceed without my aid," said the bishop. "If

it be possible to reinstate the earl in Mary's favour, it shall be done But I can take no part in aiding his flight."

"Leave it to me, my lord," rejoined De Noailles. "All I requir is your voice with the queen."

"That you may rely on," answered the bishop.

With this they separated; Gardiner proceeded to his own apart ments, and De Noailles bending his steps towards the Green, debatin with himself, as he wended thither, what course would be the best t pursue in the emergency. Nothing occurred to him but expedient so hazardous that he instantly dismissed them. While resolvin these matters, as he walked to and fro beneath the avenue, he wa accosted by Xit, who, doffing his cap, and making a profound bow inquired whether the rumour was correct that the Earl of Devonshi had incurred the queen's displeasure and was imprisoned.

"Ay, marry is it," replied De Noailles.

"I am truly concerned to hear it," replied the mannikin; "an I make no doubt his lordship's disgrace is owing to the machinatior of his mortal foe, Simon Renard."

"Thou art in the right," replied De Noailles. "And let it b known throughout the Tower that this is the case."

"I will not fail to spread it among my fellows," replied Xi "But none can lament it more than myself. I would lay down m life for his lordship."

"Indeed!" exclaimed De Noailles. "This knave may be useful he muttered. "Harkee, sirrah! canst thou devise some safe pla by which a letter may be conveyed to the earl, who is imprisone in the lieutenant's lodgings?"

"Your excellency could not have chanced upon one more ab or willing to serve you," replied Xit. "Give me the letter, and will engage it shall reach its destination."

"Come to my lodgings this evening," said De Noailles, "and shall be ready for thee. As yet my plan is not matured."

"Your excellency may depend upon me," replied the dwarf. "B I conclude, if I perform my task to your satisfaction, I shall b rewarded."

"Amply," replied De Noailles. "Take this purse in earnest what is to follow."

"I do not desire gold," returned the dwarf, restoring the purs "What I aspire to is rank. I am tired of being attendant to thr gluttonous giants. If the Earl of Devonshire is restored by my mea

· liberty and to the position he has lost with the queen, I trust the rvice will not be unremembered, but that I may be promoted to ›me vacant post."

"Doubt it not," replied De Noailles, who could scarcely help laugh-g at the dwarf's overweening vanity. "I will answer for it, if thou erformest thy part well, thou shalt be knighted ere a month be past. ut I will put thy skill further to the test. The Princess Elizabeth ill be removed from the Tower to-day. Thou must find some eans of delivering a letter to her, unperceived by her attendants."

"I will do it," replied Xit unhesitatingly. "Knighted, did our excellency say?"

"Ay, knighted," returned De Noailles—"within a month. ollow me. I will prepare the letter."

It being the ambassador's wish to carry on a secret correspondence ith the princess, he pondered upon the safest means of accomplish-g his object; and chancing to notice a guitar, which had been lent m by Elizabeth, it occurred to him that it would form an excellent edium of communication. Accordingly, he set to work; and being ell versed in various state ciphers, speedily traced a key to the stem beneath the strings of the instrument. He then despatched by a page to the princess, who, immediately comprehending that ›me mystery must be attached to it, laid it aside to take with her Ashbridge. De Noailles, meanwhile, wrote a few hasty lines on piece of paper, explaining his motive in sending the guitar, and elivering it to Xit, charged him, as he valued his life, not to attempt give it the princess, unless he could do so unobserved.

About noon, Elizabeth, escorted by Sir Edward Hastings and a rge guard, left the palace. She was on horseback, and as she rode rough the gateway of the By-ward Tower, Xit, who had stationed mself on Og's shoulder, took off his bonnet, and let it fall, as if by cident, on her steed's head. Startled by the blow, the animal ared, and in the confusion that ensued, the dwarf contrived to slip e billet unperceived into her hand. As soon as the cavalcade had ssed on, and the dwarf had undergone a severe rebuke from Og d the other warders for his supposed carelessness, he hastened to e ambassador's room, to relate the successful issue of his undertak-g. De Noailles was overjoyed by the intelligence; complimented m on his skill, promised him still higher dignities in case of success, d bade him return in the evening for further orders.

The remainder of the day was consumed by the ambassador in re-

volving his project. The more he reflected upon the matter, the more convinced he became, that in the present critical state of affairs, nothing could be done without some daring conspiracy; and after a long debate, he conceived a scheme which would either overthrow Mary's government altogether, and place Elizabeth on the throne, or reduce the former to such an abject state that he could dictate his own terms to her. On consideration, thinking it better not to write to the earl for fear of mischance, he entrusted Xit with a message to him, earnestly impressing upon the dwarf the necessity of caution.

The subject of all this plotting, it has been stated, was confined in the lieutenant's lodgings. Every consideration due to his rank and peculiar position was shown him by Sir Henry Bedingfeld. He was permitted to occupy the large chamber on the second floor, since noted as the scene of the examinations of the Gunpowder Plot conspirators. He was, however, strictly guarded. No one was allowed to hold any communication with him, either personally or by letter, except through the medium of the lieutenant. And every article, either of attire or furniture that was brought him, was carefully inspected before it was delivered to him.

Xit, who, as a privileged person, went and came where he pleased, found little difficulty in obtaining admittance to the lieutenant's lodgings. But all his cunning could not procure him a sight of the prisoner, and after wasting several hours in fruitless attempts, being fearful of exciting suspicion, he was compelled for that night to relinquish the design. The next day, he was equally unsuccessful, and he was almost driven to his wits' end with perplexity, when as he was passing beneath a tree at the southern extremity of the Green, he chanced to cast his eye upwards, and saw a cat spring from one of the topmost branches on to the roof of the Bloody Tower.

"Wherever a cat can go, I can," thought Xit; "that roof reached, I could pass along the summits of the ramparts and fortifications connecting it with the lieutenant's lodgings; and on arriving there, it were easy to descend the chimney, and get into the earl's chamber. Bravo! That will do."

The plan so enchanted him, that he was in a fever to put it in execution. This, however, could not take place till night, and retiring to a little distance to survey the premises, he satisfied himself after some consideration, that he had discovered the chimney communicating with the earl's room. When the proper time arrived, he cautiously approached the tree, and looking round to make sure no

e observed him, he clambered up it with the agility of a squirrel. otwithstanding his caution, a serious accident had nearly befallen m. Just as he was about to spring upon the wall, the bough on hich he stood broke. Luckily he caught hold of a projection of the ilding and saved himself. But he was some minutes before he covered from the fright. The noise, too, had nearly betrayed him the sentinels, who approached within a few paces of him. But e darkness was so profound, that he escaped observation. When ey returned to their posts he proceeded along the ridge of the ttlements, and dropping upon the ballium wall, proceeded with the most caution to the edge of the ramparts. He then passed on tip-e close to the guard, and hastening forward, reached the tiled roof the lieutenant's house, up which he clambered, as noiselessly and tively as the animal he emulated.

On gaining the chimney he was in search of, he untied a cord with hich he had provided himself, and securing it to the brickwork, let e end drop down the aperture. He then descended, and soon me to a level with the chamber, and perceiving a light within it, solved to reconnoitre before he ventured further. Courtenay was eep on a couch in the corner, while two attendants were likewise mbering upon seats near the door. At a loss how to act, as he uld scarcely awaken the earl without disturbing the guards, Xit got t of the chimney, and crept cautiously towards the couch. He uld fain have extinguished the lamp, but it was out of his reach. anting himself on the further side of the couch, so as to conceal nself from the attendants, he ventured at length slightly to shake : sleeper. Courtenay started, and uttered an exclamation which mediately aroused his guards.

"Who touched me?" he demanded angrily.

"No one, my lord," replied the foremost of the men, glancing at door and round the chamber. "Your lordship must have been eaming."

"I suppose it must be so," replied the earl, looking round and ceiving nothing. "And yet——"

At this moment a slight pressure on the hand warned him to be silent.

"If your lordship wishes it, we will search the room," observed second soldier.

"No, no, it is needless," replied Courtenay. "I have no doubt vas a dream."

n a few minutes, the soldiers were again snoring, and Xit, pop-

ping his head from beneath the coverlet, in a low tone delivered his message. The earl expressed his satisfaction, and proceeded to make inquiries respecting the Princess Elizabeth. On learning that she had quitted the Tower the day before, he had much ado to restrain his joy. And when he ascertained by what means the dwarf had obtained access to the chamber, he was desirous to attempt an escape by the same way, but was dissuaded by Xit, who represented to him the risk he would incur, adding that even if he escaped from his present prison, he would be unable to quit the Tower.

The dwarf then departed as he came. Climbing up the chimney he drew the rope after him, retraced his course over the fortifications and on reaching the Bloody Tower, contrived, with much exertion and no little risk, to lay hold of a branch of the tree, down which he clambered. The next day, he related the successful issue of his trip to his employer.

De Noailles did not remain idle. He had already mentioned his project to the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Thomas Grey, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Sir James Croft, Sir Peter Carew, and Sir Thomas Wyat, all of whom eagerly joined in it. With most of these, but especially with Wyat,—afterwards the leader of the rebellion against Mary,—the main inducement to conspire was aversion to the queen's meditated alliance with the Prince of Spain. With the Duke of Suffolk and his ambitious brother, Lord Thomas Grey, it was (as De Noailles had foreseen), the hope that in the tumult the Lady Jane Grey might be restored, that purchased their compliance. The conspirators had frequent secret meetings in the apartments of the French ambassador, where they conferred upon their plans. Suffolk, though pardoned for his late treason by Mary, was yet detained a prisoner on parole within the Tower. His brother had not taken a sufficiently prominent part to bring him into trouble. The bravest of their number was Wyat, of whom it may be necessary to say a few words.

Inheriting the wit and valour of his father, the refined and courtly poet of the same name, Sir Thomas Wyat, of Allingham Castle, in Kent, had already earned for himself the highest character as a military leader. His father's friend, the chivalrous and poetical Earl of Surrey, in one of his despatches to Henry the Eighth, thus describes his conduct at the siege of Boulogne :—"I assure your majesty, you have framed him to such towardness and knowledge in the war, that (none other dispraised) your majesty hath not many like him within your realm, for hardiness, painfulness, circumspection, and natural

sposition for the war." Wyat was in the very flower of his age. ıt his long service,—for from his earliest youth, he had embraced e profession of arms,—had given him an older look than his years ırranted. He was of middle-size, strongly but symmetrically pro-rtioned, with handsome boldly-carved features, of a somewhat stern pression. His deportment partook of his frank soldier-like charac-. In swordmanship, horsemanship, and all matters connected with e business of war, he was, as may be supposed, eminently skilful. After much deliberation, it was agreed among the conspirators to ve all in readiness for a general insurrection, but to defer their ɔject until the meeting of parliament, when the queen's intentions pecting her alliance with Spain would be declared, and if what ey anticipated should prove true, the whole nation would favour eir undertaking.

XVIII.

How Courtenay escaped from the Tower.

HILE the great outbreak was thus deferred, it was deemed expedient liberate Courtenay as soon as possible. Such were the precautions cen by the vigilant Sir Henry Bedingfeld, that this was not so easy accomplishment as it appeared on the onset. At length, however, was arranged, and Xit was despatched to the earl to tell him the empt might be made on the following night, when unluckily, just the mannikin had entered the chimney, one of the guards awakened, l hearing a noise, flew to see what occasioned it. Exerting his nost agility, the dwarf was soon out of reach, and the attendant ıld not distinguish his person; but he instantly gave the alarm.

Flying for his life, Xit got out of the chimney, hurried along the ɔs of the ramparts, and jumping at the hazard of his neck into the e, reached the ground just as the alarm was given to the sentinels. was past midnight. But Sir Henry Bedingfeld, aroused from his ıch, instantly repaired to the chamber of his prisoner. Nothing ıld be found but the rope by which Xit had descended, and which his hasty retreat he had not been able to remove. Courtenay used to answer any interrogations respecting his visitor, and after ong and fruitless search, the lieutenant departed.

The next day, the occurrence was made known to the queen, and her request Simon Renard visited the prisoner. Not thinking his ce of confinement secure enough, Renard suggested that he should

be removed to the Bell Tower,—a fortification flanking the lieutenant's habitation on the west, and deriving its name, as has already been mentioned, from the alarm-bell of the fortress, which was placed in a small wooden belfry on its roof. This tower is still in existence, and devoted to the same purpose as of old,—though its chambers, instead of being used as prison-lodgings, form the domestic offices of the governor. In shape it is circular, like all the other towers, with walls of great thickness pierced by narrow loopholes, admitting light to the interior. Courtenay was confined in a small room on the basement floor, having a vaulted roof supported by pointed arches of curious construction, with deep recesses in the intervals. From this strong and gloomy cell it seemed impossible he could escape; and having seen him placed within it, Renard departed, fully satisfied.

When the intelligence of the earl's removal was brought to De Noailles, he was greatly disheartened; but Xit bade him be of good cheer, as he still felt certain of effecting his deliverance. Some time, however, elapsed before any new scheme could be devised; when one night Xit appeared with a smiling countenance, and said he had found means of communicating with the prisoner. On being questioned as to how he had contrived this, he replied that he had crept up to a loophole opening into the earl's chamber, and filed away one of the iron bars; and though the aperture was not large enough to allow a full-grown man to pass through it, he had done so without inconvenience, and under cover of night, without being perceived. He then proceeded to detail a somewhat hazardous plan of flight, which Courtenay had determined to risk, provided his friends would second the attempt. All the earl required was, that a well-manned boat should be in waiting for him, near the Tower-wharf, to put off the instant he reached it.

After some consideration, this plan was held feasible, and Sir Thomas Wyat undertook the command of the boat. A dark night being indispensable for the enterprise, the third from that time, when there would be no moon, was chosen; and this arrangement was communicated by the dwarf to Courtenay. Measures were then concerted between the earl and his assistant, and all being settled, it was agreed, to avoid heedless risk, that the latter should not return again till the appointed night.

On its arrival, Xit, as soon as it grew dark, crept through the loophole, and found the earl impatiently expecting him. He was alone, for since his removal to so strong a prison it was deemed need

ss to have an attendant constantly with him. Xit brought him a apier and dagger, and a long coil of rope, and when he had armed imself with the weapons, they proceeded to the execution of their roject. Knocking at the door, the earl summoned the warder who as stationed outside. The man immediately obeyed the call, and ; he opened the door, Xit crept behind it, and while Courtenay ngaged the warder's attention, he slipped out, and concealed him-lf behind a projection in the winding stairs. The earl having made demand which he knew would compel the warder to proceed to ir Henry Bedingfeld, dismissed him.

Quitting the cell, the warder, who had no suspicions, locked the oor, leaving the key,—as had been foreseen,—within it. He then cended the stairs, and passed close to Xit without perceiving him. s soon as he was gone, the dwarf unlocked the door, and made ood his own retreat through the loophole ; it being necessary he ould give the signal to the party on the river.

Courtenay then hurried up the winding steps. On reaching the pper chamber, he perceived it was vacant—but the open door owed him that the warder had just passed through it. Hastily utting it, and barring it withinside, he mounted a short flight of eps leading to the roof, where he knew a sentinel who had charge the alarm-bell was stationed. Before the man, who was leaning on his partisan, could utter an exclamation, Courtenay snatched e weapon from him, and dealt him a blow that stretched him nseless at his feet. He then quickly fastened the rope to one of e stout wooden supporters of the belfry, and flinging the coil over e battlements, prepared to descend by it.

Possessed of great strength and activity, and materially aided by e roughened surface of the old walls, and other irregularities in the ructure, against which he placed his feet, the earl reached the ound in safety. He was now in the outer ward, near the By-ward ower. It was so dark that his descent had not been noticed, but perceived several soldiers passing at a little distance from him, om whose remarks he gathered that they were about to convey the ys of the fortress to the lieutenant.

As soon as they had passed him, he rushed across the ward in the rection of the arched passage leading to the drawbridge. Here he countered Og, who was on guard at the time. The gigantic warder mediately challenged him, and presented his huge halbert at his east. But the earl, without making any reply, stooped down, and

before he could be prevented, darted through his legs. Og, in a voice of thunder, gave the alarm, and was instantly answered by a party of halberdiers, who rushed out of the adjoining guard-room. They were all armed, some with pikes, some with arquebusses, and snatching a torch from the soldier nearest him, Og darted after the fugitive.

By this time, the earl's flight from the Bell Tower had been discovered. On his return, finding the door barred withinside, the warder suspected something wrong, and gave the alarm. A few seconds sufficed to the men-at-arms to break down the door with their bills, and they then found what had occurred. The alarm-bell was instantly rung, and word passed to the sentinels on the By-ward Tower and on the other fortifications, that the Earl of Devonshire had escaped. In an instant, all was in motion. Torches gleamed along the whole line of ramparts; shouts were heard in every direction; and soldiers hastened to each point whence it was conceived likely he would attempt to break forth.

Before relating the result of the attempt, it may be proper to advert to what had been done in furtherance of it by Xit. Having got through the loophole, as before related, the dwarf pursued the course subsequently taken by Courtenay, made a hasty excuse to Og, and crossed the drawbridge just before it was raised. Approaching the side of the river, he drew a petronel, and flashing it, the signal was immediately answered by the sound of muffled oars; and Xit, whose gaze was steadfastly bent upon the stream, could just detect a boat approaching the strand. The next moment, Sir Thomas Wyat sprang ashore, and as Xit was explaining to him in a whisper what had occurred, the alarm was given as above related.

It was a moment of intense interest to all concerned in the enterprise, and Wyat held himself in readiness for action. On reaching the drawbridge and finding it raised, Courtenay without hesitation bounded over the rails, and plunging into the moat, struck out towards the opposite bank. At this juncture, Og and his companions arrived at the outlet. The giant held his torch over the moat, and perceived the earl swimming across it. A soldier beside him levelled his arquebuss at the fugitive, and would have fired, but Og checked him, crying, "Beware how you harm the queen's favourite. It is the Earl of Devonshire. Seize him, but injure him not—or dread her majesty's displeasure."

The caution, however, was unheeded by those on the summit of By-ward Tower. Shots were fired from it, and the balls speckled

surface of water, but without doing any damage. One of Wyat's w hastened to the edge of the moat, and throwing a short line o the water, assisted the earl to land.

While this was passing, the drawbridge was lowered, and Og and companions rushed across it, too late, however, to secure the tive. As soon as Courtenay had gained a footing on the wharf, Thomas Wyat seized his hand, and hurried him towards the boat which they leaped. The oars were then plunged into the water, before their pursuers gained the bank, the skiff had shot to some ance from it. Another boat was instantly manned and gave chase, without effect. The obscurity favoured the fugitives. Wyat ected his men to pull towards London Bridge, and they soon ppeared beneath its narrow arches.

XIX.

w Queen Mary visited the Lion's Tower; how Magog gave his Dame a Lesson; and how Xit conquered a Monkey, and was worsted by a Bear.

URTENAY'S escape from the Tower created almost as much sen- on as his imprisonment had done; and while his partisans were ered by it, his enemies were proportionately discouraged. Several ds of soldiers, headed by trusty leaders, were sent in pursuit of in different directions; but no trace could be discovered of the rse he had taken; nor could all the vigilance of Sir Henry Beding- detect who had assisted him in his flight. After some time, as idings were heard of him, it was concluded he had embarked for nce. Inspired by jealousy, Mary immediately sent an order to bridge to double the guard over her sister; and she secretly in- cted Sir Edward Hastings, in case of any attempt to set her free, onvey her instantly to the Tower. Elizabeth either was severely sposed, or feigned to be so, and it was bruited abroad that poison been given her. This rumour, which obtained general credence, ell as others to the effect that her life had been attempted by rent means, at length reached the queen's ears, and occasioned great distress and annoyance. To remove the suspicion, she com- ded Elizabeth's appearance at court. And though the princess ld fain have refused, she was compelled to obey.

ome weeks had now elapsed since Courtenay's flight, and during

that time the queen's anger had so much abated, that Gardine thought he might venture to solicit his pardon. Representing to he that she had already punished him sufficiently by the disgrace sh had inflicted upon him, and that it was desirable to give no pretex for tumult during the momentous discussions which would take plac on the meeting of parliament—then immediately about to be assemble —he urged his suit so warmly, that in the end Mary consented t pardon the earl, provided he appeared at court within three days.

Intelligence of the queen's change of feeling was soon conveyed t Courtenay, who had been concealed in an obscure lodging in Londor and on the second day he presented himself before her. Mary re ceived him graciously but coldly, and in such a manner as to convinc him and his friends, if they still indulged any such hopes, that restoration to the place he had once held in her affections was ou of the question.

"If you are disposed to travel, my lord," she said sarcasticall "I will take care you have such appointments to foreign courts a will best suit your age and inclination."

"Your majesty has perchance some delicate mission at the Cou of Madrid, which you desire me to execute," replied the earl sign ficantly.

"Had I any mission to that court," replied the queen, repressin her emotion, "it is not to your hands I should entrust it. You hav offended me once, Courtenay. Beware how you do so a second tim Abandon all hopes of Elizabeth. She never can be—never *sha* be yours."

"That remains to be seen," muttered Courtenay as he quitted th presence.

The interview over, Courtenay was joined by De Noailles, an from that moment, he surrendered himself unresistingly to the desig of the artful ambassador.

Mary had now removed her court to Whitehall. But she frequent visited the Tower, and appeared to prefer its gloomy chambers the gorgeous halls in her other palaces. One night, an order was r ceived by Hairun, the bearward, who had charge of the wild animal that, on the following day, the queen would visit the menageri Preparations were accordingly made for her reception; and the an mals were deprived of their supper, that they might exhibit an unusu degree of ferocity. But though Hairun starved the wild beasts, did not act in like manner towards himself. On the contrary,

eemed it a fitting occasion to feast his friends, and accordingly in-
ted Magog, his dame, the two other giants, Xit, Ribald, and the
antler and his spouse, to take their evening meal with him. This
vitation was gladly accepted; and about the hour of a modern dinner,
e guests repaired to the bearward's lodgings, which were situated
the basement chamber of the Lion's Tower. Of this structure,
othing but an arched embrasure, once overlooking the lesser moat,
nd another subterranean room, likewise boasting four deep arched
cesses, but constantly flooded with water, now remain. A modern
welling-house, tenanted by the former keeper of the menagerie in
e fortress, occupies the site of the ancient fabric.

Aware of the appetites of his friends, and being no despicable
encherman himself, Hairun had provided accordingly. The prin-
pal dish was a wild boar, a present to the bearward from Sir Henry
edingfeld, which having been previously soaked for a fortnight in
mixture of vinegar, salt, bruised garlic, and juniper-berries, was
asted whole under the personal superintendence of Peter Trusbut,
ho predicted it would prove delicious eating—and the result proved
m no false prophet. On the appearance of this magnificent dish,
hich succeeded the first course of buttered stock-fish, and mutton
ottage, a murmur of delight pervaded the company. The eyes of
e giants glistened, their mouths watered, and they grasped their
nives and forks like men preparing for a combat to the utterance.
agog had seated himself as far from his wife as possible. But she
as too much engrossed by the assiduous attention of Ribald, to take
y particular notice of him.

Peter Trusbut, as usual, officiated as carver. And the manner in
hich he distributed slices of the savoury and juicy meat which,
ving to the preparation it had undergone, had a tenderness and
ellowness wholly indescribable, with modicums of the delicate fat,
cited the host's warmest approbation. The giants spoke not a
ord; and even the ladies could only express their delight by inter-
ctions. Reserving certain delicate morsels for himself, Peter Trus-
t, with a zeal worthy of the cause in which he was engaged, con-
ued to ply his knife so unremittingly, that no one's plate was for
noment empty, and yet with all this employment, he did not entirely
rget himself. Hairun was in ecstasies; and while the giants were
ll actively engaged, he placed before them enormous goblets filled
th bragget, a drink composed of strong ale sweetened with honey,
iced and flavoured with herbs. At the first pause, the gigantic

brethren drained their cups; and they were promptly replenished by the hospitable bearward. By this time, the greater part of the boar had disappeared. Its well-flavoured back and fattened flanks were gone, and the hams and head alone remained. Seeing that the other guests were satisfied, the pantler, with some little labour, hewed off the two legs, and giving one to each of the unmarried giants, assigned the head to Magog.

"Mauger himself never did his office with greater dexterity than you have displayed in decapitating that wild boar, Master Pantler," observed Magog, smiling, as he received the welcome gift.

"You are not going to eat all that, you insatiable cormorant," cried his dame, from the other end of the table.

"Indeed, but I am, sweetheart," replied Magog, commencing operations on the cheek; "wherefore not?"

"Wherefore not?" screamed Dame Placida, "because you'll die of apoplexy, and I shall be a second time a widow."

"No matter," replied the giant, "I'm weary of life, and cannot end it more comfortably. I'll eat in spite of her," he added, half aloud.

This last remark, in spite of Ribald's interference, might have called forth some practical rejoinder on the part of his wife, had not her attention and that of the rest of the company been drawn, at the moment, towards Xit. Amongst other animals allowed to range about the bearward's house, was a small mischievous ape. This creature had seated itself behind Xit's chair, where it made the most grotesque grimaces in imitation of the mannikin. The guests were at first too much occupied to take any notice of its proceedings, and Xit, wholly unconscious of its presence, pursued his repast in tranquillity. The more substantial viands disposed of, he helped himself to some roasted chestnuts, and was greedily munching them, when the monkey stretched its arm over his shoulder and snatched a handful.

Astonished and alarmed at the occurrence, Xit turned to regard the intruder. But when he perceived the ape's grinning face close to his own, and heard the shouts and laughter of the assemblage, his fear changed to anger, and he immediately attempted to regain what had been pilfered from him. But the monkey was not inclined to part with his spoil, and a struggle of a very comical kind ensued. Xit seized the monkey's paws, and tried to get back the chestnuts, while the latter, gibbering and grinning horribly, laid hold of the mannikin's shock head of hair, and after lugging him tremendously, tore up a large lock by the roots. Enraged by the pain, Xit tried to draw his

word, but finding it impossible, he grasped the beast by both ears, nd despite its struggling, squealing, and attempts to bite, succeeded keeping it at bay.

What might have been the result of the conflict it is impossible to y. But just as Xit's strength was failing, Hairun flew to his assistnce, and partly by threats, partly by the application of a switch to s back, drove the monkey into a corner. Xit was highly complieented for his courage, and though he occasionally rubbed his head, ese encomiums entirely reconciled him to the loss of his hair. agog, who cherished some little resentment for his former tricks, ughed immoderately at the incident, and said, "My beard is already own again, but it will be a long time before thy rough poll regains s accustomed appearance. Ha! ha!"

In this way, the meal was concluded, and it was followed by a entiful supply of ale, hydromel, bragget, and wine. Nor did Peter rusbut forget to slip the stone bottle of distilled water into Magog's nd, recommending him on no account to let Xit taste it—a suggeson scrupulously observed by the giant. His guests having passed a erry hour over their cups, Hairun proposed to conduct them over the enagerie, that they might see what condition the animals were in.

The proposal was eagerly accepted, and providing torches, the arward led them into a small court, communicating by a low arched or with the menagerie. It was then as now (for the modern erection, hich is still standing, though wholly unused, followed the arrangeent of the ancient structure, and indeed retains some of the old stone ches), a wide semicircular fabric, in which were contrived, at disnces of a few feet apart, a number of arched cages, divided into o or more compartments, and secured by strong iron bars.

A high embattled wall of the same form as the inner structure faced the west a small moat, now filled up, which flowed round these tworks from the base of the Middle Tower to a fortification, now o removed, called, from its situation, the Lion's Gate, where it med the larger moat.

Opposite the dens stood a wide semicircular gallery, defended by ow stone parapet, and approached by a flight of steps from the ck. It was appropriated exclusively to the royal use.

The idea of maintaining a menagerie within the Tower, as an apndage to their state, was in all probability derived by our monarchs, has been previously intimated, from the circumstance of the Emperor ederick having presented Henry the Third with three leopards, in

allusion to his coat of arms, which animals were afterwards carefully kept within the fortress. Two orders from this sovereign to the sheriffs of London, in reference to a white bear, which formed part of his live stock, are preserved; the first, dated 1253, directing that fourpence a day (a considerable sum for the period, be allowed for its sustenance; and the second, issued in the following year, commanding "that for the keeper of our white bear, lately sent us from Norway, and which is in our Tower of London, ye cause to be had one muzzle and one iron chain, to hold that bear without the water; and one long and strong cord to hold the same bear when fishing in the river of Thames." Other mandates relating to an elephant appear in the same reign, in one of which it is directed—"that ye cause without delay to be built at our Tower of London one house of forty feet long, and twenty feet deep, for our elephant; providing that it be so made and so strong, that when need be, it may be fit and necessary for other uses. And the cost shall be computed at the Exchequer." A fourth order appoints that the animal and his keeper shall be found with such necessaries "as they shall reasonably require." The royal menagerie was greatly increased by Edward the Third, who added to it, amongst other animals, a lion and lioness, a leopard, and two wild cats; and, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, the following provision was made for the keeper:—"We of our special grace have granted to our beloved servant, Robert Mansfield, esquire, marshal of our hall, the office of keeper of the lions, with a certain place which hath been appointed anciently within our said Tower for them; to have and to occupy the same, by himself or by his sufficient deputy for the term of his life, with the wages of sixpence per day for himself, and with the wages of sixpence per day for the maintenance of every lion or leopard now being in his custody, or that shall be in his custody hereafter." From this it will appear that no slight importance was attached to the office, which was continued until recent times, when the removal of the menagerie rendered it wholly unnecessary.

Dazzled by the lights, and infuriated with hunger, the savage denizens of the cages set up a most terrific roaring as the party entered the flagged space in front of them. Hairun, who was armed with a stout staff, laid about him in right earnest, and soon produced comparative tranquillity. Still, the din was almost deafening. The animals were numerous, and fine specimens of their kind. There were lions in all postures,—couchant, dormant, passant, and guardant; tigers, leopards, hyænas, jackals, lynxes, and bears. Among the latter, an

brown bear presented to Henry the Eighth by the Emperor ximilian, and known by the name of the imperial donor, particu- y attracted their attention from its curious tricks. At last, after ch solicitation from Dames Placida and Potentia, the bearward ned the door of the cage, and old Max issued forth. At first, he ; all gentleness, sat upon his hind legs, and received the apples and cuits given him like a lap-dog, when all at once, his master having pped aside to quell a disturbance which had arisen in one of the bining cages, he made a dart at Dame Placida, who was standing r him, and devouring the fruit and cakes she held in her hand at outhful, would have given her a formidable hug, if she had not ed herself by running into his cage, the door of which stood open. re she would certainly have been caught, if her husband had not ned to the entrance. Max warily eyed his new opponent, and ered a menacing growl, but seemed to decline the attack. Dame cida filled the cage with her shrieks, and alarmed by the cries, all wild animals renewed their howling. Hairun would have flown Magog's assistance, but the latter called to him in a voice of nder to desist.

"I will have no interference," he roared; "old Max and I under- nd each other perfectly."

As if he comprehended what was said, the bear replied by a hoarse wl, and displayed his enormous fangs in a formidable manner. ne Placida renewed her cries, and besought Ribald to come to assistance.

"Stay where you are," thundered Magog, "I will settle this tter in my own way."

"Help! for mercy's sake, help!" shrieked Dame Placida—"never d him!—help! good Hairun—dear Ribald—help! or I shall be n in pieces."

Thus exhorted, Ribald and Hairun would have obeyed. But y were prevented by Og and Gog, who began to see through their ther's design.

"Leave him alone," they cried, laughing loudly. "He is about ive his dame a lesson."

"Is that all?" replied Hairun. "Then he shall have no interrup- from me."

"Barbarian!" cried Dame Placida, appealing to her husband. o you mean that I should be devoured? Oh! if ever I *do* get you shall bitterly repent your cruel conduct."

"You never *shall* get out, unless you promise to amend your ow conduct," rejoined Magog.

"I will die sooner than make any such promise," replied Placid

"Very well, then," rejoined Magog, "I shall give free passag to Max."

And he slightly moved his person, while the animal uttered anoth growl. The giants laughed loudly, and encouraged their brother t proceed.

"Make her promise, or let Max take his course," they shouted.

"Fear it not," answered Magog.

"Monster!" shrieked Dame Placida, "you cannot mean this- help! help!"

But no one stirred. And above the roaring of the animals and th angry growling of Max, which Magog had provoked with a sly kic or two, was heard the loud laughter of the gigantic brethren.

"I give you two minutes to consider," said Magog. "If you c not resolve to amend in that time, I leave you to your fate."

And he again goaded Max into a further exhibition of fur Dame Placida became seriously alarmed, and her proud spirit bega to give way.

"I promise," she uttered faintly.

"Speak up!" bellowed Magog. "I can't hear you for the noise

"I promise," replied Placida, in a loud and peevish voice.

"That won't do," rejoined her husband. "Speak as you used do before I married you, and let the others hear you."

"Yes—yes," cried Og, drawing near with the rest. "We mu all hear it, that we may be witnesses hereafter. You promise amend your conduct, and let our brother live peaceably?"

"I do—I do," replied Placida in a penitential tone.

"Enough," replied Magog. And putting out his arm behind his wife he covered her retreat, and then suddenly turning upon Ma kicked him into the cage, and fastened the door.

Much laughter among the male portion of the company ensue But Dame Potentia looked rather grave, and privately intimated her husband her desire, or rather command, that he should go hom As Peter Trusbut took his departure he whispered to Hairun, "e ever you think of marrying, I advise you to take good care of c Max. I wish I could borrow him for a day or two."

"You shall have him, and welcome," returned the bearwar laughing.

"Thank you—thank you," answered the pantler dejectedly. 'Mine is a hopeless case."

Dame Placida appeared so much subdued that at last Magog took compassion upon her, and led her away, observing to the bearward, 'For my sake bestow a plentiful supper on Max. He has done me a good turn, and I would fain requite it."

The rest of the party speedily followed their example, and as Xit took his leave, he remarked to his host, "Nothing but Magog's desire to terrify his dame prevented me from attacking Max. I am certain I could master him."

"Say you so?" replied Hairun; "then you may have an opportunity of displaying your prowess before the queen to-morrow."

"I will certainly avail myself of it," replied Xit. "Give him a good supper, and he will be in better condition for the fight."

Early on the following day Mary arrived at the Tower. She came by water, and was received at the landing-place by Sir Henry Bedingfeld, who conducted her with much ceremony to the palace, where a sumptuous banquet was prepared, at which the knight assisted as chief ewer, presenting each dish to the queen on his bended knee, and placing a silver ewer filled with rose-water, and a napkin, before her between the courses. Mary looked grave and thoughtful, nor could the liveliest sallies of De Noailles, who was one of the guests, call a smile to her lips. Renard, also, was present, and looked more gloomy than usual. The banquet ended, Sir Henry Bedingfeld approached, and laid a parchment before the queen.

"What is this, sir?" she demanded.

"The warrant for the burning of Edward Underhill, the miscreant who attempted your highness's life," replied Bedingfeld.

"How!—burned? and I had pardoned him!" exclaimed Mary.

"He has been delivered over by the council to the ecclesiastical authorities, and such is the sentence pronounced against him," returned the knight.

Mary sighed, and attached her signature to the scroll.

"The hour of execution, and the place?" demanded Bedingfeld.

"To-morrow at midnight, on the Tower Green," replied Mary.

Soon after this, it being intimated to the queen that all was in readiness at the Lions' Tower, she arose and proceeded thither, attended by a large retinue of nobles and dames. On the way a momentary interruption occurred, and Simon Renard, who walked a few paces behind her, stepped forward and whispered in her ear, "I beseech your highness to remain to-night in the Tower. I have

somewhat of importance to communicate to you, which can be more safely revealed here than elsewhere."

Mary bowed assent, and the train set forward. A large assemblage was collected within the area in front of the Lions' Tower, but a passage was kept clear for the royal party by two lines of halberdiers drawn up on either side. Og and Magog were stationed at the entrance, and reverentially doffed their caps as she passed. Mary graciously acknowledged the salute, and inquired from the elder giant what had become of his diminutive companion.

"He is within, an' please your majesty," replied Og, "waiting to signalise himself by a combat with a bear."

"Indeed!" rejoined Mary, smiling. "It is a hardy enterprise for so small a champion. However, large souls oft inhabit little bodies."

"Your highness says rightly," observed Og. "But your illustrious father, to whom I have the honour to be indirectly related," and he inclined his person, "was wont to observe that he had rather have a large frame and small wit, than much wit and a puny person."

"My father loved to look upon a *man*," replied Mary, "and better specimens of the race than thee and thy brethren he could not well meet with."

"We are much beholden to your highness," replied Og; "and equally, if not more so, to your royal father. Whatever we can boast of strength and size is derived from him. Our mother——"

"Some other time," interrupted Mary, hastily passing on.

"Have I said aught to offend her highness?" asked Og of his brother, as soon as they were alone.

"I know not," returned Magog. "But you fetched the colour to her cheeks."

On reaching the steps, Mary tendered her hand to Sir Henry Bedingfeld, and he assisted her to ascend. A temporary covering had been placed over the gallery, and the stone parapet was covered with the richest brocade, and velvet edged with gold fringe. The queen's chair was placed in the centre of the semicircle, and as soon as she was seated, Sir Henry Bedingfeld stationed himself at her left hand, and waved his staff. The signal was immediately answered by a flourish of trumpets; and a stout, square-built man, with large features, an enormous bushy beard, a short bull throat, having a flat cap on his head, and a stout staff in his hand, issued from a side door and made a profound obeisance. It was Hairun. His homage rendered, the bearward proceeded to unfasten the door of the central

ge, in which a lion of the largest size was confined; and uttering a emendous roar that shook the whole building, the kingly brute aped forth. As soon as he had reached the ground, he glared riously at his keeper, and seemed to meditate a spring. But the tter, who had never removed his eye from him, struck him a severe ow on the nose with his pole, and he instantly turned tail like a aten hound, and fled howling to the further extremity of the area. uickly pursuing him, Hairun seized him by the mane, and, in spite his resistance, compelled him to arise, and bestriding him, rode m backwards and forwards for some time, until the lion, wearying the performance, suddenly dislodged his rider, and sprang back his den. This courageous action elicited great applause from the holders, and the queen loudly expressed her approbation. It was llowed by other feats equally daring, in which the bearward proved at he had attained as complete a mastery over the savage tribe as y lion-tamer of modern times. Possessed of prodigious personal ength, he was able to cope with any animal, while his knowledge the habits of the beast rendered him perfectly fearless as to the sult. He unloosed a couple of leopards, goaded them to the utmost ch of fury, and then defended himself from their combined attack. tiger proved a more serious opponent. Springing against him, he rew the bearward to the ground, and for a moment it appeared as his destruction was inevitable. But the brute's advantage was only omentary. In this unfavourable position, Hairun seized him by the roat, and nearly strangling him with his gripe, pulled him down, and ey rolled over each other. During the struggle, Hairun dealt his tagonist a few blows with his fist, which deprived him of his wind, kl glad to retreat, he left the bearward master of the field.

Hairun immediately arose, and bowed to the queen, and, except- g a few scratches in the arms, and a gash in the cheek, from which e blood trickled down his beard, appeared none the worse for the ntest. So little, indeed, did he care for it, that without tarrying recover breath, he opened another cage and brought out a large ena, over whom he obtained an easy conquest. At last, having ished his performance to the queen's entire satisfaction, he stepped a side door, and introduced Gog and Xit. The latter was arrayed his gayest habiliments, and strutting into the centre of the area h a mincing step, made a bow to the gallery that drew a smile the royal lips, and addressing Hairun, called in a loud voice, Bring forth Maximilian, the imperial bear, that I may combat h him before the queen."

The bearward proceeded to the cage, and unfastening it, cried, "Come forth, old Max." And the bear obeyed.

Xit, meanwhile, flung his cap on the ground, and drawing his sword, put himself in a posture of defence.

"Shall I stand by thee?" asked Gog.

"On no account," replied Xit, in an offended tone, "I want no assistance. I can vanquish him alone."

"Spare thy adversary's life," observed Hairun laughingly.

"Fear nothing," replied Xit, "the brave are ever merciful."

"True," laughed Hairun, "I must give a like caution to Max." And feigning to whisper in the bear's ear, who was sitting on its hind legs, lolling out its tongue, and looking round in expectation of some eatables, he laughingly withdrew.

Seeing that Max paid no attention to him, Xit drew nearer, and stamping his foot furiously on the ground several times, made a lunge at him, screaming—"Sa-ha! sa-ha! sirrah,—to the combat! —to the combat."

Still, Max did not notice him, but kept his small red eyes fixed on the gallery, expecting that something would be thrown to him. Enraged at this contemptuous treatment of his defiance, Xit snatched up his cap, flung it in the bear's face, and finding even this insult prove ineffectual, began to prick him with the point of his sword, crying, "Rouse thee, craven beast! Defend thy life, or I will slay thee forthwith."

Thus provoked, Max at length condescended to regard his opponent. He uttered a fierce growl, but would not perhaps have retaliated, if Xit had not persevered in his annoyances. Gesticulating and vociferating fiercely, the dwarf made a number of rapid passes, some of which took effect in his antagonist's hide. All at once, Max made a spring so suddenly that Xit could not avoid it, struck down the sword, and catching the dwarf in his arms, hugged him to his bosom. All Xit's courage vanished in a breath. He screamed loudly for help, and kicked and struggled to free himself from the terrible grasp in which he was caught. But Max was not disposed to let him off so cheaply, and the poor dwarf's terror was excessive when he beheld those formidable jaws, and that terrible array of teeth ready to tear him to pieces. It had been all over with him, if Gog, who stood at a little distance, and narrowly watched the fray, thinking he had suffered enough, had not run to his assistance. Grasping the bear's throat with his right hand, the giant forced back his head so as to prevent him from using his teeth, while planting his knee against the animal's side, he tore asunder its gripe with the other

and. Hairun, who was likewise flying to the rescue, seeing how
natters stood, halted, and burst into a loud laugh. The next moment,
Gog gave Max a buffet on the ears that laid him sprawling on his
ack, and Xit escaped from his clutches. As soon as the bear re-
nined his legs, he uttered a low angry growl, and scrambled off to
is cage. For a few seconds, Xit looked completely crestfallen.
y degrees, however, he recovered his confidence, and bowing to
he gallery, said,—"I can scarcely with propriety lay claim to the
ictory, as, if it had not been for my friend Gog——"

"Nay, thou art welcome to my share of it," interrupted the giant.

"If so," rejoined Xit, "I must be pronounced the conqueror, for
Iax has acknowledged himself vanquished by beating a retreat." As
e spoke the bear growled fiercely, and putting his head out of his cage,
eemed disposed to renew the fight—a challenge so alarming to Xit,
hat he flew to Gog for protection, amid the laughter of the assemblage.
Iary then arose, and giving a purse of gold to Sir Henry Bedingfeld,
o be bestowed upon the bearward, took her departure for the palace.

As Xit was conversing with his friends, maintaining that he should
ave vanquished the bear, if Hairun had not most unfairly instructed
he beast what to do, and offering to renew the combat on an early occa-
on, Lawrence Nightgall, accompanied by two halberdiers, entered
he court, and approaching him, directed his companions to attach
s person. Xit drew his sword, and called upon Gog to defend him.

"What is the meaning of this, master jailer?" demanded the giant
ernly.

"He is arrested by order of the council. There is the warrant,"
plied Nightgall.

"Arrested!" exclaimed Xit. "For what?"

"For conspiring against the queen," replied Nightgall.

"I am innocent of the charge," replied Xit.

"That remains to be proved," replied Nightgall.

"I have no fears," rejoined Xit, recovering his composure,—"but
I must lose my head, like his grace of Northumberland, I will
ake a better figure on the scaffold. I shall be the first dwarf that
er perished by the axe. Farewell, Gog. Comfort thyself, I am
nocent. Lead me away, thou caitiff jailer."

So saying, he folded his arms upon his breast, and, preceded by
ightgall, marched at a slow and dignified pace between his guards.

XX.

How Edward Underhill was burned on Tower Green.

It was the policy of the Romish priesthood, at the commencement of Mary's reign, to win, by whatever means, as many converts as possible to their church. With this view Gardiner, by the queen's desire, offered a free pardon to the Hot-Gospeller, provided he would publicly abjure his errors and embrace the Catholic faith; well knowing, that as general attention had been drawn to his crime, and strong sympathy was excited on account of his doctrines, notwithstanding the heinous nature of his offence, among the Protestant party, that his recantation would be far more available to their cause than his execution. But the enthusiast rejected the offer with disdain. Worn down by suffering, crippled with torture, his spirit still burned as fiercely as ever. And the only answer that could be wrung from him by his tormentors was, that he lamented his design had failed, and rejoiced he should seal his faith with his blood.

On one occasion, he was visited in his cell by Bonner, who desired that the heavy irons with which he was loaded should be removed, and a cup of wine given him. Underhill refused to taste the beverage, but Nightgall and Wolfytt, who were present, forced him to swallow it. A brief conference then took place between the bishop and the prisoner, wherein the former strove earnestly to persuade him to recant. But Underhill was so firm in his purpose, and so violent in his denunciations against his interrogator, that Bonner lost all patience, and cried, "If my words do not affright thee, thou vile traitor and pestilent heretic, yet shall the fire to which I will deliver thee."

"There thou art mistaken, thou false teacher of a false doctrine," rejoined Underhill sternly. "The fire may consume my body, but it hath no power over my mind, which shall remain as unscathed as the three children of Israel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, when they stood in the midst of the fiery furnace. For as the Apostle saith —'The fire shall try every man's work what it is. If any man's work, that he hath builded upon, abide, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work burn, he shall suffer loss. But he shall be saved himself, nevertheless, yet as it were through fire.' Even so shall I, despite my manifold transgressions, be saved; while ye, idolatrous priests and prophets of Baal, shall be consumed in everlasting flames."

"Go to—go to, thou foolish boaster," retorted Bonner angrily;

'a season will come when thou wilt bitterly lament that thou hast urned aside the merciful intentions of thy judges."

"I have already said that the fire has no terrors for me," replied Underhill. "When the spirit has once asserted its superiority over the flesh, the body can feel no pain. Upon the rack—in that dreadful engine, which fixes the frame in such a posture that no limb or point can move—I was at ease. And to prove that I have no sense of suffering, I will myself administer the torture."

So saying, and raising with some difficulty his stiffened arm, he held his hand over the flame of a lamp that stood upon the table before him, until the veins shrunk and burst, and the sinews cracked. During this dreadful trial, his countenance underwent no change. And if Bonner had not withdrawn the lamp, he would have allowed the limb to be entirely consumed.

"Peradventure, thou wilt believe me now," he cried triumphantly; "and wilt understand that the Lord will so strengthen me with His Holy Spirit that I may be 'one of the number of those blessed, which, enduring to the end, shall reap a heavenly inheritance.'"

"Take him away," replied Bonner. "His blood be upon his own head. He is so blinded and besotted that he does not perceive that his death will lead to damnation."

"No, verily," rejoined Underhill exultingly; "for, as Saint Paul saith, 'There is no damnation to them that are in Christ Jesus, which walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. Death, where is thy sting? Hell, where is thy victory?'"

"Hence with the blasphemer," roared Bonner; "and spare him no torments, for he deserves the severest ye can inflict."

Upon this, Underhill was removed, and the bishop's injunctions in respect to the torture literally fulfilled.

Brought to trial for the attempt upon the queen's life, he was found guilty, and received the royal pardon. Nothing could be elicited as to his having any associates or instigators to his crime. And the only matter that implicated another was the prayer for the restoration of Jane, written in a leaf of the Bible found upon his person at the time of his seizure. But though he was pardoned by Mary, he did not escape. He was claimed as a heretic by Bonner; examined before the ecclesiastical commissioners; and adjudged to the stake. The warrant for his execution was signed, as above related, by the queen.

On the night before this terrible sentence was carried into effect, he was robed in a loose dress of flame-coloured taffeta, and conveyed through the secret passages to Saint John's Chapel, in the White

Tower, which was brilliantly illuminated, and filled with a large assemblage. As he entered the sacred structure, a priest advanced with holy water, but he turned aside with a scornful look. Another, more officious, placed a consecrated wafer to his lips, but he spat it out; while a third forced a couple of tapers into his hands, which he was compelled to carry. In this way, he was led along the aisle by his guard, through the crowd of spectators who divided as he moved towards the altar, before which, as on the occasion of the Duke of Northumberland's reconciliation, Gardiner was seated upon the faldstool, with the mitre on his head. Priests and choristers were arranged on either side in their full habits. The aspect of the chancellor-bishop was stern and menacing, but the miserable enthusiast did not quail before it. On the contrary, he seemed inspired with new strength; and though he had with difficulty dragged his crippled limbs along the dark passages, he now stood firm and erect. His limbs were wasted, his cheeks hollow, his eyes deep sunken in their sockets, but flashing with vivid lustre. At a gesture from Gardiner, Nightgall and Wolfytt, who attended him, forced him upon his knees.

"Edward Underhill," demanded the bishop, in a stern voice, "for the last time I ask thee, dost thou persist in thy impious and damnable heresies?"

"I persist in my adherence to the Protestant faith, by which alone I can be saved," replied Underhill firmly. "I deserve and desire death for having raised my hand against the queen's life. But as her highness has been graciously pleased to extend her mercy towards me, if I suffer death it will be in the cause of the gospel. And I take all here present to witness that I am right willing to do so, certain that I shall obtain by such means the crown of everlasting life. I would suffer a thousand deaths—yea all the rackings, torments, crucifyings, and other persecutions endured by the martyrs of old, rather than deny Christ and His gospel, or defile my faith and conscience with the false worship of the Romish religion."

"Then perish in thy sins, unbeliever," replied Gardiner sternly.

And he arose, and taking off his mitre, the whole assemblage knelt down, while the terrible denunciation of the Catholic Church against a heretic was solemnly pronounced. This done, mass was performed, hymns were chanted, and the prisoner was conducted to his cell.

The brief remainder of his life was passed by Underhill in deep but silent devotion; for his jailers, who never left him, would not suffer him to pray aloud, or even to kneel; and strove, though vainly,

distract him, by singing ribald songs, plucking his beard and ments, and offering other interruptions.

The place appointed as the scene of his last earthly suffering was quare patch of ground, marked by a border of white flint stones, n, and even now, totally destitute of herbage, in front of Saint ter's Chapel on the Green, where the scaffold for those executed hin the Tower was ordinarily erected, and where Anne Boleyn d Catherine Howard were beheaded. On this spot a strong stake s driven deeply into the ground, and at a little distance from it was ed a large stack of faggots. An iron ring was fixed to the centre of stake, and to the ring was attached a broad iron girdle, destined encircle the body of the victim.

As night set in, a large band of halberdiers marched into the Green, d stationed themselves round the stake. Long before this, sombre ups had gathered together at various points, and eyed the proceeds in moody silence. None of the curiosity—none of the excitent ordinarily manifested upon such occasions—was now exhibited. derhill's crime had checked the strong tide of sympathy which uld otherwise have run in his favour. Still, as he had been parned by the queen, and was condemned for his religious opinions y, deep commiseration was felt for him. It was not, however, him that the assemblage looked grave, but for themselves. Most hem were of the Reformed faith, and they argued—and with reason, hat this was only the commencement of a season of trouble; and t the next victim might be one of their own family. With such timents it is not to be wondered at, that they looked on sternly suspiciously, and with the strongest disposition—though it was manifested, otherwise than by looks—to interrupt the proceedings. it grew dark, and faces could no longer be discerned, loud murrings arose, and it was deemed expedient to double the guard, and place in custody some of the most clamorous. By this means, disposition to tumult was checked, and profound silence ensued. anwhile, numbers continued to flock thither, until, long before appointed hour arrived, the whole area from the lieutenant's gings to Saint Peter's Chapel was densely thronged.

As the bell ceased tolling the hour of midnight, a lugubrious proion slowly issued from beneath the gloomy archway of the Coal rbour Gate. First came four yeomen of the guard walking two two, and bearing banners of black silk, displaying large white sses. Then twelve deacons in the same order, in robes of black and flat caps, each carrying a long lighted wax taper. Then a

priest's assistant, in a white surplice, with a red cross in front, bare-headed, and swinging a large bell heavily to and fro. Then two young priests, likewise bareheaded, and in white surplices, each holding a lighted taper in a massive silver candlestick. Then an old priest with the mitre. Then two chantry-priests in their robes singing the *Miserere*. Then four Carmelite monks, each with a large rosary hanging from his wrist, supporting a richly-gilt square canopy decorated at each corner with a sculptured cross, beneath which walked Bonner, in his scarlet chimere and white rochet. Then came Feckenham and other prelates, followed by two more chantry-priests singing the same doleful hymn as their predecessors. Then came a long train of halberdiers. Then the prisoner, clothed in sackcloth and barefooted, walking between two friars of the lowly order of Saint Francis, who besought him, in piteous tones, to repent ere it was too late. And lastly, the rear was brought up by a company of archers of the queen's body-guard.

As soon as the procession had formed in the order it arrived round the place of execution, the prisoner was brought forward by the two friars, who for the last time earnestly exhorted him to recant, and save his soul alive. But he pushed them from him, saying, "Get hence, ye popish wolves! ye raveners of Christ's faithful flock! Back to the idolatrous Antichrist of Rome who sent ye hither. I will have none of your detestable doctrines. Get hence, I say, and trouble me no more."

When the friars drew back, he would have addressed the assemblage. But a halberdier, by Bonner's command, thrust a pike into his mouth and silenced him. A wild and uncouth figure, with strong but clumsily-formed limbs, coarse and repulsive features, lighted up by a savage smile, now stepped forward. It was Wolfytt, the swore tormentor. He was attired in a jerkin and hose of tawny leather. His arms and chest were bare, and covered with a thick pile of red hair. His ragged locks and beard, of the same disgusting colour, added to his hideous and revolting appearance. He was armed with a long iron pitchfork, and had a large hammer and a pair of pincers stuck in his girdle. Behind him came Mauger and Nightgall.

A deep and awful silence now prevailed throughout the concourse. Not a breath was drawn, and every eye was bent upon the victim. He was seized and stripped by Mauger and Wolfytt, the latter of whom dragged him to the stake, which the poor zealot reverently kissed as he reached it, placed the iron girdle round his waist, and riveted him to the post. In this position, Underhill cried with a loud voice

God preserve Queen Jane! and speedily restore her to the throne, at she may deliver this unhappy realm from the popish idolators o would utterly subvert it."

Several voices cried "Amen!" and Wolfytt, who was nailing the dle at the time, commanded him to keep silence, and enforced the der by striking him a severe blow on the temples with the hammer. "You might have spared me that, friend," observed Underhill meekly. nd he then added, in a lower tone, "Have mercy upon me, O Lord, I am weak! O Lord, heal me, for all my bones are vexed!"

While the faggots were heaped around him by Mauger and Night-ll, he continued to pray fervently; and when all was made ready, cried, "Dear Father, I beseech Thee to give once more to this lm the blessing of Thy Word, with godly peace. Purge and purify by this fire in Christ's death and passion through Thy Spirit, at I may be an acceptable burnt-offering in Thy sight. Farewell, ar friends. Pray for me, and pray with me."

As he spoke, Nightgall seized a torch and applied it to the faggots. s example was imitated by Mauger and Wolfytt, and the pile was eedily kindled. The dry wood crackled, and the smoke rose in ck volumes. The flames then burst forth, and burning fast and rcely, cast a lurid light upon the countenances of the spectators, on the windows of Saint Peter's Chapel, and upon the grey walls the White Tower. As yet, the fire had not reached the victim; e wind blowing strongly from the west, carried it aside. But in a v seconds it gained sufficient ascendency, and his sufferings com-enced. For a short space he endured them without a groan. But the flames mounted, notwithstanding all his efforts, the sharpness the torment overcame him. Placing his hands behind his neck, he de desperate attempts to draw himself further up the stake, out of e reach of the devouring element. But the iron girdle effectually trained him. He then lost all command of himself; and his eyes rting from their sockets—his convulsed features—his erected hair, d writhing frame—proclaimed the extremity of his agony. He ight relief by adding to his own torture. Crossing his hands upon breast, and grasping either shoulder, he plunged his nails deeply o the flesh. It was a horrible sight, and a shuddering groan burst m the assemblage. Fresh faggots were added by Nightgall and his mpanions, who moved around the pyre like fiends engaged in some pious rite. The flames again rose brightly and fiercely. By this e, the lower limbs were entirely consumed; and throwing back head, and uttering a loud and lamentable yell, which was heard

all over the fortress, the wretched victim gave up the ghost. A deep and mournful silence succeeded this fearful cry. It found a echo in every breast.

XXI.

How Lord Guilford Dudley and Lady Jane were arraigned and attainte of High Treason; and how they were pardoned by Queen Mary.

MORE than three months had now been passed by Jane in solitar confinement in the Brick Tower. Long as was the interval, i appeared brief to her—her whole time being devoted to intens mental application, or to prayer. She lived only in her books; an addressed herself with such ardour to her studies, that her thought were completely abstracted.

Sometimes, indeed, in spite of all her efforts, recollections of th past would obtrude themselves upon her—visions of earlier days an of the events and scenes connected with them would rise before her She thought of Bradgate and its green retreats—of her beloved pre ceptor, Roger Ascham—of the delight with which she had becom acquainted, through him, with the poetry, the philosophy, the dram of the ancient world. She recalled their long conversations, in whic he had painted to her the vanities and vexations of the world, an the incomparable charms of a life of retirement and meditation, an she now felt the truth of his assertions. Had it been permitted he to pass her quiet and blameless career in that tranquil place, ho happy would she have been! And yet she did not repine at her lo but rather rejoiced at it. "Whatever my own sufferings may be, she murmured—"however severely I may be chastened, I yet feel shall not endure in vain, but that others will profit by my exampl If Heaven will vouchsafe me grace and power, not one action of m life but shall redound to the honour of the faith I profess."

One thought she ever checked, feeling that the emotions it excite threatened to shake her constancy. This was the idea of her husban and whenever it arose she soothed the pang it occasioned by earne prayer. The reflection that he was now as firm an adherent to th tenets of the gospel as herself, and that by her own resolution sh had wrought this beneficial change in him, cheered and animat her, and almost reconciled her to her separation.

So fully prepared did she now feel for the worst shock of fate, th the only thing she regretted was that she was not speedily broug to trial. But she repressed even this desire as inconsistent with h

uty, and unworthy of her high and holy calling. "My part is sub-
nission," she murmured, "and whether my term of life is long or
nort, it becomes me to feel and act in like manner. Whenever I
n called upon, I am ready—certain, if I live devoutly, to attain
verlasting happiness, and rejoin my husband where he will never
e taken from me."

In this way she thoroughly reconciled herself to her situation. And
nough in her dreams old scenes and faces would often revisit her—
.ough her husband's image constantly haunted her—and on waking
er pillow was bedewed with her tears—still, she maintained her
heerfulness, and by never allowing one moment to pass unemployed,
rove away all distressing thoughts.

Not so her husband. Immured in the Beauchamp Tower, he bore
s confinement with great external fortitude; but his bosom was a
ey to vain regrets and ambitious hopes. Inheriting, as has before
en observed, the soaring aspirations of his father, but without his
nius or daring, his mind was continually dwelling upon the glitter-
g bauble he had lost, and upon the means of regaining it. Far
om being warned by the duke's fate,—far from considering the fear-
. jeopardy in which he himself stood, he was ever looking forward
the possibility of escape, and to the chance of reinstating himself
his lost position.

Sincerely attached to Jane, he desired to be restored to her rather
m the feeling which had led him to seek her hand,—namely, a
sire to use her as a means of aggrandisement,—than from any deep
gret at the loss of her society. Not that misfortune had lessened
. attachment, but that his ruling passion was ambition, which no
verse could quench, no change subdue. "He who has once nearly
asped a sceptre can never lose all thoughts of it," he exclaimed to
nself. "I may perish—but while I live I shall indulge the hope
being king of England. And if I should ever obtain my liberty,
vill never rest till I have won back the crown. Jane's name shall
my watchword—the Protestant cause my battle-cry; and if the
tory is mine, she shall share my throne, but not, as heretofore,
upy it alone. Had I been king, this would never have happened.
t my father's ambition ruined all. He aimed at the throne himself,
d used me as his stepping-stone. Well, he has paid the penalty of
rashness, and I may perchance share his fate. Yet what if I do?
ter die on the scaffold, than linger out a long inglorious life.
! that I could make one effort more! If I failed, I would lay
head upon the block without a murmur."

The long delay that occurred before his trial encouraged his hopes, and a secret communication made to him by the Duke of Suffolk, who had leave to visit him, that a plot was in agitation to restore Jane to the throne, so raised his expectations, that he began to feel little apprehension for the future, confident that ere long the opportunity he sighed for would present itself.

Ever since Jane's conference with Gardiner, Dudley had resisted all overtures from the Romish priesthood to win him over to their religion, and if his own feelings had not prompted him to this course, policy would have now dictated it. Slight as was the information he was able to obtain, he yet gathered that Mary's determination to restore the Catholic religion was making her many enemies, and giving new spirits to her opponents. And when he found, from the communication of De Noailles, that a plot, having for its basis the preservation of the reformed religion, now menaced by the proposed alliance with Spain, was being formed, he became confirmed in his opinions.

It was not deemed prudent by the conspirators to attempt any communication with Jane. They doubted much whether she could be prevailed upon to join them ;—whether she might not even consider it her duty to reveal it ;—and they thought there would be ample time to make it known to her when the season for outbreak arrived. Jane's partisans consisted only of her father, her uncle, and ostensibly De Noailles, who craftily held out hopes to Suffolk and his brother to secure their zealous co-operation. In reality, the wily Frenchman favoured Courtenay and Elizabeth. But he scarcely cared which side obtained the mastery, provided he thwarted his adversary, Simon Renard.

During the earlier part of her imprisonment, Jane's solitude was disturbed by Feckenham, who, not content with his own discomfiture and that of his superiors, Gardiner and Bonner, returned again and again to the charge, but with no better success than before. Worsted in every encounter, he became, at length, convinced of the futility of the attempt, and abandoned it in despair. At first, Jane regarded his visits as a species of persecution, and a waste of the few precious hours allowed her, which might be far more profitably employed than in controversy. But when they ceased altogether, she almost regretted their discontinuance, as the discussions had led her to examine her own creed more closely than she otherwise might have done, and the success she invariably met with, inspired her with new ardour and zeal.

ıus time glided on. Her spirits were always equable; her looks ıe; and her health, so far from being affected by her captivity, ared improved. One change requires to be noticed. It was rked by her jailer that when first brought to the Brick Tower she ed younger than her age, which was scarcely seventeen; but that month had elapsed, she seemed like a matured woman. A ng alteration had, indeed, taken place in her appearance. Her tenance was grave, but so benignant, that its gravity had no dis- ing effect. Her complexion was pale but clear,—so clear that ourse of every azure vein could be traced through the wax-like But that which imparted the almost angelic character to her res, was their expression of perfect purity, unalloyed by any taint rth. What with her devotional observances, and her intellectual oyments, the mind had completely asserted its dominion over body; and her seraphic looks and beauty almost realised the olic notion of a saint.

e had so won upon her jailer by her extraordinary piety, and er gentleness and resignation, that he could scarcely offer her dent attention. He procured her such books as she desired— ole request; and never approached her but with the profoundest ence. From him she learned the fate of Edward Underhill, and g the dreadful sufferings of the miserable enthusiast, when the s that were consuming him lighted up her prison-chamber, and st wild shriek rang in her ears, her lips were employed in pour- orth the most earnest supplications for his release.

was a terrible moment to Jane; and the wretched sufferer at the scarcely endured more anguish. Like many others, she saw in his prelude of the storm that was to follow; and passed the whole night in prayer, that the danger might be averted. She prayed earnestly and sincerely, that a like death might be hers, if it l prove beneficial to her faith, and prevent further prosecution. e day, shortly after this event, the jailer made his appearance unwonted hour, and throwing himself at her feet, informed her after a severe struggle with himself, he was determined to libe- er; and that he would not only throw open her prison door that , but would find means to set her free from the Tower. When ncluded, Jane, who had listened to his proposal with extreme ise, at once, though with the utmost thankfulness, declined it. would break your trust, and I mine," she observed, "were I ept your offer. But it would be useless. Whither should I fly— should I do were I at large? No, friend, I cannot for a moment

indulge the thought. If that door should be opened to me, I woul proceed to the queen's presence, and beseech her highness to brin me to speedy trial. That is all the favour I deserve, or desire."

"Well, madam," replied the jailer, in accents of deep disappoin ment, "since I may not have my wish and set you free, I will once resign my post."

"Nay, do not so, I beseech you, good friend," returned Jane, "th were to do me an unkindness, which I am sure you would willing avoid, by exposing me to the harsh treatment of some one le friendly-disposed towards me than yourself, from whom I hav always experienced compassion and attention."

"Foul befall me if I did not show you such, sweet lady!" cri the jailer.

"Your nature is kindly, sir," pursued Jane; "and as I must nee continue a captive, so I pray you show your regard by continuing m jailer. It gladdens me to think I have a friend so near."

"As you will, madam," rejoined the man sorrowfully. "Yet, beseech you, pause ere you reject my offer. An opportunity of escap now presents itself, which may never occur again. If you will conse to fly, I will attend you, and act as your faithful follower."

"Think me not insensible to your devotion, good friend, if I on more decline it," returned Jane, in a tone that showed that her r solution was taken. "I cannot fly—I have ties that bind me mo securely than those strong walls and grated windows. Were t queen to give me the range of the fortress—nay, of the city witho it, I should consider myself equally her captive. No, worthy frien we must remain as we are."

Seeing remonstrance was in vain, the man, ashamed of the emoti he could neither control nor conceal, silently withdrew. The subje was never renewed, and though he acted with every considerati towards his illustrious captive, he did not relax in any of his dutie

Full three months having elapsed since Jane's confinement co menced, on the first of November, her jailer informed her that h trial would take place in Guildhall on the day but one followin To his inquiry whether she desired to make any preparations, s answered in the negative.

"The offence I have committed," she said, "is known to all. shall not seek to palliate it. Justice will take its course. Will r husband be tried with me?"

"Undoubtedly, madam," replied the jailer.

"May I be permitted to confer with him beforehand?" she aske

"I grieve to say, madam, that the queen's orders are to the con-
ary," returned the jailer. "You will not meet him till you are
aced at the bar before your judges."

"Since it may not be, I must resign myself contentedly to her
ajesty's decrees. Leave me, sir. Thoughts press upon me so
infully that I would fain be alone."

"The queen's confessor is without, madam. He bade me say he
ould speak with you."

"He uses strange ceremony, methinks," replied Jane. "He would
merly enter my prison without saying, By your leave: but since
allows me a choice in the matter, I shall not hesitate to decline
visit. If I may not confer with my husband, there is none other
hom I desire to see."

"But he is the bearer of a message from her majesty," urged the
der.

"If he is resolved to see me, I cannot prevent it," replied Jane.
But if I have the power to hinder his coming, he shall not do so."

"I will communicate your wish to him, madam," replied the
der, retiring.

Accordingly, he told Feckenham that his charge was in no mood
listen to him, and the confessor departed.

The third of November, the day appointed for Jane's trial, as well
For that of her husband, and of Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury,
s characterised by unusual gloom, even for the season. A dense
arose from the river and spread itself over the ramparts, the
nmits of which could scarcely be discerned by those beneath them.
e sentinels pacing to and fro looked like phantoms, and the whole
tress was speedily enveloped in a tawny-coloured vapour. Jane
l arrayed herself betimes, and sat in expectation of the summons
h a book before her, but it became so dark that she was compelled
ay it aside. The tramp of armed men in front of the building in
ich she was lodged, and other sounds that reached her, convinced
that some of the prisoners were being led forth! but she had to
t long before her own turn came. She thought more—much
re—of beholding her husband than of the result of the trial, and
heart throbbed as any chance footstep reached her ear, from the
that it might be his.

An hour after this, the door of her chamber was unbarred, and two
ers of the guard in corslets and steel caps appeared, and com-
nded her to follow them. Without a moment's hesitation, she
se, and was about to pass through the door, when the jailer pro-

strated himself before her, and pressing the hand she kindly extended to him to his lips, expressed in faltering tones a hope that she might not be brought back to his custody. Jane shook her head, smiled faintly, and passed on.

Issuing from the structure, she found a large band of halberdiers drawn out to escort her. One stern figure arrested her attention, and recalled the mysterious terrors she had formerly experienced. This was Nightgall, who by Renard's influence had been raised to the post of gentleman-jailer. He carried the fatal axe—its handle supported by a leathern pouch passed over his shoulders. The edge was turned from her, as was the custom on proceeding to trial. A shudder passed over her frame as her eye fell on the implement of death, connected as it was with her former alarms; but she gave no further signs of trepidation, and took the place assigned her by the officers. The train was then put in motion, and proceeded at a slow pace past the White Tower, down the descent leading to the Bloody Tower. Nightgall marched a few paces before her, and Jane, though she strove to reason herself out of her fears, could not repress a certain misgiving at his propinquity.

The gateway of the Bloody Tower, through which the advanced guard was now passing, is perhaps one of the most striking remnants of ancient architecture to be met with in the fortress. Its dark and gloomy archway, bristling with the iron teeth of the portcullis, and resembling some huge ravenous monster, with jaws wide opened to devour its prey, well accords with its ill-omened name, derived as before stated, from the structure above it being the supposed scene of the murder of the youthful princes.

Erected in the reign of Edward the Third, this gateway is upwards of thirty feet in length, and fifteen in width. It has a vaulted roof supported by groined arches, and embellished with moulded tracery of great beauty. At the period of this chronicle it was defended at either extremity by a massive oak portal, strengthened by plates of iron and broad-headed nails, and a huge portcullis. Of these defences those at the south are still left. On the eastern side, concealed by the leaf of the gate when opened, is an arched doorway, communicating with a flight of spiral stone steps leading to the chamber above, in which is a machine for working the portcullis.

By this time Jane had reached the centre of the arch, when the gate was suddenly pushed aside, and Feckenham stepped from behind it. On his appearance, word was given by the two captains, who marched with their drawn swords in hand on either side of the

soner, to the train to halt. The command was instantly obeyed. ghtgall paused a few feet in advance of Jane, and grasping his al weapon, threw a stealthy glance over his left shoulder to ascer- n the cause of the interruption.

"What would you, reverend sir?" said Jane, halting with the others, d addressing Feckenham, who advanced towards her, holding in his nd a piece of parchment to which a large seal was attached.

"I would save you, daughter," replied the confessor. "I here ng you the queen's pardon."

"Is it unconditional, reverend sir?" demanded Jane coldly.

"The sole condition annexed to it is your reconciliation with the urch of Rome," replied Feckenham.

"Then I at once reject it," rejoined Jane firmly. "I have already d you I should prefer death a thousand-fold to any violation of my nscience; and neither persuasion nor force shall compel me to brace a religion opposed to the gospel of our Saviour, and which, common with all His true disciples, I hold in utter abhorrence. I e all here to witness that such are my sentiments—that I am an nest and zealous, though unworthy member of the Protestant church and that I am fully prepared to seal my faith with my blood."

A slight murmur of approbation arose from the guard, which, how- er, was instantly checked by the officers.

"And I likewise take all here to witness," rejoined Feckenham in oud voice, "that a full and free pardon is offered you by our gracious een, whom you have so grievously offended, that no one except a ncess of her tender and compassionate nature would have over- ked it; coupled only with a condition which it is her assured ief will conduce as much to your eternal welfare as to your tem- ral. It has been made a reproach to our church by its enemies, t it seeks to win converts by severity and restraint. That the rge is unfounded her highness's present merciful conduct proves. e seek to save the souls of our opponents, however endangered by esy, alive; and our first attempts are ever gentle. If these fail, l we are compelled to have recourse to harsher measures, is it our lt, or the fault of those who resist us? Thus, in your own case, dam—here, on the way to a trial the issue of which all can fore- , the arm of mercy is stretched out to you and to your husband, a condition which, if you were not benighted in error, you would ognise as an additional grace,—and yet you turn it aside."

"The sum of her majesty's mercy is this," replied Jane; "she uld kill my soul to preserve my body. I care not for the latter,

but I regard the former. Were I to embrace your faith I should renounce all hopes of heaven. Are you answered, sir?"

"I am," replied Feckenham. "But oh, madam!" he added, falling at her feet, "believe not that I urge you to compliance from any unworthy motive. My zeal for your salvation is hearty and sincere."

"I doubt it not, sir," replied Jane. "And I thank you for your solicitude."

"Anger not the queen by a refusal," proceeded Feckenham;—"anger not Heaven, whose minister I am, by a blind and obstinate rejection of the truth, but secure the favour of both your earthly and your celestial judge by compliance."

"I should indeed anger Heaven were I to listen to you further," replied Jane. "Gentlemen," she added, turning to the officers, "I pray you proceed. The tribunal to which you are about to conduct me waits for us."

Feckenham arose, and would have given utterance to the denunciation that rose to his lips, had not Jane's gentle look prevented him. Bowing his head upon his breast, he withdrew, while the procession proceeded on its course in the same order as before.

On reaching the bulwark gate Jane was placed in a litter, stationed there for her reception, and conveyed through vast crowds of spectators, who, however, were unable to obtain even a glimpse of her to Guildhall, where she was immediately brought before her judges. The sight of her husband standing at the bar, guarded by two halberdiers, well-nigh over-answered her; but she was immediately reassured by his calm, collected, and even haughty demeanour. He cast a single glance of the deepest affection at her, and then fixed his gaze upon the Marquis of Winchester, high treasurer of the realm, who officiated as chief judge.

On the left of Lord Guilford Dudley, on a lower platform, stood his faithful esquire, Cuthbert Cholmondeley, charged with abetting him in his treasonable practices. A vacant place on this side of her husband was allotted to Jane. Cranmer, having already been tried and attainted, was removed. The proceedings were soon ended, for the arraigned parties confessed their indictments, and judgment was pronounced upon them. Before they were removed, Lord Guilford turned to his consort, and said in a low voice—"Be of good cheer, Jane. No ill will befall you. Our judges will speedily take our places."

Jane looked at him for a moment as if she did not comprehend his meaning, and then replied in the same tone—"I only required to see you so resigned to your fate, my dear lord, to make me wholly indifferent

mine. May we mount the scaffold together with as much firm-
ss!"

"We shall mount the throne together—not the scaffold, Jane,"
oined Dudley significantly.

"Ha!" exclaimed Jane, perceiving from his speech that he medi-
ed some new project.

Further discourse was not, however, allowed her, for at this moment
e was separated from her husband by the halberdiers, who led her
the litter, in which she was carried back to the Tower.

Left to herself within her prison-chamber, she revolved Dudley's
sterious words, and though she could not divine their precise im-
rt, she felt satisfied that he cherished some hope of replacing her
the throne. So far from this conjecture affording her comfort, it
eply distressed her—and for the first time for a long period her
nstancy was shaken. When her jailer visited her, he found her in
deepest affliction.

'Alas, madam!" he observed in a tone of great commiseration, "I
ve heard the result of your trial, but the queen may yet show you
mpassion."

'It is not for myself I lament," returned Jane, raising her head
d drying her tears, "but for my husband."

'Her majesty's clemency may be extended towards him likewise,"
narked the jailer.

'Not so," returned Jane, "we have both offended her too deeply
forgiveness, and justice requires that we should expiate our offence
h our lives. But you mistake me, friend. It is not because my
band is condemned as a traitor that I grieve, but because he still
rishes vain and aspiring thoughts. I will trust you, knowing that
are worthy of confidence. If you can find means of communi-
ng with Lord Guilford Dudley for one moment, tell him I entreat
to abandon all hopes of escape, or of restoration to his fallen
e, and earnestly implore him to think only of that everlasting
gdom which we shall soon inherit together. Will you do this?"

Assuredly, madam, if I can accomplish it with safety," replied
jailer.

Add also," pursued Jane, "that if Mary would resign her throne
ne, I would not ascend it."

I will not fail, madam," rejoined the jailer.

ıst as he was about to depart, steps were heard on the staircase,
Sir Henry Bedingfeld, attended by a couple of halberdiers, entered
chamber. He held a scroll of parchment in his hand.

"You are the bearer of my death-warrant, I perceive, sir," said Jane, rising at his approach, but without displaying any emotion.

"On the contrary, madam," returned Sir Henry kindly, "it rejoices me to say that I am a bearer of her majesty's pardon."

"Clogged by the condition of my becoming a Catholic, I presume?" rejoined Jane disdainfully.

"Clogged by no condition," replied Bedingfeld, "except that of your living in retirement."

Jane could scarcely credit her senses, and she looked so bewildered that the knight repeated what he had said.

"And my husband?" demanded Jane eagerly.

"He too is free," replied Bedingfeld; "and on the same terms as yourself. You are both at liberty to quit the Tower as soon as you think proper. Lord Guilford Dudley has already been apprised of her highness's clemency, and will join you here in a few minutes."

Jane heard no more. The sudden revulsion of feeling produced by this joyful intelligence was too much for her; and uttering a faint cry, she sunk senseless into the arms of the old knight.

XXII.

Of Jane's return to Sion House; and of her endeavours to dissuade her Husband from joining the Conspiracy against Queen Mary.

THAT night Lord Guilford Dudley and Jane, attended by Cholmondeley, who was included in the pardon, left the Tower and repaired to Sion House. On finding herself once more restored to freedom, and an inmate of the house she loved so well, Jane was completely prostrated. Joy was more difficult to bear than affliction; and the firmness that had sustained her throughout her severest trials now altogether forsook her. But a few days brought back her calmness, and she poured forth her heartfelt thanks to that beneficent Being who had restored her to so much felicity. Measureless content seemed hers, and as she traversed the long galleries and halls of the ancient mansion—as she wandered through its garden walks—or by the river's side—she felt that even in her proudest moment she had never known a tithe of the happiness she now experienced.

Day after day flew rapidly by, and pursuing nearly the same course she had adopted in prison, she never allowed an hour to pass that was not profitably employed. But she observed with concern that her husband did not share her happiness. He grew moody and

discontented, and became far more reserved than she had heretofore known him. Shunning her society, he secluded himself in his chamber, to which he admitted no one but Cholmondeley.

This conduct Jane attributed in some degree to the effect produced upon his spirits by the reverse of fortune he had sustained, and by his long imprisonment. But she could not help fearing, though he did not confide the secrets of his bosom to her, that he still cherished the project he had darkly hinted at. She was confirmed in this opinion by the frequent visits of her father, who, like her husband, had an anxious look, and by other guests who arrived at nightfall, and departed as secretly as they came.

As soon as this conviction seized her, she determined, at the hazard of incurring his displeasure, to speak to her husband on the subject; and accordingly, one day, when he entered her room with a moodier brow than usual, she remarked, "I have observed with much uneasiness, dear Dudley, that ever since our release from imprisonment, a gradually-increasing gloom has taken possession of you. You shun my regards, and avoid my society—nay, you do not even converse with me, unless I wring a few reluctant answers from you. To what must I attribute this change?"

"To anything but want of affection for you, dear Jane," replied Dudley, with a melancholy smile, while he fondly pressed her hand. "You had once secrets from me; it is my turn to retaliate, and be mysterious towards you."

"You will not suppose me influenced by idle curiosity if I entreat to be admitted to your confidence, my dear lord," replied Jane. "Seeing you thus oppressed with care, and knowing how much relief is afforded by sharing the burthen with another, I urge you, for your own sake, to impart the cause of your anxiety to me. If I cannot give you counsel, I can sympathy."

Dudley shook his head, and made a slight effort to change the conversation.

"I will not be turned from my purpose," persisted Jane; "I am the truest friend you have on earth, and deserve to be trusted."

"I *would* trust you, Jane, if I dared," replied Dudley.

"Dared!" she echoed. "What is there that a husband dares not confide to his wife?"

"In this instance much," answered Dudley: "nor can I tell you what occasions the gloom you have noticed, until I have your plighted word that you will not reveal aught I may say to you. And further, that you will act according to my wishes."

"Dudley," returned Jane gravely, "your demand convinces me that my suspicions are correct. What need of binding me to secrecy, and exacting my obedience, unless you are acting wrongfully, and desire me to do so likewise? Shall I tell why you fear I should divulge your secret—why you are apprehensive I should hesitate to obey your commands? You are plotting against the queen, and dread I should interfere with you."

"I have no such fears," replied Dudley sternly.

"Then you own that I am right?" cried Jane anxiously.

"You are so far right," replied Dudley, "that I am resolved to depose Mary, and restore you to the throne, of which she has unjustly deprived you."

"Not unjustly, Dudley, for she is the rightful queen, and I was a usurper," replied Jane. "But oh! my dear, dear lord, can you have the ingratitude—for I will use no harsher term—to requite her clemency thus?"

"I owe her no thanks," replied Dudley fiercely; "I have solicited no grace from her, and if she has pardoned me, it was of her own free will. It is part of her present policy to affect the merciful. But she showed no mercy towards my father."

"And does not your present conduct, dear Dudley, prove how necessary it is for princes, who would preserve their government undisturbed, to shut their hearts to compassion?" returned Jane. "You will fail in this enterprise if you proceed in it. And even I, who love you most, and am most earnest for your happiness and honour, do not desire it to succeed. It is based upon injustice, and will have no support from the right-minded."

"Tush!" cried Dudley impatiently. "I well knew you would oppose my project, and therefore I would not reveal it to you. You shall be queen in spite of yourself."

"Never again," rejoined Jane mournfully; "never again shall my brow be pressed by that fatal circlet. Oh! if it is for me you are about to engage in this wild and desperate scheme, learn that even if it succeed, it will be futile. Nothing should ever induce me to mount the throne again; nor, if I am permitted to occupy it, to quit this calm retreat. Be persuaded by me, dear Dudley. Abandon your project. If you persist in it, I shall scarcely feel justified in withholding it from the queen."

"How, madam," exclaimed Dudley sternly, "would you destroy your husband?"

"I would save him," replied Jane.

"A plague upon your zeal!" cried Dudley fiercely. "If I thought you capable of such treachery, I would ensure your silence."

"And if I thought *you* capable, dear Dudley, of such black treason to a sovereign to whom you owe not merely loyalty and devotion, but life itself, no consideration of affection, still less intimidation, should prevent me from disclosing it, so that I might spare you the commission of so foul a crime."

"Do so, then," replied Dudley in a taunting tone. "Seek Mary's presence. Tell her that your husband and his brothers are engaged in a plot to place you on the throne. Tell her that your two uncles, the Lords John and Thomas Grey, are conspiring with them—that your father, the Duke of Suffolk, is the promoter, the leader, of the design."

"My father!" exclaimed Jane with a look of inexpressible anguish.

"Add that the Earl of Devon, Sir Thomas Wyat, Throckmorton, Sir Peter Carew, and a hundred others, are leagued together to prevent the spread of Popery in this country—to cast off the Spanish yoke, with which the people are threatened, and to place a Protestant monarch on the throne. Tell her this, and bring your husband—your father—your whole race—to the block. Tell her this, and you, the pretended champion of the gospel, will prove yourself its worst foe. Tell her this—enable her to crush the rising rebellion, and England is delivered to the domination of Spain—to the inquisition—to the rule of the Pope—to idolatrous oppression. Now, go and tell her this."

"Dudley, Dudley," exclaimed Jane in a troubled tone, "you put evil thoughts into my head—you tempt me sorely."

"I tempt you only to stand between your religion and the danger with which it is menaced," returned her husband. "Since the meeting of parliament, Mary's designs are no longer doubtful; and her meditated union with Philip of Spain has stricken terror into the hearts of all good Protestants. A bloody and terrible season for our church is at hand, if it be not averted. And it *can* only be averted by the removal of the bigoted queen who now fills the throne."

"There is much truth in what you say, Dudley," replied Jane, bursting into tears. "Christ's faithful flock are indeed in fearful peril; but bloodshed and rebellion will not set them right. Mary is our liege mistress, and if we rise against her we commit a grievous sin against heaven, and a crime against the state."

"Crime or not," replied Dudley, "the English nation will never endure a Spanish yoke nor submit to the supremacy of the see of Rome. Jane, I now tell you that this plot may be revealed—may be defeated; but another will be instantly hatched, for the minds of all

true Englishmen are discontented, and Mary will never maintain her sovereignty while she professes this hateful faith, and holds to her resolution of wedding a foreign prince."

"If this be so, still I have no title to the throne," rejoined Jane. "The Princess Elizabeth is next in succession, and a Protestant."

"I need scarcely remind you," replied Dudley, "that the act just passed, annulling the divorce of Henry the Eighth from Catherine of Arragon, has annihilated Elizabeth's claims, by rendering her illegitimate. Besides, she has, of late, shown a disposition to embrace her sister's creed."

"It may be so given out—nay, she may encourage the notion herself," replied Jane; "but I know Elizabeth too well to believe for a moment she could abandon her faith."

"It is enough for me she has *feigned* to do so," replied Dudley, "and by this means alienated her party. On *you*, Jane, the people's hopes are fixed. Do not disappoint them."

"Cease to importune me further, my dear lord. I cannot govern myself—still less, a great nation."

"You shall occupy the throne, and entrust the reins of government to me," observed Dudley.

"There your ambitious designs peep forth, my lord," rejoined Jane. "It is for yourself, not for me, you are plotting. You would be king."

"I would," returned Dudley. "There is no need to mask my wishes now."

"Sooner than this shall be," rejoined Jane severely, "I will hasten to Whitehall, and warn Mary of her danger."

"Do," replied Dudley, "and take your last farewell of me. You are aware of the nature of the plot—of the names and object of those concerned in it. Reveal all—make your own terms with the queen. But think not you can check it. We have gone too far to retreat. When the royal guards come hither to convey me to the Tower, they will not find their prey, but they will soon hear of me. You will precipitate measures, but you will not prevent them. Go, madam."

"Dudley," replied Jane, falling at his feet—"by your love for me—by your allegiance to your sovereign—by your duty to your Maker—by every consideration that weighs with you—I implore you to relinquish your design."

"I have already told you my fixed determination, madam," he returned, repulsing her. "Act as you think proper."

Jane arose and walked slowly towards the door. Dudley laid his hand upon his sword, half drew it, and then thrusting it back into

he scabbard, muttered between his ground teeth, "No, no—let her go. She dares not betray me."

As Jane reached the door, her strength failed her, and she caught against the hangings for support. "Dudley," she murmured, "help me—I faint."

In an instant he was by her side.

"You cannot betray your husband?" he said, catching her in his arms.

"I cannot—I cannot," she murmured, as her head fell upon his bosom.

Jane kept her husband's secret. But her own peace of mind was utterly gone. Her walks—her studies—her occupations had no longer any charms for her. Even devotion had lost its solace. She could no longer examine her breast as heretofore—no longer believe herself reproachless! She felt she was an accessory to the great crime about to be committed; and with a sad presentiment of the result, she became a prey to grief—almost to despair.

XXIII.

How Xit was Imprisoned in the Constable Tower; and how he was wedded to the "Scavenger's Daughter."

PERSUADING himself that his capture was matter of jest, Xit kept up his braggadocio air and gait, until he found himself within a few paces of the Constable Tower—a fortification situated on the east of the White Tower, and resembling in its style of architecture, though somewhat smaller in size, the corresponding structure on the west, the Beauchamp Tower. As Nightgall pointed to this building, and told him with a malicious grin that it was destined to be his lodging, the dwarf's countenance fell. All his heroism forsook him; and casting a half-angry, half-fearful look at his guards, who were laughing loudly at his terrors, he darted suddenly backwards, and made towards a door in the north-east turret of the White Tower.

Nightgall and the guards, not contemplating any such attempt, were taken completely by surprise, but immediately started after him. Darting between the legs of the sentinel stationed at the entrance of the turret, who laughingly presented his partisan at him, Xit hurried up the circular staircase leading to the roof. His pursuers were quickly after him, shouting to him to stop, and threatening to punish him severely when they caught him. But the louder they shouted, the swifter the dwarf fled; and, being endowed with extraordinary agility, arrived, in a few seconds, at the doorway leading to the roof.

Here half-a-dozen soldiers, summoned by the cries, were assembled to stop the fugitive. On seeing Xit, with whose person they were well acquainted—never supposing he could be the runaway—they inquired what was the matter.

"The prisoner! the prisoner!" shouted Xit, instantly perceiving their mistake, and pushing through them. "Where is he? What have you done with him?"

"No one has passed us," replied the soldiers. "Who is it?"

"Lawrence Nightgall," replied Xit, keeping as clear of them as he could. "He has been arrested by an order from the privy-council, and has escaped."

At this moment Nightgall made his appearance, and was instantly seized by the soldiers. An explanation quickly ensued, but, in the meantime, Xit had flown across the roof, and reaching the opposite turret at the south-east angle, sprang upon the platform, and clambering up the side of the building at the hazard of his neck, contrived to squeeze himself through a loophole.

"We have him safe enough," cried one of the soldiers, as he witnessed Xit's manœuvre. "Here is the key of the door opening into that turret, and he cannot get below."

So saying, he unlocked the door and admitted the whole party into a small square chamber, in one corner of which was the arched entrance to a flight of stone steps. Up these they mounted, and as they gained the room above, they perceived the agile mannikin creeping through the embrasure.

"Have a care!" roared Nightgall, who beheld this proceeding with astonishment; "you will fall into the court below, and be dashed to pieces."

Xit replied by a loud laugh, and disappeared. When Nightgall gained the outlet, he could see nothing of him, and after calling to him for some time and receiving no answer, the party adjourned to the leads, where they found he had gained the cupola of the turret, and having clambered up the vane, had seated himself in the crown by which it was surmounted. In this elevated and, as he fancied, secure position, he derided his pursuers, and snapping off a piece of the ironwork, threw it at Nightgall, and with so good an aim that it struck him in the face.

A council of war was now held, and it was resolved to summon the fugitive to surrender, when, if he refused to comply, means must be taken to dislodge him. Meanwhile, the object of this consultation had been discovered from below. His screams and antics had attracted

the attention of a large crowd, among whom were his friends the giants. Alarmed at his arrest, they had followed to see what became of him, and were passing the foot of the turret at the very moment when he had reached its summit. Xit immediately recognised them, and hailed them at the top of his voice. At first they were unable to make out whence the noise proceeded; but at length Gog, chancing to look up, perceived the dwarf, and pointed him out to his companions.

Xit endeavoured to explain his situation, and to induce the giants to rescue him; but they could not hear what he said, and only laughed at his gestures and vociferations. Nightgall now called to him in a peremptory tone to come down. Xit refused, and pointing to the crown in which he was seated, screamed, "I have won it, and am determined not to resign it. I am now in the loftiest position in the Tower. Let him bring me down who can."

"I will be no longer trifled with," roared Nightgall. "Lend me your arquebuss, Winwike. If there is no other way of dislodging that mischievous imp, I will shoot him as I would a jackdaw."

Seeing he was in earnest, Xit thought fit to capitulate. A rope was thrown him which he fastened to the vane, and after bowing to the assemblage, waving his cap to the giants, and performing a few other antics, he slid down to the leads in safety. He was then seized by Nightgall, and though he promised to march as before between his guards and make no further attempt to escape, he was carried, much to his discomfiture—for even in his worst scrapes he had an eye to effect—to the Constable Tower, and locked up in the lower chamber.

"So, it has come to this," he cried, as the door was barred outside by Nightgall, "I am now a state prisoner in the Tower. Well, I only share the fate of all court favourites and great men—of the Dudleys, the Rochfords, the Howards, the Nevills, the Courtenays, and many others whose names do not occur to me. I ought rather to rejoice than be cast down that I am thus distinguished. But what will be the result of it? Perhaps, I shall be condemned to the block. If I am, what matter? I always understood from Mauger that decapitation was an easy death—and then what a crowd there will be to witness *my* execution—Xit's execution—the execution of the famous dwarf of the Tower! The Duke of Northumberland's will be nothing to it. With what an air I shall ascend the steps—how I shall bow to the assemblage—how I shall raise up Mauger when he bends his lame leg to ask my forgiveness—how I shall pray with the priest—address the assemblage—take off my ruff and doublet, and adjust my head on

the block. One blow and all is over. One blow—sometimes, it takes two or three—but Mauger understands his business, and my neck will be easily divided. That's one advantage, among others, of being a dwarf. But to return to my execution. It will be a glorious death, and one worthy of me. I have half a mind to con over what I shall say to the assembled multitude. Let me see. Hold! it occurs to me that I shall not be seen for the railing. I must beg Mauger to allow me to stand on the block. I make no doubt he will indulge me—if not, I will not forgive him. I have witnessed several executions, but I never yet beheld what I should call a really good death. I must try to realise my own notions. But I am getting on a little too fast. I am neither examined, nor sentenced yet. Examined! that reminds me of the rack. I hope they won't torture me. To be beheaded is one thing—to be tortured another. I could bear anything in public, where there are so many people to look at me, and applaud me—but in private it is quite another affair. The very sight of the rack would throw me into fits. And then suppose I should be sentenced to be burnt, like Edward Underhill—no, I won't suppose that for a moment. It makes me quite hot to think of it. Fool that I was to be seduced by the hope of rank and dignity held out to me by the French ambassador, to embark in plots which place me in such jeopardy as this! However, I will reveal nothing. I will be true to my employer."

Communing thus with himself, Xit paced to and fro within his prison, which was a tolerably spacious apartment, semicircular in form, and having deep recesses in the walls, which were of great thickness. As he glanced around, an idea occurred to him. "Every prisoner of consequence confined within the Tower carves his name on the walls," he said. "I must carve mine to serve as a memorial of my imprisonment."

The only implement left him was his dagger, and using it instead of a chisel, he carved, in a few hours, the following inscription, in characters nearly as large as himself:—

XIT.
1553.

By the time he had finished his work, he was reminded by a clamorous monitor within him, that he had had no supper, and he recalled with agonising distinctness the many glorious meals he had

onsumed with his friends the giants. He had not even the common risoners' fare, a loaf and a cup of water, to cheer him.

"Surely they cannot intend to starve me," he thought. "I will nock at the door and try whether any one is without." But though e thumped with all his might against it, no answer was returned. ndignant at this treatment, he began to rail against the giants, as if uey had been the cause of his misfortunes.

"Why do they not come to deliver me?" he cried in a peevish oice. "The least they could do would be to bring me some provisions. ut, I warrant me, they have forgotten their poor famishing dwarf, hile they are satisfying their own inordinate appetites. What would give for a slice of Hairun's wild boar now! The bare idea of it akes my mouth water. But the recollection of a feast is a poor ay for a hungry stomach. Cruel Og! barbarous Gog! inhuman Magog! where are ye now? Insensible that ye are to the situation your friend, who would have been the first to look after you had e been similarly circumstanced! Where are ye, I say—supping ith Peter Trusbut, or Ribald, or at our lodging in the By-ward ower? Wherever ye are, I make no doubt you have plenty to eat, hereas I, your best friend, who would have been your patron, if I ad been raised to the dignity promised by De Noailles—am all but arving. It cannot be—hilloah! hilloah! help!" And he kicked gainst the door as if his puny efforts would burst it open. "The queen annot be aware of my situation. She shall hear of it—but how?"

Perplexing himself how to accomplish this, he flung himself on a raw mattress in one corner, which, together with a bench and a nall table, constituted the sole furniture of the room, and in a hort time fell asleep. He was disturbed by the loud jarring of a oor, and starting to his feet, perceived that two men had entered e room, one of whom bore a lantern, which he held towards him. n this person, Xit at once recognised Nightgall; and in the other, s he drew nearer, Wolfytt, the sworn tormentor. The grim looks of e latter so terrified Xit, that he fell back on the mattress in an ecstasy apprehension. His fright seemed to afford great amusement to the use of it, for he burst into a coarse loud laugh that made the roof ring gain. His merriment rather restored the dwarf, who ventured to inire, in a piteous accent, whether they had brought him any supper.

"Ay, ay!" rejoined Wolfytt, with a grin. "Follow us, and you all have a meal that shall serve you for some days to come."

"Readily," replied Xit. "I am excessively hungry and began to ink I was quite forgotten."

"We have been employed in making all ready for you," rejoined Wolfytt. "We were taken a little by surprise. It is not often we have such a prisoner as you."

"I should think not," returned Xit, whose vanity was tickled by the remark. "I was determined to let posterity know that *one* dwarf had been confined within the Tower. Bring your lantern this way, Master Nightgall, and you will perceive I have already carved my name on the wall."

"So I see," growled Nightgall, holding the light to the inscription. "Bring him along, Wolfytt."

"He will not need, sir," returned Xit with dignity. "I am ready to attend you."

"Good!" exclaimed Wolfytt. "Supper awaits us, ho! ho!"

They then passed through the door, Xit strutting between the pair. Descending a short flight of stone steps, they came to another strong door, which Nightgall opened. It admitted them to a dark narrow passage, which, so far as it could be discerned, was of considerable extent. After pursuing a direct course for some time, they came to an opening on the left, into which they struck. This latter passage was so narrow that they were obliged to walk singly. The roof was crusted with nitrous drops, and the floor was slippery with moisture.

"We are going into the worst part of the Tower," observed Xit, who began to feel his terrors revive. "I have been here once before. I recollect it leads to the Torture-Chamber, the Little-Ease, and the Pit. I hope you are not taking me to one of those horrible places?"

"Poh! poh!" rejoined Wolfytt gruffly. "You are going to Master Nightgall's bower."

"His bower!" exclaimed Xit, surprised by the term; "what where he keeps Cicely?"

At the mention of this name, Nightgall, who had hitherto maintained a profound silence, uttered an exclamation of anger, and regarded the dwarf with a withering look.

"I can keep a secret, if need be," continued Xit in a deprecatory tone, alarmed at his own indiscretion. "Neither Cuthbert Cholmondeley, nor Dame Potentia, nor any one else, shall hear of her from me, if you desire it, good Master Nightgall."

"Peace!" thundered the jailer.

"You will get an extra turn of the rack for your folly, you crack-brained jackanapes," laughed Wolfytt.

Luckily the remark did not reach Xit's ears. He was too much frightened by Nightgall's savage look to attend to anything else.

They had now reached a third door, which Nightgall unlocked and
istened as soon as the others had passed through it. The passage
hey entered was even darker and damper than the one they had
uitted. It contained a number of cells, some of which, as was
vident from the groans that issued from them, were tenanted.

"Is Alexia here?" inquired Xit, whose blood froze in his veins as
e listened to the dreadful sounds.

"Alexia!" vociferated Nightgall, in a terrible voice. "What do
ou know of her?"

"Oh, nothing, nothing," replied Xit. "But I have heard
Cuthbert Cholmondeley speak of her."

"She is dead," replied Nightgall, in a sombre voice; "and I will bury
ou in the same grave with her, if her name ever passes your lips again."

"It shall not, worthy sir," returned Xit, "it shall not. Curse on
ny unlucky tongue, which is for ever betraying me into danger!"

They had now arrived at an arched doorway in the wall, which
eing opened by Nightgall, discovered a flight of steps leading to some
hamber beneath. Nightgall descended, but Xit refused to follow him.

"I know where you are taking me," he cried. "This is the way
o the Torture-Chamber."

Wolfytt burst into a loud laugh, and pushed him forward.

"I won't go," screamed Xit, struggling with all his force against
he tormentor. "You have no authority to treat me thus. Help!
ind Og! good Gog! dear Magog!—help! or I shall be lamed for
fe. I shall never more be able to amuse you with my gambols, or
he tricks that so much divert you. Help! help! I say."

"Your cries are in vain," cried Wolfytt, kicking him down the
teps; "no one can save you now."

Precipitated violently downwards, Xit came in contact with Night-
all, whom he upset, and they both rolled into the chamber beneath,
here the latter arose, and would have resented the affront upon his
omrade, or, at all events, upon the dwarf, if he had not been in the
resence of one of whom he stood in the greatest awe. This was
imon Renard, who was writing at a table. Disturbed by the noise,
he ambassador glanced around, and on perceiving the cause, immedi-
ely resumed his occupation. Near him stood the thin erect figure
f Sorrocold—his attenuated limbs appearing yet more meagre from
he tight-fitting black hose in which they were enveloped. The chir-
rgeon wore a short cloak of sad-coloured cloth, and a doublet of the
ame material. His head was covered by a flat black cap, and a
pointed beard terminated his hatchet-shaped cadaverous face. His

hands rested on a long staff, and his dull heavy eyes were fixed upon the ground.

At a short distance from Sorrocold stood Mauger, bare headed, and stripped to his leathern doublet, his arms folded upon his bosom, and his gaze bent upon Renard, whose commands he awaited. Nightgall's accident called a smile to his grim countenance, but it instantly faded away, and gave place to his habitual sinister expression.

Such were the formidable personages in whose presence Xit found himself. Nor was the chamber less calculated to strike terror into his breast than its inmates. It was not the torture-room visited by Cholmondeley, when he explored the subterranean passages of the fortress, but another and larger chamber contiguous to the former, yet separated from it by a wall of such thickness, that no sound could penetrate through it. It was square-shaped, with a deep round-arched recess on the right of the entrance, at the farther end of which was a small cell, surmounted with a pointed arch. On the side where Renard sat, the wall was decorated with thumbscrews, gauntlets, bracelets, collars, pincers, saws, chains, and other nameless implements of torture. To the ceiling was affixed a stout pulley with a rope, terminated by an iron hook, and two leathern shoulder-straps. Opposite the doorway stood a brazier, filled with blazing coals, in which a huge pair of pincers were thrust; and beyond it was the wooden frame of the rack, already described, with its ropes and levers in readiness. Reared against the side of the deep dark recess, previously mentioned, was a ponderous wheel, as broad in the felly as that of a waggon, and twice the circumference. This antiquated instrument of torture was placed there to strike terror into the breasts of those who beheld it—but it was rarely used. Next to it was a heavy bar of iron employed to break the limbs of the sufferers tied to its spokes.

Perceiving in whose presence he stood, and what preparations were made for him, Xit gave himself up for lost, and would have screamed aloud, had not his utterance failed him. His knees smote one another; his hair, if possible, grew more erect than ever; a thick damp burst upon his brow; and his tongue, ordinarily so restless, clove to the roof of his mouth.

"Bring forward the prisoner," cried Renard, with a stern voice, but without turning his head.

Upon this, Nightgall seized Xit by the hand, and dragged him towards the table. A quarter of an hour elapsed, during which Renard continued writing, as if no one were present; and Xit, who at first was half dead with fright, began to recover his spirits.

"Your excellency sent for me," he ventured, at length.

"Ha!" ejaculated Renard, pausing and looking at him, "I had orgotten thee."

"A proof that my case is not very dangerous," thought Xit. "I nust let this proud Spaniard see I am not so unimportant as he eems to imagine. Your excellency, I presume, desires to inter-ogate me on some point," he continued aloud. "I pray you pro-eed without further delay."

"Is it your excellency's pleasure that we place him on the rack?" nterposed Nightgall.

"Or shall we begin with the thumb-screws?" observed Mauger, ointing to a pair upon the table; "I dare say they will extort all e knows. It would be a pity to stretch him out."

"I would not be an inch taller for the world," rejoined Xit, aising himself on his tiptoes.

"I have a suit of irons that will exactly fit him," observed Wolfytt, oing to the wall, and taking down an engine that looked like an xaggerated pair of sugar-tongs. "These were made as a model, nd have never been used before, except on a monkey belonging to Iairun the bearward. We will wed you to the 'Scavenger's Daughter,' my little man."

Xit knew too well the meaning of the term to take any part in the erriment that followed this sally.

"The embraces of the spouse you offer me are generally fatal," he bserved. "I would rather decline the union, if his excellency will ermit me."

"What is your pleasure?" asked Nightgall, appealing to Renard.

"Place him in the irons," returned the latter. "If these fail, we an have recourse to sharper means."

Xit would have flung himself at the ambassador's feet, to ask for ercy, but he was prevented by Wolfytt, who slipping a gag into s mouth, carried him into the dark recess, and, by the help of auger, forced him into the engine. Diminished to half his size, nd bent into the form of a hoop, the dwarf was then set on the ound, and the gag taken out of his mouth.

"How do you like your bride?" demanded Wolfytt, with a utal laugh.

"So little," answered Xit, "that I care not how soon I am vorced from her. After all," he added, "uncomfortable as I am, would not change places with Magog."

This remark was received with half-suppressed laughter by the

group around him, and Wolfytt was so softened that he whispered in his ear, that if he was obliged to put him on the rack, he would use him as tenderly as he could. "Let me advise you as a friend," added the tormentor, "to conceal nothing."

"Rely upon it," replied Xit, in the same tone. "I'll tell all I know, and more."

"That's the safest plan," rejoined Wolfytt drily.

By this time, Renard having finished his despatch, and delivered it to Nightgall, he ordered Xit to be brought before him. Lifting him by the nape of his neck, as he would have carried a lap-dog, Wolfytt placed him on the edge of the rack, opposite the ambassador's seat. He then walked back to Mauger, who was leaning against the wall near the door, and laid his hand on his shoulder, while Nightgall seated himself on the steps. All three looked on with curiosity, anticipating much diversion. Sorrocold, who had never altered his posture, only testified his consciousness of what was going forward by raising his lack-lustre eyes from the ground, and fixing them on the dwarf.

Wheeling round on the stool, and throwing one leg indolently over the other, Renard regarded the mannikin with apparent sternness, but secret entertainment. The expression of Xit's countenance, as he underwent the scrutiny, was so ludicrous, that it brought a smile to every face except that of the chirurgeon.

After gazing at the dwarf for a few minutes in silence, Renard thus commenced—"You conveyed messages to the Earl of Devonshire when he was confined in the Bell Tower?"

"Several," replied Xit.

"And from whom?" demanded Renard.

"Your excellency desires me to speak the truth, I conclude?" rejoined Xit.

"If you attempt to prevaricate, I will have you questioned by that engine," rejoined Renard, pointing to the rack. "I again ask you by whom were you employed to convey these messages?"

"Your excellency and your attendants will keep the secret if I tell you?" replied Xit. "I was sworn not to reveal my employer's name."

"No further trifling, knave," cried Renard, "or I shall deliver you to the tormentors. Who was it?"

"The queen," replied Xit.

"Impossible!" exclaimed Renard, in surprise.

"Nothing is impossible to a woman in love," replied Xit; "and her highness, though a queen is still a woman."

"Beware how you trifle with me, sirrah," rejoined Renard. "It vas M. de Noailles who employed you."

"He employed me on the part of her majesty, I assure your xcellency," returned Xit.

"He deceived you if he told you so," replied Renard. "But ow, repeat to me the sum of your conversations with the earl."

"Our conversations all related to his escape," replied Xit.

"Hum!" exclaimed Renard. "Now mark me, and answer me truly s you value a whole skin. Was nothing said of the Princess Elizabeth, nd of a plot to place her on the throne, and wed her to Courtenay?"

"Nothing that I remember," answered Xit.

"Think again!" cried Renard.

"I *do* recollect that upon one occasion his lordship alluded to the rincess," answered Xit, after a moment's pretended reflection.

"Well, what did he say?" demanded Renard.

"That he was sorry he had ever made love to her," replied Xit.

"And well he might be," observed Renard. "But was that all?"

"Every syllable," replied Xit.

"I must assist your memory, then," said Renard. "What ho! ormentors."

"Hold!" cried the dwarf; "I will hide nothing from you."

"Proceed then," rejoined Renard, "or I give the order."

"Well, then," returned Xit, "since I must needs confess the whole ruth, the reason why the Earl of Devonshire was sorry he had made ove to the princess was this. Her majesty sent him a letter through he, promising to forgive him, and restore him to her affections."

"You have been either strangely imposed upon, or you are seeking to mpose upon me, knave," cried Renard. "But I suspect the latter."

"I carried the billet myself and saw it opened," returned Xit, and the earl was so transported with its contents, that he promised o knight me on the day of his espousals."

"A safe promise, if he ever made it," rejoined Renard; "but the hole story is a fabrication. If her majesty desired to release the rl, why did she not issue her orders to that effect to Sir Henry edingfeld?"

"Because—but before I proceed, I must beg your excellency to esire your attendants to withdraw. You will perceive my motives, nd approve them, when I offer you my explanation."

Renard waved his hand, and the others withdrew, Wolfytt observ- g to Mauger, "I should like to hear what further lies the little arlet will invent. He hath a ready wit."

"Now, speak out—we are alone," commanded Renard.

"The reason why her majesty did not choose to liberate the Earl of Devonshire was the fear of offending your excellency," replied Xit.

"How?" exclaimed Renard, bending his brows.

"In a moment of pique she had affianced herself to Prince Philip of Spain," continued Xit. "But in her calmer moments she repented her precipitancy, and feeling a return of affection for the earl, she employed M. de Noailles to make up the matter with him. But the whole affair was to be kept a profound secret from you."

"Can this be true?" cried Renard. "But no—no—it is absurd. You are abusing my patience."

"If your excellency will condescend to make further inquiries you will find I have spoken the truth," rejoined the dwarf. "But I pray you not to implicate me with the queen. Her majesty, like many of her sex, has changed her mind, that is all. And she may change it again for aught I know."

"It is a strange and improbable story," muttered Renard; "yet I am puzzled what to think of it."

"It was no paltry hope of gain that induced me to act in the matter," pursued Xit; "but as I have before intimated, a promise of being knighted."

"If I find, on inquiry, you have spoken the truth," rejoined Renard, "and you will serve me faithfully on any secret service on which I may employ you, I will answer for it you shall attain the dignity you aspire to."

"I will do whatever your excellency desires," returned Xit eagerly. "I *shall* be knighted by somebody, after all."

"But if you have deceived me," continued Renard sternly, "every bone in your body shall be broken upon that wheel. Your examination is at an end." With this, he clapped his hands together, and at the signal the attendants returned.

"Am I to remain in these irons longer?" inquired Xit.

"No," replied Renard. "Release him, and take him hence. I shall interrogate him at the same hour to-morrow night."

"I pray your excellency to desire these officials to treat me with the respect due to a person of my anticipated dignity," cried Xit, as he was unceremoniously seized and thrown on his back by Wolfytt; "and, above all, command them to furnish me with provisions. I have tasted nothing to-night."

Renard signified a wish that the latter request should be complied with, and the dwarf's irons being by this time removed, he was led

back, by the road he came, to his chamber in the Constable Tower, where some provisions and a flask of wine were placed before him, and he was left alone.

XXIV.

How Xit escaped from the Constable Tower; and how he found Cicely.

WHILE satisfying his appetite, Xit could not help reflecting upon the probable consequences of the ridiculous statement he had made to Renard, and the idea of the anger of the ambassador when he discovered the deception practised upon him, occasioned him much internal trepidation. It did not, however, prevent him from doing full justice to the viands before him, nor from draining to the last drop the contents of the flask. Inspired by the potent liquid, he laughed at his former fears, sprang upon the bench, and committed a hundred other antics and extravagances. But as the fumes of the wine evaporated, his valour declined; until, like Acre's, it fairly "oozed out at his fingers' ends."

He then began to consider whether it might not be possible to escape. With this view, he examined the embrasures, but they were grated, and defied his efforts to pass through. He next tried the door, and to his great surprise found it unfastened; having, most probably, been left open intentionally by Wolfytt. As may be supposed, Xit did not hesitate to avail himself of the chance thus unexpectedly offered him. Issuing forth, he hurried up a small spiral stone staircase, which brought him to the entrance of the upper chamber. The door was ajar, and peeping cautiously through it, he perceived Nightgall and Wolfytt, both asleep; the former reclining with his face on the table, which was covered with fragments of meat and bread, goblets, and a large pot of wine; and the latter, extended at full length, on the floor. It was evident, from their heavy breathing and disordered attire, they had been drinking deeply.

Stepping cautiously into the chamber, which in size and form exactly corresponded with that below, Xit approached the sleepers. A bunch of keys hung at Nightgall's girdle—the very bunch he had taken once before,—and the temptation to possess himself of them was irresistible. Creeping up to the jailer, and drawing the poniard suspended at his right side from out its sheath, he began to sever his girdle. While he was thus occupied, the keys slightly jingled, and

Nightgall, half-awakened by the sound, put his hand to his belt. Finding all safe, as he imagined, he disposed himself to slumber again, while Xit, who had darted under the table at the first alarm, as soon as he thought it prudent, recommenced his task, and the keys were once more in his possession.

As he divided the girdle, a piece of paper fell from it; and glancing at it, he perceived it was an order from the council to let the bearer pass at any hour whithersoever he would, through the fortress. Thrusting it into his jerkin, and carrying the keys as carefully as he could to prevent their clanking, he quitted the room, and mounted another short staircase, which brought him to the roof.

It was just getting light as Xit gained the battlements, and he was immediately challenged by the sentinel. On producing the order, however, he was allowed to pass, and crossing the roof towards the south, he descended another short spiral staircase, and emerged from an open door on the ballium wall, along which he proceeded.

On the way, he encountered three more sentinels, all of whom allowed him to pass on sight of the order. Passing through an arched doorway he mounted a flight of steps, and reached the roof of the Broad Arrow Tower.

Here he paused to consider what course he should pursue. The point upon which he stood commanded a magnificent view on every side of the ramparts and towers of the fortress. Immediately before him was the Wardrobe Tower—now removed, but then connected by an irregular pile of buildings with the Broad Arrow Tower,—while beyond it frowned the grey walls of the White Tower.

On the left was the large court where the masque had been given by the Earl of Devonshire, at which he had played so distinguished a part, surrounded on the west and the south by the walls of the palace. On the right, the view comprehended the chain of fortifications as far as the Flint Tower, with the range of store-houses and other buildings in front of them. At the back ran the outer line of ramparts, leading northward to the large circular bastion, still existing, and known as the Brass Mount; and southward to the structure denominated the Tower leading to the Iron Gate, and now termed the Devil's Battery. Farther on, was to be seen London Bridge, with its pile of houses, and the tower of Saint Saviour's Church formed a prominent object in the picture.

But Xit's attention was not attracted to the view. He only thought how he could make good his escape, and where he could hide himself in case of pursuit. After debating with himself for some time, he

etermined to descend to the lowest chamber of the fortification on hich he stood, and see whether it had any communication with the ubterranean passages of which he possessed the keys.

Accordingly, he retraced the steps he had just mounted, and conued to descend till he reached an arched door. Unlocking it with ne of the keys from his bunch, he entered a dark passage, along hich he proceeded at a swift pace. His course was speedily checked y another door, but succeeding in unfastening it, he ran on as fast s his legs could carry him, till he tumbled headlong down a steep ight of steps. Picking himself up, he proceeded more cautiously, nd arrived, after some time, without further obstacle, at a lofty, and s he judged from the sound, vaulted chamber.

To his great dismay, though he searched carefully round it, he ould find no exit from this chamber, and he was about to retrace his ourse, when he discovered a short ladder laid against the side of the all. It immediately occurred to him that this might be used as a ommunication with some secret door, and rearing it against the wall, e mounted, and feeling about, to his great joy encountered a bolt.

Drawing it aside, a stone door slowly revolved on its hinges, and isclosed a small cell in which a female was seated before a table with lamp burning upon it. She raised her head at the sound, and evealed the features of Cicely.

Xit uttered an exclamation of astonishment, and rushing towards er, expressed his joy at seeing her. Cicely was equally delighted the sight of the dwarf, and explained to him that she had been aus long forcibly detained a prisoner by Nightgall.

"Your captivity is at an end," said Xit, as her relation was conuded. "I am come to deliver you, and restore you to your lover. am afraid he won't think your beauty improved—but I am sure he on't like you the worse for that. Come along. Lean on me. I ill support you."

They were just emerging from the cell, when hasty footsteps were eard approaching, and a man entered the vaulted chamber, bearing torch. It was Nightgall. His looks were wild and furious, and n seeing the dwarf and his companion, he uttered an exclamation rage, and hurried towards them. Cicely ran screaming to the ell, while Xit, brandishing Nightgall's own poniard, threatened to ab him if he dared to mount the ladder.

XXV.

Of the Arrival of the Imperial Ambassadors; and of the Signing of the Marriage-Treaty between Mary and Philip of Spain.

On the 2nd of January 1554 a solemn embassy from the emperor Charles the Fifth, consisting of four of his most distinguished nobles, the Count D'Egmont, the Count Lalaing, the Seigneur de Courrieres, and the Sieur de Nigry, chancellor of the order of the Toison d'Or, arrived in London to sign the marriage-treaty between Philip and Mary which had been previously agreed upon by the courts of England and Spain.

Gardiner, who as long as he found it possible to do so, had strenuously opposed the match, and had recommended Mary to unite herself to Courtenay, or at least to some English nobleman, finding her resolutely bent upon it, consented to negotiate the terms of marriage with Renard, and took especial care that they were favourable to his royal mistress.

They were as follows:—The queen was to have for her jointure thirty thousand ducats a year, with all the Low Countries of Flanders,—her issue was to be heir as well to the kingdom of Spain as to the Low Countries,—her government was to continue in all things as before,—and no stranger was to be member of the council, nor have custody of any forts or castles, nor bear any rule or office in the queen's household, or elsewhere in all England.

To these terms Renard, on behalf of his sovereign, readily assented, and the subject was brought before the Parliament, where it met with violent opposition from all parties. In spite of this, Mary asserted her privilege to wed whom she pleased, and after a long and stormy discussion the measure, chiefly through the management of Arundel, Paget, and Rochester, was carried.

During the agitation of the question, Mary deemed it prudent to feign indisposition, to avoid receiving an address intended to be presented to her from the Commons imploring her to marry one of her own countrymen. But when at length she could no longer decline giving them an audience, she dismissed them with these words:—

"I hold my crown from God, and I beseech Him to enlighten me as to the conduct I ought to pursue in a matter so important as my marriage. I have not yet determined to wed, but since you say in your address that it is for the welfare of the state that I should choose a husband, I will think of it—nothing doubting I shall make a choice

as advantageous as any you may propose to me, having as strong an interest in the matter as yourselves."

While this was going forward, De Noailles and his party had not been idle. Many schemes were devised, but some were abandoned, from the irresolution and vacillation of Courtenay; others were discovered and thwarted by Renard. Still, the chief conspirators, though suspected, escaped detection, or rather their designs could not be brought home to them, and they continued to form their plans as the danger grew more imminent with greater zeal than ever.

At one time, it was determined to murder Arundel, Paget, Rochester, and the chief supporters of the Spanish match, to seize the person of the queen and compel her to marry Courtenay, or depose her and place Elizabeth on the throne. This plan not suiting the views of Lord Guilford Dudley and Suffolk, was opposed by them; and owing to the conflicting interests of the different parties that unity of purpose indispensable to success could not be obtained.

Elizabeth, as has before been intimated, had dissembled her religious opinions, and though she formed some excuse for not being present at the performance of mass, she requested to have an instructor in the tenets of the Catholic faith, and even went so far as to write to the emperor to send a cross, a chalice, and other ornaments for the celebration of the religious rites of Rome, to decorate her chapel.

As to Courtenay, he appeared to have become sensible of the perilous position in which he stood, and was only prevented from withdrawing from the struggle by his unabated passion for Elizabeth. Lord Guilford Dudley still cherished his ambitious views, and Jane still mourned in secret.

Matters were in this state at the commencement of the new year, when, as above related, the ambassadors arrived from the court of Spain. Shortly after their arrival, they had an audience of the queen in the council-chamber of the White Tower; and when they had declared in due form that the Prince of Spain demanded her in marriage, she replied with great dignity, but some little prudery:—

"It does not become one of my sex to speak of her marriage, nor to treat of it herself. I have therefore charged my council to confer with you on the matter, and, by the strictest conditions, to assure all rights and advantages to my kingdom, which I shall ever regard as my first husband."

As she pronounced the last words, she glanced at the ring placed on her finger by Gardiner on the day of her coronation.

On the following day, the four ambassadors held a conference with

Gardiner, Arundel, and Paget. The terms were entirely settled; and on the 12th of January, the treaty was signed and delivered on both sides.

XXVI.

By what means Gardiner extracted the Secret of the Conspiracy from Courtenay; and of the Consequences of the Disclosure.

THREE days after the marriage-treaty was signed,—namely, on the 15th of January 1554, the lords of the council, the lord mayor, the aldermen, and forty of the head commoners of the city, were summoned to the Tower, where they were received in the presence-chamber of the palace by Gardiner and Renard; the former of whom, in his capacity of chancellor, made them a long oration, informing them that an alliance was definitively concluded between the queen and Philip of Spain; and adding, "that they were bound to thank God that so noble, worthy, and famous a prince would so humble himself in his union with her highness, as to take upon him rather the character of a subject, than of a monarch of equal power."

The terms of the treaty were next read, and the chancellor expatiated upon the many important concessions made by the imperial ambassadors: endeavouring to demonstrate that England was by far the greatest gainer by the alliance, and stating, "that it was her highness's pleasure and request, that like good subjects they would, for her sake, most lovingly receive her illustrious consort with reverence, joy, and honour."

No plaudits followed this announcement, nor was the slightest expression of joy manifested, except by the lords Arundel, Paget, and Rochester,—the main supporters of the match, as has been previously stated, when it was brought before Parliament. Gardiner glanced at the council—at the civic authorities—as if in expectation of a reply, but none was attempted, unless their very silence could be so construed. Whatever his real sentiments might be, the chancellor assumed an air of deep displeasure, and turning to Renard, who, with arms folded on his breast, scanned the assemblage with a cold scrutinising gaze, asked in an undertone, whether he should dismiss them?

"On no account," replied the ambassador. "Compel them to give utterance to their thoughts. We shall the better know how to deal with them. My project once carried, and Philip united to Mary," he muttered to himself, "we will speedily cudgel these stubborn English bull-dogs into obedience."

"Renard does not appear to relish the reception which the an-
ouncement of her majesty's proposed alliance has met with," observed
De Noailles, who stood in one corner of the chamber with Courtenay.
It will give him a foretaste of what is to follow. Had your lord-
hip been proposed to the assembly, their manner would have been
idely different."

"Perhaps so," returned Courtenay, with a gratified smile; "and
et I know not."

"It may be shortly put to the proof," answered De Noailles.

"Never," replied Courtenay; "I will never wed Mary."

"But Elizabeth?" cried the ambassador.

"Ay, Elizabeth," echoed the earl passionately, "with, or without
throne, she would be equally dear to me."

"You shall have her and the crown as well," replied De Noailles.

"I care not for the latter, provided I can obtain the former," re-
rned the earl.

"One is dependent upon the other," rejoined De Noailles.
While Mary reigns, you must give up all hopes of Elizabeth."

"It is that conviction alone that induces me to take part in the
onspiracy," sighed Courtenay. "I am neither ambitious to rule
is kingdom, nor to supplant Philip of Spain. But I would risk
rtune, title, life itself for Elizabeth."

"I know it," ejaculated De Noailles to himself, "and therefore
hold her out as a lure to you, weak, wavering fool! I will use you
s far as I find necessary, but no farther. Rash and hare-brained as
e is, Lord Guilford Dudley would make the better leader, and is
e more likely to succeed. Jane's party is hourly gaining strength.
Vell, well, I care not who wins the day, provided I foil Renard,
nd that I will do at any cost."

"A thousand marks that I read your excellency's thoughts!" cried
martial-looking personage, approaching them. He was attired in
coat of mail, with quilted sleeves, a velvet cassock, cuisses, and
ıff boots drawn up above the knee; and carried in his hand a black
elvet cap, ornamented with broad bone-work lace. His arms were
pier and dagger, both of the largest size. "Is the wager ac-
epted?" he added, taking the ambassador's arms within his own,
nd drawing him aside.

"My thoughts are easily guessed, Sir Thomas Wyat," replied De
oailles, "I am thinking how prosperously all goes for us."

"Right," rejoined Wyat; "out of that large assemblage three
ıly are favourable to the imperialists. If you approve it, I will

myself—though not a member of the council—answer Gardiner's speech and tell him we will not suffer this hateful alliance to take place."

"That were unwise," rejoined De Noailles, "do not meddle in the matter. It will only attract suspicion towards us."

"I care not if it does," replied Wyat; "we are all ready and sure of support. I will go further, if need be, and add, if the queen weds not Courtenay, a general insurrection will follow."

"Courtenay will never wed the queen," observed the earl, who had followed them, and overheard the remark.

"How?" exclaimed Wyat, in surprise.

"No more at present," interposed De Noailles hastily. "Renard's eyes are upon us."

"What if they are?" cried Wyat, glancing fiercely in the direction of the imperial ambassador. "His looks—basilisk though they be—have no power to strike us dead. Oh, that I had an opportunity of measuring swords with him! He should soon perceive the love I bear his prince and him."

"I share in your hatred towards him," observed Courtenay. "The favour Mary shows him proves the ascendancy he has obtained over her."

"If he retains his power, farewell to the liberty of Englishmen," rejoined Wyat; "we shall become as abject as the Flemings. But I, for one, will never submit to the yoke of Spain."

"Not so loud!" cried De Noailles, checking him. "You will effectually destroy our scheme. Renard only seeks some plea to attack us. Have a moment's patience, and some one not connected with the plot will take the responsibility upon himself."

The prudence of the ambassador's counsel was speedily exemplified. While the conversation above related occurred, a few words passed between the principal members of the council and the heads of the civic authorities, and, at their instance, the Earl of Pembroke stepped forward.

"We are aware, my lord," he said, addressing Gardiner, "that we ought, on the present occasion, to signify our approval of the queen's choice—to offer her our heartfelt congratulations—our prayers for her happiness. But we shall not seek to disguise our sentiments. We do *not* approve this match; and we have heard your lordship's communication with pain—with sorrow—with displeasure—displeasure, that designing counsellors should have prevailed upon her highness to take a step fatal to her own happiness, and to the welfare of her kingdom. Our solicitations are, therefore—and we earnestly entreat your lordship to represent them to her majesty, that she will break off this engagement,

nd espouse some English nobleman. And we further implore of her to smiss from her councils the imperial ambassador, M. Simon Renard, y whose instrumentality this match has been contrived, and whose in- uence we conceive to be prejudicial to the interests of our country."

"You do me wrong, Lord Pembroke," replied Renard; "and I peal to the lord chancellor, whether, in negotiating this treaty, I ave made any demands on the part of my sovereign calculated to etract from the power or authority of yours."

"On the contrary," replied Gardiner, "your excellency has con- ded more than we had any right to expect."

"And more than my brother-ambassadors deemed fitting," rejoined enard. "But I do not repent what I have done,—well knowing ow anxious the Emperor Charles the Fifth is to unite his son to so ise, so excellent, and so religious a princess as the queen of this realm, nd that no sacrifice could be too great to insure him her hand."

"I am bound to add that your excellency has advanced nothing but e truth," acquiesced Gardiner; "and though, at first, as is well nown to Lord Pembroke and others of the council, I was as averse the match as he or they could be, I am now its warmest advocate. ut I will not prolong the discussion. Her highness's word is passed the prince—the contract signed—the treaty concluded. Your re- onstrances, therefore, are too late. And if you will suffer me to oint out to you the only course that can with propriety be pursued, would urge you to offer her majesty your loyal congratulations on er choice—to prepare to receive her consort in the manner she has rected—and to watch over the interests of your country so carefully, at the evils you dread may never arise."

"If my solemn assurance will satisfy the Earl of Pembroke and the her honourable persons here present," remarked Renard, "I will clare, in the prince my master's name, that he has not the remotest tention of interfering with the government of this country—of en- ging in any war—or of placing his followers in any office or post authority."

"Whatever may be the prince's intentions," rejoined Gardiner, "he precluded by the treaty from acting upon them. At the same time, is but right to add, that these terms were not wrung from his nbassador, but voluntarily proposed by him."

"They will never be adhered to," cried Sir Thomas Wyat, stepping rward, and facing Renard, whom he regarded with a look of defiance.

"Do you dare to question my word, sir?" exclaimed Renard.

"I do," replied Wyat sternly. "And let no Englishman put faith

in one of your nation, or he will repent his folly. I am a loyal subject of the queen, and would shed my heart's blood in her defence. But I am also a lover of my country, and will never surrender her to the domination of Spain!"

"Sir Thomas Wyat," rejoined Gardiner, "you are well known as one of the queen's bravest soldiers; and it is well you are so, or your temerity would place you in peril."

"I care not what the consequences are to myself, my lord," replied Wyat, "if the queen will listen to my warning. It is useless to proceed further with this match. The nation will never suffer it to take place; nor will the prince be allowed to set foot upon our shores."

"These are bold words, Sir Thomas," observed Gardiner suspiciously. "Whence do you draw your conclusions?"

"From sure premises, my lord," answered Wyat. "The very loyalty entertained by her subjects towards the queen makes them resolute not to permit her to sacrifice herself. They have not forgotten the harsh treatment experienced by Philip's first wife, Maria of Portugal. Hear me, my lord chancellor, and report what I say to her highness. If this match is persisted in, a general insurrection will follow."

"This is a mere pretext for some rebellious design, Sir Thomas," replied Gardiner sternly. "Sedition ever masks itself under the garb of loyalty. Take heed, sir. Your actions shall be strictly watched, and if aught occurs to confirm my suspicions, I shall deem it my duty to recommend her majesty to place you in arrest."

"Wyat's rashness will destroy us," whispered De Noailles to Courtenay.

"Before we separate, my lords," observed Renard, "I think it right to make known to you that the emperor, deeming it inconsistent with the dignity of so mighty a queen as your sovereign to wed beneath her own rank, is about to resign the crown of Naples and the dukedom of Milan to his son, prior to the auspicious event."

A slight murmur of applause arose from the council at this announcement.

"You hear that," cried the Earl of Arundel. "Can you longer hesitate to congratulate the queen on her union?"

The earl was warmly seconded by Paget and Rochester, but no other voice joined them.

"The sense of the assembly is against it," observed the Earl of Pembroke.

"I am amazed at your conduct, my lords," cried Gardiner angrily.

"You deny your sovereign the right freely accorded to the meanest of er subjects—the right to choose for herself a husband. For shame! –for shame! Your sense of justice, if not your loyalty, should prompt ou to act differently. The Prince of Spain has been termed a stranger o this country, whereas his august sire is not merely the queen's ousin, but the oldest ally of the crown. So far from the alliance eing disadvantageous, it is highly profitable, ensuring, as it does, he emperor's aid against our constant enemies, the Scots and the French. Of the truth of this you may judge by the opposition it has net with, overt and secret, from the ambassador of the King of France. But without enlarging upon the advantages of the union, which must e sufficiently apparent to you all, I shall content myself with stating hat it is not your province to dictate to the queen whom she shall marry, or whom she shall not marry, but humbly to acquiesce in her choice. Her majesty, in her exceeding goodness, has thought fit to ay before you—a step altogether needless—the conditions of her nion. It pains me to say you have received her condescension in a most unbecoming manner. I trust, however, a better feeling has risen among you, and that you will now enable me to report you, s I desire, to her highness."

The only assenting voices were those of three lords constituting he imperial party in the council.

Having waited for a short time, Gardiner bowed gravely, and ismissed the assemblage. As he was about to quit the presence-hamber, he perceived Courtenay standing in a pensive attitude in he embrasure of a window. Apparently, the room was entirely eserted, except by the two ushers, who, with white wands in their ands, were stationed on either side of the door. It suddenly occurred o Gardiner that this would be a favourable opportunity to question he earl respecting the schemes in which he more than suspected he as a party, and he accordingly advanced towards him.

"You have heard the reception which the announcement of her ajesty's marriage has met with," he said. "I will frankly own to ou it would have been far more agreeable to me to have named your rdship to them. And you have to thank yourself that such has not een the case."

"True," replied Courtenay, raising his eyes and fixing them upon e speaker. "But I have found love more powerful than ambition."

"And do you yet love Elizabeth?" demanded Gardiner with a ight sneer. "Is it possible that an attachment can endure with our lordship longer than a month?"

"I never loved till I loved her," sighed Courtenay.

"Be that as it may, you must abandon her," returned the char cellor. "The queen will not consent to your union."

"Your lordship has just observed, in your address to the council, rejoined Courtenay, "that it is the privilege of all—even of th meanest—to choose in marriage whom they will. Since her highne would exert this right in her own favour, why deny it to her sister?

"Because her sister has robbed her of her lover," replied Gardine "Strong-minded as she is, Mary is not without some of the weak nesses of her sex. She could not bear to witness the happiness a rival." Courtenay smiled.

"I understand your meaning, my lord," pursued Gardiner sternly "but if you disobey the queen's injunctions in this particular, yo will lose your head, and so will the princess."

"The queen's own situation is fraught with more peril than mine, replied Courtenay. "If she persists in her match with the Prince Spain, she will lose her crown, and then who shall prevent m wedding Elizabeth?" Gardiner looked at him, as he said this, fixedly, that the earl involuntarily cast down his eyes.

"Your words and manner, my lord," observed the chancellor aft a pause, "convince me that you are implicated in a conspiracy, know to be forming against the queen."

"My lord!" cried Courtenay.

"Do not interrupt me," continued Gardiner,—"the conduct of t council to-day, the menaces of Sir Thomas Wyat, your own word convince me that decided measures must be taken. I shall therefo place you in arrest. And this time, rest assured, care shall be tak that you do not escape."

Courtenay laid his hand upon his sword, and looked uneasily the door.

"Resistance will be in vain, my lord," pursued Gardiner; "I ha but to raise my voice, and the guard will immediately appear."

"You do not mean to execute your threats, my lord," rejoin Courtenay.

"I have no alternative," returned Gardiner, "unless by revealing me all you know respecting this conspiracy, you will enable me to cr it. Not to keep you longer in the dark, I will tell you that proofs already before us of your connection with the plot. The dwarf, employed by M. de Noailles to convey messages to you, and assisted in your escape, has, under threat of torture, made a full c fession. From him we have learnt that a guitar, containing a ke

he cypher to be used in a secret correspondence, was sent to Elizabeth by the ambassador. The instrument has been found in the princess's possession at Ashbridge, and has furnished a clue to several of your own letters to her, which we have intercepted. Moreover two of the French ambassador's agents, under the disguise of Huguenot preachers, have been arrested, and have revealed his treasonable designs. Having thus fairly told you the nature and extent of the evidence against you, I would recommend you to plead guilty, and throw yourself upon the queen's mercy."

"If you are satisfied with the information you have obtained, my lord," eturned Courtenay, "you can require nothing further from me."

"Yes;—the names of your associates," rejoined Gardiner.

"The rack should not induce me to betray them," replied Courtenay.

"But a more persuasive engine may," rejoined the chancellor. "What if I offer you Elizabeth's hand provided you will give up all oncerned in this plot?"

"I reject it," replied the earl, struggling between his sense of duty nd passion.

"Then I must call the guard," returned the chancellor.

"Hold!" cried Courtenay, "I would barter my soul to the enemy f mankind to possess Elizabeth. Swear to me she shall be mine, nd I will reveal all."

Gardiner gave the required pledge.

"Yet if I confess, I shall sign my own condemnation, and that of he princess," hesitated Courtenay.

"Not so," rejoined the chancellor. "In the last session of parliament it was enacted, that those only should suffer death for treason who had assisted at its commission, either by taking arms themselves, r aiding directly and personally those who *had* taken them. Such s have simply known or approved the crime are excepted—and your ase is among the latter class. But do not let us tarry here. Come ith me to my cabinet, and I will resolve all your scruples."

"And you will ensure me the hand of the princess?" said Courtenay.

"Undoubtedly," answered Gardiner. "Have I not sworn it?"

And they quitted the presence-chamber.

No sooner were they gone than two persons stepped from behind he arras, where they had remained concealed during the foregoing onversation. They were De Noailles and Sir Thomas Wyat.

"Perfidious villain!" cried the latter, "I breathe more freely since e is gone. I had great difficulty in preventing myself from stabbing m on the spot."

"It would have been a useless waste of blood," replied D Noailles. "It was fortunate that I induced you to listen to thei conversation. We must instantly provide for our own safety, an that of our friends. The insurrection must no longer be delayed."

"It shall not be delayed an hour," replied Wyat. "I have si thousand followers in Kent, who only require to see my banner dis played to flock round it. Captain Bret and his company of Londo train-bands are eagerly expecting our rising. Throckmorton wi watch over the proceedings in the city. Vice-Admiral Winter, wit his squadron of seven sail, now in the river, under orders to esco Philip of Spain, will furnish us with ordnance and ammunition; and if need be, with the crews under his command."

"Nothing can be better," replied De Noailles. "We must get th Duke of Suffolk out of the Tower, and hasten to Lord Guilfor Dudley, with whom some plan must be instantly concerted. Sir Pete Carew must start forthwith for Devonshire—Sir James Croft for Wale Your destination is Kent. If Courtenay had not proved a traitor, w would have placed him on the throne. As it is, my advice is, tha neither Elizabeth nor Jane shall be proclaimed, but Mary Stuart."

"There the policy of France peeps out," replied Wyat. "But will proclaim none of them. We will compel the queen to give u this match, and drive the Spaniard from our shores."

"As you will," replied De Noailles hastily. "Do not let remain longer here, or it may be impossible to quit the fortress."

With this, they left the palace, and seeking the Duke of Suffoll contrived to mix him up among their attendants, and so to elude th vigilance of the warders. As soon as they were out of the Tower, S Thomas Wyat embarked in a wherry, manned by four rowers, ar took the direction of Gravesend. De Noailles and the Duke Suffolk hastened to Sion House, where they found Lord Guilfo Dudley seated with Jane and Cholmondeley. On their appearanc Dudley started to his feet, and exclaimed, "We are betrayed!"

"We are," replied De Noailles. "Courtenay has played the traitc But this is of no moment, as his assistance would have been of little ava and his pretensions to the crown might have interfered with the righ of your consort. Sir Thomas Wyat has set out for Kent. We mu collect all the force we can, and retire to some place of concealme till his messengers arrive with intelligence that he is marching towa London. We mean to besiege the Tower, and secure the queen's perso

"Dudley," cried Jane, "if you have one spark of honour, gra tude, or loyalty left, you will take no part in this insurrection."

"Mary is no longer queen," replied her husband, bending the
rnee before her. "To you, Jane, belongs that title, and it will be
or you to decide whether she shall live or not."

"The battle is not yet won," observed the Duke of Suffolk. "Let us
btain the crown before we pass sentence on those who have usurped it."

"The Lady Jane must accompany us," whispered De Noailles to
Dudley. "If she falls into the hands of our enemies, she may be
sed as a formidable weapon against us."

"My lord," cried Jane, kneeling to the Duke of Suffolk; "if my sup-
llications fail to move my husband, do not you turn a deaf ear to them.
Believe me, this plot will totally fail, and conduct us all to the scaffold."

"The duke cannot retreat if he would, madam," interposed De
Noailles. "Courtenay has betrayed us all to Gardiner, and ere now
doubt not officers are despatched to arrest us."

"Jane, you must come with us," cried Dudley.

"Never," she replied, rising. "I will not stir from this spot. I
mplore you and my father to remain here likewise, and submit your-
selves to the mercy of the queen."

"And do you think such conduct befitting the son of the great
Duke of Northumberland?" replied Dudley. "No, madam, the die is
cast. My course is taken. You *must* come with us. There is no time
or preparation. M. de Noailles, I place myself entirely in your hands.
Let horses be brought round instantly," he added, turning to his esquire.

"They shall be at the gate almost before you can reach it, my
ord," returned Cholmondeley. "There are several ready saddled
within the stables."

"It is well," replied Dudley. And the esquire departed.

"Father, dear father," cried Jane, "you will not go. You will
not leave me?"

But the duke averted his gaze from her, and rushed out of the room.
De Noailles made a significant gesture to Dudley, and followed him.

"Jane," cried Dudley, taking her hand, "I entreat—nay command
you—to accompany me."

"Dudley," she replied, "I cannot—will not—obey you in this.
f I could, I would detain you. But as I cannot, I will take no part
n your criminal designs."

"Farewell for ever, then," rejoined Dudley, breaking from her.
'Since you abandon me in this extremity, and throw off my authority,
shall no longer consider myself bound to you by any ties."

"Stay!" replied Jane. "You overturn all my good resolutions.
am no longer what I was. I cannot part thus."

"I knew it," replied Dudley, straining her to his bosom. "You will go with me?"

"I will," replied Jane, "since you will have it so."

"Come, then," cried Dudley, taking her hand, and leading her towards the door—"to the throne!"

"No," replied Jane sadly—"to the scaffold!"

XXVII.

Of the Insurrection of Sir Thomas Wyat.

THE party had not quitted Sion House more than an hour, when a band of soldiers, headed by Sir Edward Hastings, master of the horse, and one of the privy council, arrived to arrest them. But no traces of their retreat could be discovered; and after an unsuccessful search, Hastings was compelled to return to Gardiner with the tidings that their prey had escaped. Not one of the conspirators charged by Courtenay could be found, and it was evident they had received timely warning, though from what quarter the chancellor could not divine. At first, his suspicions fell upon the Earl of Devonshire, but the utter impossibility of this being the case speedily made him reject the idea.

A council was immediately held; at which several resolutions, founded upon the information obtained from Courtenay, were passed. Fresh troops were ordered into the Tower, and active preparations made for its defence, in case of a siege. The chancellor himself deemed it prudent to wear a coat of mail beneath his robes; and quitting his palace, old Winchester House, situated on the Surrey side of the river, a little to the west of St. Saviour's, he took up his abode within the fortress. Mary was also advised to remove thither from Whitehall, and, at the instance of Renard, she reluctantly complied.

On the day after her return to the Tower, the imperial ambassadors, D'Egmont, Lalaing, De Courrieres, and De Nigry, were conducted by the Earl of Arundel to St. John's Chapel, were they found the whole of the council assembled, and the queen kneeling before the altar. The sacrament was administered by Gardiner, and high mass performed; after which Mary, kneeling with her face to the assemblage, said: "I take God to witness that I have not consented to wed the Prince of Spain from any desire of aggrandisement, or carnal affection; but solely for the honour and profit of my kingdom, and the repose and tranquillity of my subjects. Nor shall my marriage

prevent me from keeping inviolably the oath I have made to the crown, on the day of my coronation." Uttered with great earnestness and dignity, these words produced a strong effect upon the hearers. Ratifications of the treaty were then exchanged, and the customary oaths taken on both sides.

This ceremony over, the queen arose, and glancing at the council, observed: "I have heard, my lords, that most of you highly disapprove my match with the Prince of Spain; but I feel confident, when you have well considered the matter, you will see cause to alter your opinion. However this may be, I am well assured that your loyalty will remain unchanged, and that I may fully calculate upon your services for the defence and protection of my person, in case the rebellion with which I am threatened should take place."

"Your highness may rely upon us all," replied the Duke of Norfolk.

And the assurance was reiterated by the whole assemblage. At this moment, an attendant stepped forward, and informed the queen that a messenger, who had ridden for his life, was arrived from Kent, bringing intelligence of an insurrection in that county.

"Let him approach," replied Mary. "You shall hear, my lords, what danger we have to apprehend. Well, fellow," she continued, as the man was ushered into her presence, "thy news?"

"I am the bearer of ill tidings, your majesty," replied the messenger, bending the knee before her. "Sir Thomas Wyat, yesterday, by sound of trumpet, published, in the market-place at Maidstone, a proclamation against your highness's marriage; exhorting all Englishmen wishing well to their country to join with him and others to defend the realm from the threatened thraldom of Spain."

"Ah! traitor!" exclaimed the queen. "And how was the proclamation received?—Speak out—and fear not."

"With universal acclamations," replied the messenger, "and shouts of 'A Wyat! A Wyat! No Spanish match—no inquisition!' and such treasonable vociferations. Sir Thomas had fifteen hundred men in arms with him, but before he quitted Maidstone, above five hundred more joined him, and multitudes were flocking to his standard when I left the place."

Scarcely had the messenger concluded his recital, when another was introduced.

"What further news hast thou, good fellow?" demanded the queen.

"I am come to inform your highness," replied the man, "that Sir Thomas Wyat and his followers have taken possession of the castle of Rochester, and fortified it as well as the town. Moreover, they

have broken down the bridge across the Medway, and stop all passengers by land or water, taking from them their arms."

"Now by our lady!" exclaimed the queen, "this Wyat is a hardy traitor. But he shall meet with the punishment due to his offences. Your grace," she added, turning to the Duke of Norfolk, "shall march instantly against him with a sufficient force to dislodge him from his hold. And for your better defence, you shall take with you the trained bands of our good city of London, under the command of Captain Bret."

With this, she quitted the chapel, and returned to the palace. As soon as he could collect his forces, amounting to about a thousand men, the Duke of Norfolk, accompanied by Bret and the trained bands, set out on his expedition, and arrived at Strood the same night, where he made preparations to besiege Rochester Castle at daybreak.

Meantime, the utmost anxiety prevailed within the Tower, and tidings of the issue of the expedition were eagerly looked for. Towards the close of the day after Norfolk's departure, a messenger arrived, bringing the alarming intelligence that Bret and his band had revolted to Wyat, shouting, "We are all Englishmen!—we are all Englishmen!—We will not fight against our countrymen." It was added that the duke, who had just planted his cannon against the castle, seeing how matters stood, and being uncertain of the fidelity of the troops remaining with him, had made a hasty retreat, leaving his ammunition and horses in the hands of the enemy.

This intelligence struck terror into the hearts of all who heard it, and it was the general impression that the insurgents would be victorious—an opinion considerably strengthened, a few hours afterwards, by the arrival of other messengers, who stated that Wyat had besieged and taken Cowling Castle, the residence of Lord Cobham, and was marching towards London. It was also affirmed that he had been joined by Lord Guilford Dudley, the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Thomas Grey, and others, with a considerable force, and that their object was to depose Mary, and replace Jane upon the throne. Rumours of insurrections in other parts of the country as well as in London were added; but these could not be so well authenticated. On the following day, it being ascertained that the rebels had reached Dartford, Sir Edward Hastings and Sir Thomas Cornwallis were sent to hold a parley with the rebels. The army of the insurgents was stationed at the west of the town, before which their ordnance was planted. Dismounting, the two knights sent forward a herald to Wyat who was standing with Dudley, Suffolk, and Bret, near the outworks;

ıd on learning their business, he immediately advanced to meet them. ter a haughty salutation on both sides, Sir Edward Hastings spoke. "Sir Thomas Wyat," he said, "the queen desires to know why you, no style yourself, in your proclamations, her true subject, act the part a traitor in gathering together her liege subjects in arms against her?"

"I am no more a traitor than yourself, Sir Edward Hastings," re-ded Wyat, "and the reason why I have gathered together the people, to prevent the realm from being overrun by strangers, which must ppen if her highness's marriage with Philip of Spain takes place."

"No strangers are yet arrived," replied Hastings, "and the mis-ief you apprehend is yet far off. But if this is your only grievance, e you content to confer on the matter with the council?"

"I am," replied Wyat; "but I will be trusted rather than trust. will treat with whomsoever the queen desires; but in surety of her od faith, I must have delivered to me the custody of the Tower of ondon, and of her highness's person. Furthermore, I require the ead of Simon Renard, the originator of this tumult."

"Insolent!" cried Hastings. "Rather than your traitorous de-ands shall be complied with, you and all your rabble rout shall be it to the sword."

With these words, he sprang upon his steed, and, accompanied by ornwallis and his attendants, rode back to the Tower, to declare e ill success of his mission to Mary.

Wyat's successes created the greatest consternation among the een's party. Though the Tower was filled with armed men, its mates did not feel secure, being in constant apprehension of a rising London. The imperial ambassadors were not less alarmed, as it as generally thought they would be sacrificed to the popular fury. ardiner counselled them to make good their retreat to Brussels; d they all, with the exception of Simon Renard, who declared he ould remain upon his post, decided upon following the advice. hey would not, however, depart without taking leave of Mary, who sired them to recommend her to the emperor, and to assure him e was under no alarm for her personal safety. Costly presents were fered them; but, under the circumstances, they were declined. The mbassadors quitted the Tower at dead of night, embarking at raitor's Gate, and were compelled to leave their horses, attendants, d baggage, behind them.

In spite of the secrecy of their departure, it was discovered, and an tempt was made to capture them by some watermen, who in all obability would have succeeded, if they had not been driven off by

the batteries of the fortress. Fortunately, the fugitives found a fleet of merchantmen, armed with a few guns, ready to sail for Antwerp; in one of which they embarked, and under cover of night, got safely down the river. On the following morning, news was brought that Wyat was within a few miles of London; and it was added that his appearance before the walls of the fortress would be the signal for the rising of the citizens,—that the gates of the city would be thrown open to him, and perhaps those of the Tower itself. Every possible precaution was taken by Sir Henry Bedingfeld. He visited the whole line of ramparts and fortifications, and ascertained that all the men were at their posts, and in readiness, in case of a sudden attack. By his directions, the drawbridges on London Bridge were broken down—the craft moored on the Middlesex side of the river—the ferry-boats staved and sunk—and the bridges for fifteen miles up the river destroyed. While this was going on, Gardiner, seriously alarmed by the aspect of things, sought the queen's presence, and endeavoured to persuade her to fly to France. But Mary, who, it has been more than once observed, inherited all the lion spirit of her father, and whose courage rose in proportion to the danger by which she was surrounded, at once, and disdainfully, rejected the proposal.

"My people may abandon *me*," she said; "but I will never abandon *them*. I have no fear of the result of this struggle, being well assured I have plenty of loyal English hearts to serve and defend me. If need be, I will take up arms myself, and try the truth of this quarrel; for I would rather die with those who will stand by me, than yield one jot to such a traitor as Wyat."

"Your majesty is in the right," replied Renard, who was present on the occasion, "if you fly, all is lost. My counsel to you is to resort to the severest measures. Since Lady Jane Grey has disappeared, and you cannot avenge yourself upon her, let the Princess Elizabeth be brought from Ashbridge to the fortress, and on the appearance of Wyat, have a scaffold erected on the summit of Traitor's Tower, and if the arch-rebel will not withdraw his forces, put her and Courtenay to death in his sight."

"I like not your proposal, sir," replied the queen; "I have no thirst for Courtenay's blood. Nay, the love I once bore him would prevent my taking his life—and it should only be at the last extremity that I would deal severely with Elizabeth. Neither do I think you counsel politic. Such a course might answer in Spain, but not in England. It would only inflame still more the minds of the seditious and excite them to a state of ungovernable fury."

"You judge wisely, madam," replied Gardiner. "Besides, I have ade myself answerable for the safety of the Earl of Devonshire. The ow that falls upon his head, must strike mine also. Since your ajesty, with a resolution worthy of the daughter of your great sire, ecides on maintaining your ground against these rebels, I nothing ar for the result. Let the worst come to the worst, we can but e; and we will die fighting in your cause."

"My lord," rejoined the queen, after a moment's reflection, "bid r Henry Bedingfeld, and the whole of the officers and men not re-iired on duty on the ramparts, attend high mass within Saint John's apel an hour hence. Yourself will officiate with all the prelates d priesthood in the fortress. The service over, I shall repair to the uncil-chamber, where it is my purpose to address them."

Gardiner bowed and retired to execute her commands, and the een enjoining Renard's attendance at the chapel, retired to her oset with her dames of honour.

XXVIII.

Of the Queen's Speech in the Council-Chamber; and of her Interview with Sir Thomas Wyat.

r the appointed time, Saint John's chapel was thronged with armed en; and as the royal train passed along the upper gallery, and nced down upon them, Mary was inexpressibly struck by the scene. nners waved from the arched openings of the gallery, and the aisles d nave gleamed with polished steel. For fear of a sudden surprise, e soldiers were ordered to carry their weapons, and this circum-nce added materially to the effect of the picture. Around the lumns of the southern aisle were grouped the arquebussiers with eir guns upon their shoulders; around those of the north stood the kemen, in their steel caps and corselets; while the whole body of e nave was filled with archers, with their bows at their backs. mediately in front of the altar stood the Duke of Norfolk, the rls of Arundel and Pembroke, the Lords Paget and Rochester; r Henry Bedingfeld: Sir Henry Jerningham, master of the horse; r Edward Bray, master of the ordnance, all in full armour. On e queen's appearance all these personages bent the knee before her; d Bedingfeld, in virtue of his office, advancing a step before the hers, drew his sword, and vowed he would never yield up the for-ss but with life. He then turned to the troops, and repeated his

determination to them. And the walls of the sacred structure rang with the shouts of the soldiers.

"You have yet loyal followers enow who will shed their last drop of blood in your defence," he added to Mary.

"I nothing doubt it, dear Sir Henry," she replied, in a voice of deep emotion. "I will share your danger, and, I trust, your triumph."

Solemn mass was then performed by Gardiner, who was attended by Bonner, Tunstal, Feckenham, and other prelates and priests in their full robes. On its conclusion, the queen gave her hand to Sir Henry Bedingfeld, and followed by the whole assemblage, proceeded to the council-chamber, and took her seat beneath the state canopy.

As soon as the whole party was assembled, silence was commanded, and Mary spoke as follows:—"I need not acquaint you that a number of Kentish rebels have seditiously and traitorously gathered together against us and you. Their pretence, as they at first asserted, was to resist a marriage between us and the Prince of Spain. To this pretended grievance, and to the rest of their evil-contrived complaints, you have been made privy. Since then, we have caused certain of our privy council to confer with the rebels, and to demand the cause of their continuance in their seditious enterprise; and by their own avowal it appears that our marriage is the least part of their quarrel. For they now, swerving from their first statement, have betrayed the inward treason of their hearts, arrogantly demanding the possession of our person, the keeping of our Tower of London, and not only the placing and displacing of our council, but also the head of one who is an ambassador at our court, and protected by his office from injury." Here a murmur of indignation arose among the assemblage.

"Now, loving subjects," continued Mary, "what I am you right well know. I am your queen, to whom, at my coronation, when I was wedded to the realm, and to the laws of the realm (the spousal ring whereof I hold on my finger, never as yet left off, nor hereafter to be so), you promised your allegiance and obedience. And that I am the right and true inheritor of the crown of England, I not only take all Christendom to witness, but also your own acts of parliament confirming my title. My father, as you all know, possessed the regal estate by right of inheritance; and by the same right it descended to me. To him you always showed yourselves faithful subjects, and obeyed and served him as your liege lord and king. And, therefore, I doubt not you will show yourselves equally loyal to me, his daughter."

"God save your highness!" cried the whole assemblage. "Long live Queen Mary!"

"If you are what I believe you," pursued Mary energetically, "you ill not suffer any rebel to usurp the governance of our person, nor occupy our estate, especially so presumptuous a traitor as this Wyat, ho, having abused our subjects to be adherents to his traitorous arrel, intends, under some plea, to subdue the laws to his will, and give scope to the rascal and forlorn persons composing his army make general havoc and spoil of our good city of London."

"Down with Wyat!" cried several voices. "Down with the rebels!"

"Never having been a mother," continued Mary, "I cannot tell ow naturally a parent loves her children; but certainly a queen may naturally and as tenderly love her subjects as a mother her child. ssure yourselves, therefore, that I, your sovereign lady, do as tenderly ve and favour you; and thus loving you, I cannot but think that u as heartily and faithfully love me again. And so joined together a knot of love and of concord, I doubt not we shall be able to give ese rebels a short and speedy overthrow."

Here she was again interrupted by the most enthusiastic expres-ons of loyalty and devotion.

"On the word of a queen I promise you," concluded Mary, "if it all not appear to the nobility and commons in parliament assembled, at my intended marriage is for the benefit of the whole realm, I will ot only abstain from it, but from any other alliance. Pluck up your earts, then, and like true men stand fast with your lawful queen gainst these rebels, both my enemies and yours, and fear them not, r I fear them nothing at all."

Thundering plaudits followed Mary's oration, which, it was evident, ad produced the desired effect upon the assemblage; and if any one ntered the council-chamber wavering in his loyalty, he returned con-rmed in his attachment to the throne. Mary's intrepid demeanour as sufficient to inspire courage in the most faint-hearted; and her pirit imparted an expression of beauty to her countenance which wakened the warmest admiration among all the beholders.

"You have proved yourself a worthy daughter of your august ire, madam," observed Bedingfeld.

"I *will* prove myself so before I have done, Sir Henry," rejoined Mary, smiling. "I trust myself wholly to you."

"Your majesty may depend upon me," replied the old knight. And now, with your permission, I will withdraw my forces, and isit the ramparts. After your address no one will forsake his post."

So saying, he departed with the troops, and, after making his ounds, returned to his lodgings.

Mary then appointed Lord William Howard, in conjunction with the Lord Mayor, Sir Thomas White, to the government of the city, and the Earl of Pembroke to the command of the army. These arrangements made, she continued for some time in conference with Gardiner and Renard. Just as she was about to retire, Sir Henry Bedingfeld came to apprise her that Wyat's army had reached Southwark, and had taken up a position at the foot of London Bridge. After mature deliberation, it was resolved that the rebel-leader should be invited to an interview with the queen; and Bedingfeld was intrusted with the mission.

Proceeding to Traitor's Gate, the old knight embarked in a wherry with four soldiers and a herald, and was rowed towards the hostile party. As he drew near the Surrey side of the water, Wyat's sentinels presented their calivers at him; but as soon as they perceived he was attended by a herald, they allowed him to approach. On learning his errand, Wyat, contrary to the advice of the Duke of Suffolk and Lord Guilford Dudley, determined to accompany him.

"You will fall into some snare," observed Dudley, "and lose the day when you have all but gained it."

"Have no fears," replied Wyat. "We shall conquer without striking a blow. Mary would not have made this proposal to me had she not felt certain of defeat."

"But dare you trust her?" demanded Suffolk.

"Sir Henry Bedingfeld has pledged his word for my safe return, and I know him too well to doubt it. Farewell, my lords. We shall meet again in an hour."

"I much doubt if we shall meet again at all," observed Dudley to the duke, as Wyat stepped into Bedingfeld's wherry, which was rowed swiftly across the river, and presently disappeared beneath the gloomy arch of Traitor's Gate.

Ushered into the council-chamber, Wyat found Mary seated on a chair of state placed at the head of a row of chairs near a partition dividing the vast apartment, and covered with arras representing various naval engagements. The wooden pillars supporting the roof were decorated with panoplies; and through an opening on the right of the queen, Wyat perceived a band of armed men, with their leader at their head, cased in steel, and holding a drawn sword in his hand. Noticing these formidable preparations with some uneasiness, he glanced inquiringly at Bedingfeld.

"Fear nothing," observed the old knight. "My head shall answer for yours."

Thus re-assured, Wyat advanced more confidently towards the
een, and when within a few paces of her, paused and drew himself
to his full height. Bedingfeld took up a station on the right of
e royal chair, and supported himself on his huge two-handed sword.
n the left stood Gardiner and Renard.

"I have sent for you, traitor and rebel that you are," commenced
ary, "to know why you have thus incited my subjects to take up
ms against me?"

"I am neither traitor nor rebel, madam," replied Wyat, "as I
ve already declared to one of your council, and I but represent
e mass of your subjects, who, being averse to your union with the
rince of Spain, since you refuse to listen to their prayers, are
etermined to make themselves heard."

"Ha! God's death! sir," cried Mary furiously, "do you, or do
y of my subjects think they can dispose of me in marriage as they
ink proper? But this is an idle pretext. Your real object is the
bversion of my government, and my dethronement. You desire to
ace the Princess Elizabeth on the throne—and in default of her,
e Lady Jane Grey."

"I desire to uphold your majesty's authority," replied Wyat,
provided you will comply with my demands."

"*Demands!*" cried Mary, stamping her foot, while her eyes,
ashed fire. "It is the first time such a term has been used to me,
nd it shall be the last. In God's name, what are your demands?
peak, man."

"These, madam," replied Wyat firmly. "I demand the custody
the Tower,—the care of your royal person,—the dismissal of your
ouncil,—and the head of your false counsellor, Simon Renard."

"Will nothing less content you?" inquired Mary sarcastically.

"Nothing," returned Wyat.

"I pray your majesty to allow me to punish the insolence of this
aring traitor," cried Renard, in extremity of fury.

"Peace, sir," rejoined Mary majestically. "Now hear me in turn,
ou traitor, Wyat. No man ever dictated terms to my father, and,
y his memory! none shall do so to me. At once, and peremptorily,
reject your conditions; and had not Sir Henry Bedingfeld pledged
is word for your safety, my guards should have led you hence to the
caffold. Quit my presence, and as I would rather be merciful than
evere, and spare the lives of my subjects than destroy them, if you
isperse your host, and submit yourself to my mercy, I will grant you
free pardon. Otherwise, nothing shall save you."

"When we next meet your majesty may alter your tone," rejoined Wyat; "I take my leave of your highness."

So saying, he bowed and retired with Sir Henry Bedingfeld.

"Your majesty will not let him escape?" cried Renard.

"In sooth but I shall, sir," replied Mary; "my word must be kept even with a traitor."

"You are over-scrupulous, madam," rejoined Renard; "there is no faith to be kept with such a villain. I beseech you, let me follow him. His head, displayed to his companions, will disperse them more speedily than your whole army."

"I have already said it must not be," replied Mary.

"Nay, then," rejoined Renard, "I will take the responsibility of the act upon myself."

"Disobeyed!" exclaimed Mary authoritatively. "I command you not to leave the presence."

"Your majesty will repent this mistaken clemency," cried Renard, chafing with fury.

"I shall never repent adhering to my word," returned Mary. "And see here comes our lieutenant. How now, Sir Henry? Is the traitor gone?"

"He is, your highness," replied Bedingfeld; "and it required all my authority to prevent the infuriated guard from falling upon him, and cutting him in pieces."

"I am glad you were with him," replied Mary; "I would not for the best jewel in my crown that any harm had happened to him. Give me your hand, Sir Henry. I will myself visit the ramparts and cheer the soldiers with my presence."

"Your majesty will expose yourself," returned Bedingfeld.

"To whom?" replied Mary,—"only to my subjects. They will not dare to assail their queen. The daughter of your old master Henry the Eighth, should have no fear."

XXIX.

The Siege of the Tower.

On Wyat's return, it was resolved that, under cover of darkness, the Duke of Suffolk and Lord Guilford Dudley should march with two detachments of men to Deptford, where a squadron of seven sail, commanded by Admiral Winter, together with a number of lesser craft awaited them. Dudley and his party were then to cross the river i

Vinter's boats, and proceed to East Smithfield; while Suffolk was to nbark his men in the larger vessels, and to sail up the river with the de. Wyat determined to attempt a passage across London Bridge, nd if this could not be accomplished, to abide the arrival of Winter's quadron.

It was then arranged that the attack should take place two hours efore dawn. The fortress was to be assailed simultaneously at three fferent points, so as to distract the attention of its defenders. To ord Guilford Dudley was assigned the Brass Mount and the north-ast angle of the ramparts; to the Duke of Suffolk, Traitor's Tower nd the southern fortifications; and to Wyat the Middle Tower and ae By-ward Tower—two of the strongest defences of the fortress. If ae attack proved successful, the three leaders were to concentrate their orces before the gateway of the Bloody Tower. When it was suffi-ently dark, Suffolk and Dudley placed themselves at the head of aeir detachments and set out. Though they moved along with the tmost caution, they were heard by the soldiers on the ramparts, who eported their suspicions to Bedingfeld, and precautions were taken ccordingly, though it was the opinion of many that the rebels had eaten a retreat.

At midnight, Wyat prepared to cross London Bridge. Aware that ae drawbridges were cut away—that it was barricaded, and strongly efended—he provided himself with planks and ropes, and issuing structions to his men, set forward. They were allowed to proceed ithout molestation to the first drawbridge, but here a sharp fire was pened upon them. In spite of this, Wyat succeeded in laying down plank, and, at the head of a dozen men, crossed it. Dislodging their pponents, several other planks were laid down, and the passage being ndered secure, the whole party crossed, and carried over their am-unition in safety. The report of the attack soon reached the city-aard. Drums were beaten, trumpets sounded, and shouts heard in very direction. While this was passing, a well-contested fight took ace at the barricades in the centre of the bridge, between their efenders and the insurgents. Having broken down these obstacles, Vyat drove all before him. Still another and wider chasm lay etween him and the Middlesex shore. In front of it, the assailed arty made a desperate stand; but their resistance was unavailing. Many were precipitated into the yawning gulf, and drowned; while hers threw down their arms, and besought mercy.

On the farther side of the chasm, a formidable array of soldiery pposed the progress of the rebel army, and a piece of ordnance did

terrible execution amongst them. Two planks were hewn asunder as soon as they were thrust across the abyss; but the moment the third was laid down, Wyat dashed across it, and drove back two men with hatchets in their hands who were about to sever it. He was followed by half-a-dozen soldiers. In this instance, his fiery courage had well-nigh proved fatal to him; for no sooner had the small band crossed it, than the plank was hurled into the chasm, and Wyat left, with his trifling party, to contend against the whole host of his foes. His destruction appeared inevitable, but his self-possession stood him in good stead.

"Fellow-countrymen," he shouted, "I am your friend, not your enemy. I would deliver you from thraldom and oppression. You ought rather to aid than oppose me. You are upholding Spain and the inquisition—while I am fighting for England and liberty."

These few words, vociferated while he made a desperate stand against his opponents, turned the tide of affairs. In vain the royalist leaders shouted, "Down with the rebels! the queen!—the queen!" They were answered by deafening cries of, "A Wyat! A Wyat! No Philip of Spain—no Popish supremacy—no inquisition!" Amid this tumult, the insurgents, who had witnessed with dismay the perilous position of their leader, redoubled their exertions; and placing several planks across the gulf, crossed them, and flew to his assistance. Following up the advantage he had gained, Wyat, without difficulty, routed his opponents. He then paused to cover the passage of the remainder of his troops and artillery across the chasm, which was safely accomplished.

At the foot of Fish Street Hill, they were checked by a company of horse under the command of the Earl of Pembroke, and a skirmish took place, in which the royalists were worsted with severe loss, and many prisoners taken, as well as arms and horses. Pembroke, however, escaped, and retreated to the Tower, bringing the news of his own defeat and of the successes of the rebels.

The citizens showed little disposition to take part in the struggle. All they were uneasy about was the security of their property; but Wyat, having prohibited his men from plunder or riot, and Captain Bret proclaiming that no mischief should be done, they remained tranquil. In this way, the insurgents marched, without further interruption, to Cornhill, where Wyat marshalled his forces, distributed rations of meat and liquors among them, and awaited the appointed time for his attack upon the Tower. Within the fortress all was consternation. The extraordinary success which had hitherto attended Wyat well nigh paralysed the queen's party. The council again urged

Mary to escape privately, but she peremptorily refused, and forbade ne subject to be mentioned again, on pain of her severest displeasure. Some of the more timid then ventured to advise that she should assent o Wyat's terms—that Renard should be given up, and the match with ne Prince of Spain abandoned. "I will sooner abandon my crown," ejoined Mary. Her courage never for one instant forsook her, and her pirit and resolution sustained the wavering minds of her adherents.

Long before this, Suffolk and Dudley had reached Deptford. As greed, the duke and his detachment embarked on board Winter's quadron, while the others were transported across the river in smaller oats. At Poplar, Dudley ordered his men to nail together a number f stout boards, to serve as rafts. These were fastened with ropes to ach horses as they could procure, and on reaching East Smithfield ere unharnessed and held in readiness, until the signal of attack hould be given. Besides the rafts, two or three wherries had been rought up from the river, and several long scaling-ladders provided. Dudley's detachment consisted of about a thousand men, archers and rquebussiers, all of whom were well armed and eager for the attack. s yet, all was involved in profound darkness, and so far as they ould judge, no suspicion of their presence was entertained by those ithin the fortress.

Scouts were despatched towards the postern gate, a fortification erminating the city wall, and situated, as has before been stated, at ae north side of the moat,—and from one of them, who had contrived scramble along the edge of the fosse, it was ascertained that a dechment of Sir Thomas Wyat's party was creeping stealthily along, ith the intention of surprising the postern gate. It had been Cholondeley's intention to search for the entrance to the secret communiation through which he had passed beneath the moat, but the almost ertainty that it would be stopped induced him to abandon the idea.

All at once a blaze of light was seen at the south of the fortress, in e direction of the river. It was followed by the roar of artillery, ad the sharper discharge of fire-arms, accompanied by the beating drums, the loud braying of trumpets, the clashing of swords, and her martial sounds. On hearing this, Dudley gave the signal of sault. Dashing down the sides of the moat, his men launched their fts on the water, and pushed them across with long poles. The noise ey made betrayed them to the sentinels. The alarm was instantly ven, and a tremendous fire upon them from the batteries and caseate of the Brass Mount, as well as from the eastern and western ae of ramparts.

The Brass Mount has already been described as the largest bastion of the Tower, standing at the north-east angle of the fortress, and its walls were, and still are, of such immense thickness, and it was so well fortified, that it was regarded as impregnable. Notwithstanding this impression, it formed the main object of the present attack. Amid a slaughterous fire from the besieged, Dudley embarked with Cholmondeley, who carried his standard in a small skiff, and, waving his sword above his head, pointed to the Brass Mount, and urged his men to the assault. They wanted no encouragement; but in some degree protected by the showers of arrows discharged by the archers stationed at the sides of the moat, and the constant fire of the arquebussiers, succeeded in placing two ladders against that part of the eastern ramparts immediately adjoining the bastion. These were instantly covered with men, who mounted, sword in hand, but were attacked and hurled backwards by the besieged. Another ladder was soon planted against the Brass Mount, while two more were reared against the northern ramparts opposite the postern gate, which had been stormed and taken by Wyat's party, several of whom were descending the banks of the moat, and firing upon the fortress, assisted by three culverins placed in a temporary battery composed of large baskets filled with sand.

All this had not been executed without severe loss on the part of the insurgents. Several of the rafts were swamped, and their occupants, embarrassed by the weight of their arms, drowned. One of the ladders planted against the northern battlements was hurled backward with its living load; and such was the vigour and determination of the besieged, that none of the assailants could set a foot on the ramparts. Considerable execution, however, was done by the showers of arrows from archers, as well as by the discharges of the arquebussiers. But success did not, as yet, declare itself for either side. Constantly repulsed, the insurgents still resolutely returned to the charge; and though numbers fell from the ladders, others were instantly found to take their place.

Seeing how matters stood, and aware that some desperate effort must be made, Dudley, who had hitherto watched the progress of the fight from the moat, exposing himself to the full fire of the batteries, resolved to ascend the ladder placed against the Brass Mount. Cholmondeley agreed to follow him; amid the cheers of the assailants and the unrelaxing fire of the besieged, the boat was run in to the side of the bastion. At this juncture, a loud explosion, succeeded by a tremendous shout, was heard at the south side of the fortress. For a brief space both royalists and insurgents ceased fighting; and, taking

dvantage of the pause, Dudley swiftly mounted the ladder, and, eaching the summit, shouted "God save Queen Jane!"

"God save Queen Jane!" echoed Cholmondeley, who was close be- ind him. "God save Queen Jane!" he repeated, waving the banner.

The cry was reiterated from below, and the firing recommenced nore furiously than ever. It was rumoured among Dudley's men, nd the report stimulated their ardour, that the Duke of Suffolk had aken St. Thomas's Tower. This, however, was not the case. After ne embarkation of the troops as before related, the squadron under ne command of Admiral Winter, accompanied by a number of alleys and wherries, made its way slowly to the Tower. Owing to ne necessary delay, the tide had turned, and the larger vessels had o be towed up the river by the smaller craft.

On their arrival they were immediately perceived by the sentinels, ho opened a fire upon them, which was instantly returned. This as the commencement of the siege, and served as the signal to udley, and likewise to Wyat, of whose movements it will be neces- ary to speak hereafter. Before the squadron came up, the Duke of uffolk embarked in a small galley, and, accompanied by several herries filled with soldiers, contrived, by keeping close under the all of the wharf, to effect a landing, unperceived, at the stairs. aken by surprise, the guard fell an easy prey to their assailants, who, izing the cannon placed there, turned them against the fortress.

While this was passing, several boats landed their crews at the estern end of the wharf, and many others speeded towards it from l quarters. In a short time, it was crowded by the insurgents; and otwithstanding the tremendous fire kept up against them from the hole line of battlements—from Traitor's Tower—and from all the rtifications within shot, they resolutely maintained their ground.

Directing the attack in person, and exposing himself to every anger, the Duke of Suffolk displayed the utmost coolness and courage. he fight raged furiously on both sides. Several boats, and one of e larger vessels, were sunk by the guns of the batteries, and the nks of the insurgents were greatly thinned. Still there was no mptom of irresolution exhibited; nor did they relax for a moment their efforts. Scaling-ladders were placed against the walls of aitor's Tower, and crowded with climbers, while a gunboat entered e dark arch beneath it, and its crew commenced battering with axes, lberds, and poles, against the portcullis and water-gate. Another rty had taken possession of the buildings opposite the By-ward ower, and were trying to reach the drawbridge, which, it is almost

needless to say, was raised. Added to these, a strong body of Essex men, having congregated at Limehouse, approached the fortress by St. Catherine's and the lane leading to the Flemish church, and were striving to force the Iron Gate and the eastern outlet of the wharf.

At this juncture, an occurrence took place, which, while it disheartened the besieged, tended greatly to animate the assailing party. At the south-west corner of the wharf stood a row of small habitations separating it from Petty Wales. One of these was presently observed to be on fire, and the flames rapidly spread to the others. Shortly afterwards, a tremendous explosion took place. A building was blown up, and the fiery fragments tossed into the river and moat; while across the blazing ruins, with loud shouts, rushed a party of men from the troops under Sir Thomas Wyat. This was the explosion that reached the ears of Dudley and his band. Rushing to the assistance of their friends, the newcomers seemed determined to carry all before them, and such was the effect of their sudden appearance, that the besieged for a moment gave way, and a small body of the insurgents gained a footing on the roof of Traitor's Tower. But the next moment the royalists rallied, drove off their assailants, and the fight continued as obstinately as before.

It was a sublime but terrific spectacle, and one not easily effaced from the remembrance of those who beheld it. The ruddy light cast upon the water by the burning houses, and serving to reveal the tall vessels—the armed boats—the sinking craft and struggling figures with which it was covered—the towers and battlements of the fortress pouring forth fire and smoke—the massive pile of the ancient citadel which added its thunder to the general din—the throng of warlike figures engaged in active strife on the wharf, or against Traitor's Tower—constituted a scene of intense, though fearful interest—nor did the roar of the cannon, the clash of arms, the shouts and cheers of the combatants, and the groans of the wounded, detract from its effect.

There was yet another scene, which, though unwitnessed, except by those actually concerned in it, equalled, if not surpassed it, in gloomy power. This was a conflict under Saint Thomas's Tower. It has been already mentioned that a party, manning a gunboat, had penetrated beneath the arch leading to Traitor's Tower, where they endeavoured, with such weapons as they possessed, to effect an entrance. While they were thus employed, the portcullis was suddenly raised, and the watergate opened; and the men, supposing their own party had gained possession of the fortification above them, dashed forward. They were speedily undeceived. Before the

eached the steps, a number of armed figures, some of whom bore orches, appeared, while a thundering splash behind told that the ortcullis had been let down, so as to cut off their retreat. Nothing emained but to sell their lives as dearly as they could. Quarter was either asked nor granted. Some leaped overboard, and tried, sword n hand, to force a way up the steps; others prepared to follow them; nd the gunner discharged a falconet planted at the prow of the boat, ccasioning fearful havoc among their opponents. But this availed othing. They were driven back, and their assailants, pursuing them nto the recesses of the arch, put them to death. The light of the ew torches that illumined the scene, fell upon figures fearfully ruggling, while the arches rang with the reports of musquetry, groans, nd curses. In a short time all was still and dark as heretofore. But hen the watergate was afterwards opened, fourteen mangled corpses oated out to the Thames.

While the siege was thus vigorously carried on, on the north and outh, the western side of the fortress was not negleeted. Remaining Cornhill for some hours, Wyat divided his forces into two detachaents, and committed one to Captain Bret, whom he directed to roceed to the upper part of Tower Hill, along Lombard Street, enchurch Street, and Tower Street, and to place his men within the hurchyard of All-Hallows, Barking, and at the rear of the scaffold n Tower Hill; while with the other he himself marched down Gracehurch Street, along Thames Street, taking up a position before the ulwark Gate. As soon as he had reached this point, and arranged is men, he rode off to Bret, and ordered a party, commanded by aptain Cobham, to attack the postern-gate, as before related. Bret as to hold himself in readiness to march down to the Bulwark Gate, r to attack the Leg Mount, a bastion at the north-west angle of the ortress, corresponding (though of somewhat smaller size) with the rass Mount, as he should receive instructions.

Having issued these directions, Wyat rode back to his troops—he as now mounted, as were several of his officers, on the steeds captured the recent skirmish with the Earl of Pembroke—and commanded em to remain perfectly quiet till Admiral Winter's squadron should rive off the Tower. His injunctions were strictly obeyed, and such erfect silence was observed, that though his men were drawn up ithin a few yards of the fortress, they were not discovered by the entinels.

On the arrival of the squadron, Wyat immediately commenced an tack upon the Bulwark Gate—one of the weakest outworks of the

fortress,—and while directing his engines against it, some half-dozen wooden houses adjoining it on the side of the moat, were fired by his men; and the flames quickly extending to the buildings immediately contiguous to the Bulwark Gate, that defence was at once surrendered.

The first point gained, Wyat despatched a messenger to Bret ordering him to join him instantly; and while a handful of his men, rushing round the semicircular wall, heretofore described as protecting the lesser moat, attacked the embattled gateway fronting the Lion's Tower, with the intention of joining Suffolk's party on the wharf, he directed his main force against the Lion's Gate. This fortification was stoutly defended, and the insurgents were twice repulsed before they could bring their engines to bear against it. Bret and his party having arrived, such an irresistible attack was made upon the gate, that in a short time it was carried. With loud shouts, the insurgents drove the royalists before them along the narrow bridge facing the Lion's Tower, and leading to the Middle Tower, putting some to the sword, and throwing others over the walls into the moat.

The movement was so expeditious, and the rout so unexpected, that the portcullis of the Middle Tower, which was kept up to allow the flying men to pass through it, could not be lowered, and hastily directing those around him to prop it up with a piece of timber, Wyat continued the pursuit to the By-ward Tower.

Hitherto, complete success had attended his efforts; and if he had passed the fortification he was approaching, in all probability he would have been master of the Tower. Nothing doubting this, he urged his men onwards. On his left rode Bret, and behind them, at a short distance, came Captain Knevet, and two other leaders, likewise on horseback. As they arrived within a few paces of the By-ward Tower, three tremendous personages issued from it, and opposed their further progress. They were equipped in corslets of polished steel and morions; and two of them were armed with bucklers and enormous maces while the third wielded a partisan of equal size. These, it is almost needless to state, were the three giants. The bearer of the partisan was Gog. Behind them came their diminutive attendant, who, it appeared, had been released from his thraldom, particulars of which, and of his adventures subsequent to his meeting with Cicely in the cell beneath the Salt Tower, will be related at a more convenient opportunity.

Like his gigantic companions, Xit was fully armed in a steel corslet, cuisses, and gauntlets. His head was sheltered by a helmet, shaded by an immense plume of feathers, which, being considerably too large

him, almost eclipsed his features. He was furthermore provided h a sword almost as long as himself, and a buckler.

Taking care to keep under the shelter of the giants, Xit strutted out, and brandishing his sword in a valiant manner, shouted, or her screamed—"Upon them, Og!—attack them, Gog!—why do u stand still, Magog? Let me pass, and I will show you how you ould demean yourself in the fight!"

At the sight of the giants, the flying royalists rallied, and a fierce ineffectual struggle took place. During it, Bret was dismounted l thrown into the moat. Urged by their leader, the insurgents essed furiously forward. But the giants presented an impassable rrier. Og plied his mace with as much zeal as he did the clubs en he enacted the part of the Tower at Courtenay's masque, and h far more terrible effect. All avoided the sweep of his arm.

Not content with dealing blows, he dashed among the retreating , and hurled some dozen of them into the moat. His prowess ited universal terror and astonishment. Nor was Gog much nind him. Wherever his partisan descended, a foe fell beneath weight; and as he was incessantly whirling it over his head, and nging it down, a space was speedily cleared before him.

Seeing the havoc occasioned by the gigantic brethren, and finding t they completely checked his further advance, Wyat struck spurs o his charger, and dashing upon Magog, tried to hew him down. he married giant had not caught the blow aimed at him upon his eld, Dame Placida had been made a widow for the second time. ain plunging the spurs rowel-deep into his horse's flanks, Wyat uld have ridden over his gigantic antagonist, if the latter, perceiv- his intention, had not raised his mace, and with one tremendous w smashed the skull of the noble animal.

'Yield you, Sir Thomas Wyat," cried Magog, rushing up to the ght, who was borne to the ground with his slaughtered charger—ou are my prisoner."

'Back, caitiff!" cried Wyat, disengaging himself and attacking giant; "I will never yield with life."

Wyat, however, would have been speedily captured by the giant, Knevet, seeing his perilous situation, had not pressed forward with eral others to his assistance, and rescued him. This accident, wever, enabled the retreating party to pass beneath the archway he By-ward Tower, the portcullis of which was instantly lowered. Meanwhile, a body of the insurgents, having taken possession of the ddle Tower, had planted themselves at the various loopholes, and

on the roof, and kept up a constant fire on the soldiers stationed o the summit of the By-ward Tower. Among those who contrived t distinguish themselves in the action was Xit. Finding his positio one of more danger than he had anticipated, he scrambled upon th wall on the right of the By-ward Tower, where, being out of th rush, he could defy at his ease those who were swimming in the moat

While he was in this situation, Bret, who, it has been mentioned, wa thrown into the moat, swam to the wall, and endeavoured to ascend i Xit immediately attacked him, and adopting the language of Mago to Wyat, threatened to throw him back again if he did not yield.

"I do yield," replied Bret.

"Your name and rank?" demanded the dwarf, in an authoritative ton

"Alexander Bret, captain of the London Trained Bands, secon in command to Sir Thomas Wyat," replied the other.

"Here, Magog—Gog—Og—help!" shouted Xit;—"I hav taken a prisoner. It is Captain Bret, one of the rebel leaders—hel him out of the moat, and let us carry him before the queen! I a certain to be knighted for my valour. Mind, *I* have taken him. H has yielded to me. No one else has had a hand in his capture."

Thus exhorted, Magog pulled Bret out of the moat. As soon as h ascertained who he was, he bore him in his arms towards the By-war Tower, Xit keeping near them all the time, screaming, "He *my* prisoner. You have nothing to do with it. I shall certainly b knighted." At Magog's command, the portcullis was partially raise and Xit and Bret thrust under it, while the two other giants repelle the assailants.

XXX.

How Queen Mary comforted herself during the siege; how Lord Gu ford Dudley was captured; and how Sir Thomas Wyat and t Duke of Suffolk were routed.

THROUGHOUT the whole of the siege, the queen maintained her accu tomed firmness; and to her indomitable courage, and the effect pr duced by it upon her followers, the successful issue of the conflict the royalist party is mainly to be attributed. Startled from h slumbers by the roar of the artillery, Mary arose, and hastily arrayin herself, quitted the palace with Gardiner, Renard, and a few oth attendants, who had flown to her on the first rumour of the attac and repaired to the lieutenant's lodgings, where she found Sir Hen Bedingfeld in the entrance-hall, surrounded by armed men, busied

ing them instructions, and despatching messages to the officers in nmand of the different fortifications.

At the queen's appearance, the old knight would have flung himself ner feet, but she motioned him not to heed her, and contented her- with saying, as each messenger departed, "Tell my soldiers that rill share their danger. I will visit every fortification in turn, and oubt not I shall find its defenders at their posts. No courageous ion shall pass unrequited; and as I will severely punish these els, so I will reward those who signalise themselves in their defeat. l them fight for their queen—for the daughter of the Eighth Henry, ose august spirit is abroad to watch over and direct them. He o brings me Wyat's head shall receive knighthood at my hands, ether with the traitor's forfeited estates. Let this be proclaimed. d now fight—and valiantly—for you fight for the truth."

Charged with animating addresses like these, the soldiers hurried heir various leaders. The consequence may be easily imagined. are that they were under the immediate eye of their sovereign, l anticipating her coming each moment, the men, eager to distin- sh themselves, fought with the utmost ardour; and such was the alty awakened by Mary's energy and spirit, that even those retly inclined towards the opposite party, of whom there were not ew, did not care to avow their real sentiments. While Mary re- ined in the lieutenant's lodgings, word was brought that the for- ss was attacked on all sides, and the thunder of the ordnance now ounding from the whole line of ramparts, and answered by the ns of the besiegers, confirmed the statement. As she heard these ngs, and listened to the fearful tumult without, her whole coun- ance underwent a change; and those who remembered her kingly , recognised his most terrible expression, and felt the same awe y had formerly experienced in his presence.

"Oh, that I had been born a man!" she cried, "that with my own d I might punish these traitors. But they shall find, though they e a woman to deal with, they have no feeble and faint-hearted anta- ist. I cannot wield a sword; but I will stand by those who can. Sir nry Bedingfeld, take these orders from me, and they are final. Let siege go how it may, I will make no terms with the rebels, nor hold her parley with them. Show them no quarter—exterminate them rly. I no longer regard them as subjects—children; but as aliens es. Deal with them as such. And look you yield not this for- s—for, by God's grace, *I* never will yield it. Where is your own , Sir Henry?"

"At the By-ward Tower, your highness," replied Bedingfeld "The traitor Wyat directs the attack in that quarter; and he i most to be feared of all our opponents. I will not quit the fortifica tion with my life. But who shall succeed me if I fall?"

"The queen," replied Mary. "But you will *not* fall, good Beding feld. You are appointed by Heaven to be my preserver. Go to you post; and keep it, in my name. Go, and fight for your royal mis tress, and for the holy Catholic faith which we both of us profes and which these rebels—these heretics, would overthrow. Go, an the Virgin prosper you, and strengthen your arm."

"I obey your majesty," replied Bedingfeld; "and yet I canno but feel that my place is by your side."

"Ah! do you loiter, sir?" cried Mary fiercely. "You have tarrie here too long already. Do you not hear yon loud-voiced cannon sum mon you hence? Are you deaf to those cries? To your post, sir—an quit it not for your head. Stay!" she added, as the knight was abou to obey her. "I meant not this. I have been over-hasty. But yo will bear with me. Go. I have no fears—and have much to do. Su cess be with you. We meet again as victors, or we meet no more.

"We shall meet ere daybreak," replied the knight. And quittin the presence, he hurried to the By-ward Tower.

"In case fate declares itself against your highness, and the insurgen win the fortress," observed Renard, "I can convey you beyond the reach. I am acquainted with a subterranean passage communicatin with the farther side of the moat, and have stationed a trusty guar at its entrance."

"In the event your excellency anticipates," returned Mary sternl "but which I am assured will never occur, I will not fly. While on stone of that citadel stands upon another it shall never be surre dered; and while life remains to her, Mary of England will nev desert it. In your next despatch to the prince your master, tell hi his proposed consort proved herself worthy—in resolution, at lea —of the alliance."

"I will report your intrepid conduct to the prince," replied Renar "But I would, for his sake, if not for your own, gracious madar that you would not further expose yourself."

"To the ramparts!" cried Mary, disregarding him. "Let tho follow me who are not afraid to face these traitors."

Quitting the entrance-hall, she mounted a broad staircase of carv oak, and traversing a long gallery, entered a passage leading to t Bell Tower, a fortification already described as standing on the we

ne lieutenant's lodgings, and connected with them. The room to ch the passage brought her, situated on the upper storey, and now l as part of the domestic offices of the governor, was crowded with iers, busily employed in active defensive preparations. Some e discharging their calivers through the loopholes at the besiegers, de others were carrying ammunition to the roof of the building. ddressing a few words of encouragement to them, and crossing room, Mary commanded an officer to conduct her to the walls. ing from her manner that remonstrance would be useless, the cer obeyed. As she emerged from the low arched doorway opening n the ballium wall, the range of wooden houses on the opposite of the moat burst into flames, and the light of the conflagration, de it revealed the number of her enemies and their plan of attack, dered her situation infinitely more perilous, inasmuch as it be- ed her to general observation. Directed by the shouts, the be- ers speedily discovered the occasion of the clamour; and though Thomas Wyat, who was engaged at the moment in personally cting the assault on the Bulwark Gate, commanded his men to se firing in that quarter, his injunctions were wholly disregarded, several shots struck the battlements close to the queen. Seriously med, Gardiner earnestly entreated her to retire, but she perem- dy refused, and continued her course as slowly as if no danger beset —ever and anon pausing to watch the movements of the besiegers, o encourage and direct her own men. Before she reached the uchamp Tower, the Bulwark Gate was carried, and the triumphant uts of the insurgents drew from her an exclamation of bitter anger.

"It is but a small advantage gained, your highness," remarked the cer, "they will be speedily repulsed."

"Small as it is, sir," rejoined the queen, "I would rather have the richest jewel from my crown than they had gained so much. ok! they are gathering together before the Lion's Gate. They are ndering against it with sledge-hammers, battering-rams, and other ines. I can hear the din of their blows above all this tumult. And ! other troops are advancing to their aid. By their banners and te coats I know they are the London trained-bands, headed by t. Heaven confound the traitor! He who will bring him to me d or alive, shall have whatever he asks. Ah, God's death! they e forced the Lion's Gate—they drive all before them. Recreants! do you not dispute it inch by inch, and you may regain what have lost? Confusion! Wyat and his rebel band press onward, the others fly. They pass through the Middle Tower. Ah!

that shout, those fearful cries! They put my faithful subjects to th sword. They are in possession of the Middle Tower, and direct it guns on the By-ward Tower. Wyat and his band are on the bridge They press forward, the others retreat. Retreat! ah, caitiffs, coward that you are, you *must* fight now, if you have a spark of loyalty lef They fly. They have neither loyalty nor valour. Where is Bedingfeld?—where is my lieutenant?—why does he not sally forth upo them? If I were there, I would myself lead the attack."

"Your majesty's desires are fulfilled," remarked the officer; "sally is made by a party from the gate; the rebels are checked."

"I see it!" exclaimed the queen joyfully—"but what valiant me are they who thus turn the tide? Ah! I know them now, they are m famous giants—my loyal warders! Look how the rebel ranks are cleare by the sweep of their mighty arms. Brave yeomen! you have fougl as no belted knights have hitherto fought, and have proved the trut of your royal descent. Ah! Wyat is down. Slay him! spare him no brave giant! his lands, his title are yours. Heaven's curse upon him, th traitor has escaped! I can bear this no longer," she added, turning to he conductor. "Lead on; I would see what they are doing elsewhere.

The command was obeyed, but the officer had not proceede many yards when a shot struck him, and he fell mortally wounde at the queen's feet.

"I fear you are hurt, sir," said Mary anxiously.

"To death, madam," gasped the officer. "I should not care t die, had I lived to see you victorious. When all others were clamouring for the usurper, Jane, my voice was raised for you, my rightfu queen; and now my last shout shall be for you."

"Your name?" demanded Mary, bending over him.

"Gilbert," replied the officer—"I am the grandson of Gunnor Braose."

"Live, Gilbert," rejoined Mary—"live for my sake!"

Raising himself upon one arm, with a dying effort, Gilbert wave his sword over his head, and cried, "God save Queen Mary, an confusion to her enemies!" And with these words, he fell back wards, and instantly expired. The queen gazed for a moment wis fully at the body.

"How is it," she mused, as she suffered herself to be led onwar by Renard, "that, when hundreds of my subjects are perishin around me, this man's death should affect me so strongly?—I kno not. Yet, so it is."

Her attention, however, was speedily attracted to other matter

ssing through the Beauchamp Tower, she proceeded to the next tification. The main attacks of the besiegers, as has been previously ted, were directed against the Brass Mount, Saint Thomas's Tower, l the By-ward Tower ;—the western and north-western ramparts, luding the Leg Mount, a large bastion corresponding with the ass Mount, being comparatively unmolested. Taking up a posi-n on the roof of the Devilin Tower, which flanked the north-west gle of the ballium wall, Mary commanded two sides of the fortress, l the view on either hand was terrific and sublime. On the left, blazing habitations, which being of highly-combustible material re now, in a great measure, consumed, cast a red and lurid glare the moat, lighting up the ramparts, the fortifications behind them, l those on the bridge,—two of which, she was aware, were in the ssession of the besiegers. In this quarter the firing had ceased ; l it seemed that both parties had by mutual consent suspended tilities, to renew them in a short time with greater animosity than er. On the right, however, the assault continued with unabated y. A constant fire was kept up from the temporary batteries placed ore the postern gate ; clouds of arrows whizzed through the air, t by the archers stationed on the banks of the moat ; and another der having been placed against the ramparts, several of the scaling ty had obtained a footing, and were engaged hand-to-hand with besieged. Ever and anon, amid this tumultuous roar was heard oud splash, proclaiming that some miserable wretch had been led into the moat.

After contemplating the spectacle for some time in silence, Mary ceeded to the Flint Tower—a fortification about ninety feet nearer scene ofstrife. Here the alarming intelligence was brought her that rd Guilford Dudley was in possession of the Brass Mount, and that er advantages had been gained by the insurgents, in that quarter. e fight raged so fiercely, it was added, that it would be tempting vidence in her majesty to proceed further. Yielding, at length, he solicitations of her attendants, Mary descended from the walls, l shaped her course towards the White Tower ; while Renard, by command, hastened to the Martin Tower (now the Jewel Tower) ascertain how matters stood. His first step was to ascend the f of this structure, which, standing immediately behind the Brass unt, completely overlooked it.

t must be borne in mind that the Tower is surrounded by a double e of defences, and that the ballium wall and its fortifications are ch loftier than the outer ramparts. Renard found the roof of the

Martin Tower thronged with soldiers, who were bringing their gun to bear upon the present possessors of the Brass Mount. They were assisted in their efforts to dislodge them by the occupants of the Brick Tower and the Constable Tower; and notwithstanding the advantage gained by the insurgents, they sustained severe loss from the constant fire directed against them. Renard's glance sought out Lord Guilford Dudley; and after a few moments' search, guided by the shouts, he perceived him with Cholmondeley driving a party of royalists before him down the steps leading to the eastern ramparts. Here he was concealed from view, and protected by the roofs of a range of habitations from the guns on the ballium wall.

A few moments afterwards, intelligence was conveyed by the soldiers on the Broad Arrow Tower to those on the Constable Tower, and thence from fortification to fortification, that Dudley having broken into one of the houses covering the ramparts, was descending with his forces into the eastern ward. Renard saw that not a moment was to be lost. Ordering the soldiers not to relax their fire for an instant, he put himself at the head of a body of men, and hurrying down a spiral stone staircase, which brought him to a subterranean chamber, unlocked a door in it, and traversing with lightning swiftness a long narrow passage, speedily reached another vaulted room. At first no outlet was perceptible; but snatching a torch from one of his band, Renard touched a knob of iron in the wall, and a stone dropping from its place discovered a flight of steps, up which they mounted. These brought them to a wider passage, terminated by a strong door clamped with iron, and forming a small sally-port opening upon the eastern ward, a little lower down than Lord Guilford Dudley and his party had gained admittance to it. Commanding his men to obey his injunctions implicitly, Renard flung open the sally-port, and dashed through it at their head.

Dudley was pressing forward in the direction of the Iron Gate when Renard appeared. Both parties were pretty equally matched in point of number, though neither leader could boast more than twenty followers. Still, multitudes were hastening to them from every quarter. A detachment of royalists were issuing from a portal near the Salt Tower; while a host of insurgents were breaking through the house lately forced by Lord Guilford Dudley, and hurrying to his assistance. In a few seconds, the opposing parties met. By the light of the torches, Dudley recognised Renard, and, uttering a shout of exultation, advanced to the attack. As soon as it was known to the insurgents that the abhorred Spanish ambassador was before them, wi

ne accord they turned their weapons against him, and if their leader ad not interposed, would have inevitably slain him.

"Leave him to me," cried Dudley, "and I will deliver my country rom this detested traitor. Fellow-soldiers," he added, addressng Renard's companions, "will you fight for Spain, for the inquisiion, for the idolatries of Rome, when swords are drawn for your ountry—and for the Reformed religion? We have come to free you rom the yoke under which you labour. Join us, and fight for your berties, your laws—for the Gospel, and for Queen Jane."

"Ay, fight for Jane and the Gospel!" shouted Cholmondeley. Down with Renard and the See of Rome. No Spanish match!—o inquisition!"

"Who are you fighting for? Who is your leader?" continued Dudley;—"a base Spanish traitor. Who are you fighting against? —Englishmen, your friends, your countrymen, your brothers—memers of the same faith, of the same family."

This last appeal proved effectual. Most of the royalists went ver to the insurgents, shouting, "No Spanish match!—no inquision! Down with Renard!"

"Ay, down with Renard!" cried Dudley. "I will no longer ppose your just vengeance. Slay him, and we will fix his head upon spear. It will serve to strike terror into our enemies."

Even in this extremity, Renard's constitutional bravery did not esert him; and, quickly retreating, he placed his back against the all. The few faithful followers who stood by him endeavoured to efend him, but they were soon slain, and he could only oppose his ngle sword against the array of partisans and spikes raised against m. His destruction appeared inevitable, and he had already given mself up for lost when a rescue arrived.

The detachment of soldiers, headed by Sir Thomas Brydges, already escribed as issuing from the gate near the Salt Tower, seeing a skirish taking place, hurried forward, and reached the scene of strife st in time to save the ambassador, whose assailants were compelled to it him to wield their weapons in their own defence. Thus set free, enard sprung like a tiger upon his foes, and, aided by the newcomers, casioned fearful havoc among them. But his deadliest fury was rected against those who had deserted him, and he spared none of em whom he could reach with his sword. Lord Guilford Dudley d his esquire performed prodigies of valour. The former made every ort to reach Renard, but such was the confusion around him, that was constantly foiled in his purpose. At length, seeing it was in

vain to contend against such superior force, and that his men would be speedily cut in pieces, and himself captured, he gave the word to retreat, and fled towards the north-east angle of the ward. The royalists started after them; but such was the speed at which the fugitives ran, that they could not overtake them. A few stragglers ineffectually attempted to check their progress, and the soldiers on the walls above did not dare to fire upon them, for fear of injuring their own party. In this way, they passed the Martin Tower, and were approaching the Brick Tower, when a large detachment of soldiers were seen advancing towards them.

"Long live Queen Jane!" shouted Dudley and his companions, vainly hoping they were friends.

"Long live Queen Mary, and death to the rebels?" responded the others.

At the cry, Dudley and his little band halted. They were hemmed in on all sides, without the possibility of escape; and the royalists on the fortifications above being now able to mark them, opened a devastating fire upon them. By this time, Renard and his party had turned the angle of the wall, and the voice of the ambassador was heard crying—"Cut them in pieces! Spare no one but their leader. Take him alive."

Hearing the shout, Dudley observed to Cholmondeley—"You have ever been my faithful esquire, and I claim one last service from you. If I am in danger of being taken slay me. I will not survive defeat."

"Nay, my lord, live," cried Cholmondeley. "Wyat or the Duke of Suffolk may be victorious and deliver you."

"No," replied Dudley, "I will not run the risk of being placed again in Mary's power. Obey my last injunctions. Should you escape, fly to Jane. You know where to find her. Bid her to embark instantly for France, and say her husband with his last breath blessed her."

But at this moment he was interrupted by Cholmondeley, who pointed out an open door in the ramparts opposite them. Eagerly availing himself of the chance, Dudley called to his men to follow him, and dashed through it, uncertain whither it led, but determined to sell his life dearly. The doorway admitted them into a low vaulted chamber, in which were two or three soldiers and a stand of arms and ammunition. The men fled at their approach along a dark narrow passage, and endeavoured to fasten an inner door, but the others were too close upon them to permit it. As Dudley and his band advanced, they found themselves at the foot of a short flight of steps, and rushing up them, entered a semi-circular passage, about six feet wide, with a

vaulted roof, and deep embrasures in the walls, in which cannon were planted. It was, in fact, the casement of the Brass Mount. By the side of the cannon stood the gunners, and the passage was filled with smoke. Alarmed by the cries of their companions, and the shouts of Dudley and his band, these men, who were in utter ignorance of what had passed, except that they had been made aware that the summit of the bastion was carried, threw down their arms and sued for quarter.

"You shall have it, friends," cried Dudley, "provided you will fight for Queen Jane."

"Agreed!" replied the gunners. "Long live Queen Jane."

"Stand by me," returned Dudley, "and these stout walls shall either prove our safeguard, or our tomb."

The gunners then saw how matters stood, but they could not retract; and they awaited a favourable opportunity to turn against their new masters. Perceiving the course taken by Dudley and his companions, Renard felt certain of their capture, and repeated his injunctions to the soldiers to take him alive if possible, but on no account to suffer him to escape.

Dudley, meanwhile, endeavoured, with Cholmondeley, to drag one of the large pieces of ordnance out of the embrasure in which it was placed, with the view of pointing it against their foes. But before this could be accomplished, the attack commenced. Darting to the head of the steps, Dudley valiantly defended the pass for some time; and the royalist soldiers, obedient to the injunctions of Renard, forebore to strike him, and sought only his capture. The arched roof rang with the clash of weapons, with the reports of shot, and with the groans of the wounded and dying. The floor beneath them soon became slippery with blood. Still, Dudley kept his ground. All at once he staggered and fell. A blow had been dealt him from behind by one of the gunners, who had contrived to approach him unawares.

"It is over," he groaned to the esquire, "finish me and fly, if you can, to Jane."

Cholmondeley raised his sword to comply with his lord's injunctions, but the blow was arrested by the strong arm of Renard, who, bestriding his prey, cried, in a voice of exultation, "He is mine! Bear him to the queen before he expires."

Cholmondeley heard no more, but darting backwards, sprang into the embrasure whence he had endeavoured to drag the cannon, and forcing himself through the aperture, dropped from the dizzy height into the moat.

While this was passing, Mary proceeded to Saint John's Chapel in

the White Tower. It was brilliantly illuminated, and high mass was being performed by Bonner and the whole of the priesthood assembled within the fortress. The transition from the roar and tumult without to this calm and sacred scene was singularly striking, and calculated to produce a strong effect on the feelings. There, all was strife and clamour; the air, filled with smoke, was almost stifling; and such places as were not lighted up by the blaze of the conflagration or the flashing of the ordnance and musquetry, where buried in profound gloom. Here, all was light, odour, serenity, sanctity. Without, fierce bands were engaged in deadly fight—nothing was heard but the clash of arms, the thunder of cannon, the shouts of the victorious, the groans of the dying. Within, holy men were celebrating their religious rites, undisturbed by the terrible struggle around them, and apparently unconscious of it; tapers shone from every pillar; the atmosphere was heavy with incense; and the choral hymn mingled with the scarce-heard roar of cannon. Mary was so affected by the scene, that for the first time she appeared moved. Her bosom heaved, and a tear started to her eye.

"How peaceful is the holy place," she observed to Gardiner, "and what a contrast it presents to the scene we have just quitted! I could almost wish that Heaven had destined me to the cloister instead of to the throne, that I might pass my days in the exercise of my religion."

"Heaven has destined you to be the restorer and defender of our religion, madam," replied Gardiner. "Had you not been called to the high station you occupy, the Catholic worship, so long discontinued in these holy walls, would not now be celebrated. To you we owe its restoration;—to you we must owe its continuance."

As Mary advanced to the altar, the anthem ceased, and silence prevailed throughout the sacred structure. Prostrating herself, she prayed for a few moments fervently, and in an audible voice. She then arose, and observed to Gardiner, "I feel so much comforted, that I am assured Heaven will support me and our holy religion." As she spoke, solemn music resounded through the chapel, the anthem was again chanted, and the priests resumed their holy rites. With a heart strengthened and elated, Mary ascended the staircase behind the altar, and passing through the gallery, proceeded to the council-chamber, where she was informed that Xit, having captured a prisoner of importance, waited without to ascertain her pleasure concerning him. Mary ordered the dwarf to be brought into her presence with his captive, and in a few moments he was introduced with Bret, who was guarded by a couple of halberdiers.

On no previous occasion had Xit exhibited so much consequence as the present, and his accoutrements and fantastically-plumed casque added to his ludicrous appearance. He advanced slowly and majestically towards the chair of state in which Mary was seated, ever and anon turning his head to see that Bret was close behind him, and when within a short distance of the royal person, he made a profound salutation. Unluckily, in doing so, his helmet fell from his head, and rolled to the queen's feet. Slightly discomposed by the accident, and still more by Mary's frowns, he picked up his helmet and stammered forth—

"I am come to inform your highness that I have taken a prisoner—taken him with my own hands——"

"Who is it?" interrupted Mary, glancing sternly at the captive, who remained with his arms folded upon his breast, and his eyes cast upon the floor. "Who is it?" she asked in an imperious tone.

"The arch-traitor Bret," answered Xit, "the captain of the London Trained Bands, who revolted from the Duke of Norfolk, and joined the rebels at Rochester."

"Bret!" ejaculated Mary, in a tone that made Xit recoil several steps with fright, while the prisoner himself looked up. "Aha! is the traitor then within our power? Take him without, and let the headsman deal with him."

"Your highness!" cried Bret, prostrating himself.

"Away with him!" interrupted Mary. "Do you, my lord," she added to Gardiner, "see that my commands are obeyed."

The prisoner was accordingly removed, and Xit, who was completely awed by the queen's furious looks, was about to slink off, when she commanded him to remain.

"Stay!" she cried. "I have promised on my queenly word that whoso brought this traitor Bret to me should have whatever he demanded. Art thou in good truth his captor? Take heed thou triflest not with me. I am in no mood for jesting."

"So I perceive, gracious madam," replied Xit. "But I swear to you I took him with my own hand, in fair and open combat. My companion Magog, if he survives the fray, will vouch for the truth of my statement—nay, Bret himself will not gainsay it."

"Bret will gainsay little more," rejoined Mary sternly; "his brain will contrive no further treason against us, nor his tongue give utterance to it. But I believe thee—the rather that I am persuaded thou darest not deceive me. Make thy request—it is granted."

"If I dared to raise my hopes so high," said Xit bashfully.

"What means the knave?" cried Mary. "I have said thy request shall be granted."

"Whatever I ask?" inquired Xit.

"Whatever thou mayest ask in reason, sirrah!" returned Mary, somewhat perplexed.

"Well, then," replied Xit, "I should have claimed a dukedom. But as your highness might possibly think the demand unreasonable, I will limit myself to knighthood."

In spite of herself, Mary could not repress a smile at the dwarf's extravagant request, and the terms in which it was couched.

"I have made many efforts to obtain this distinction," pursued Xit, "and for a while unsuccessfully. But fortune, or rather my bravery, has at length favoured me. I desire knighthood at your majesty's hands."

"Thou shalt have it," replied Mary; "and it will be a lesson to me to make no rash promises in future. Hereafter, when affairs are settled, thou wilt not fail to remind me of my promise."

"Your highness may depend upon it, I will not fail to do so," replied Xit, bowing and retiring. "Huzza!" he cried, as soon as he gained the ante-chamber. "Huzza!" he repeated, skipping in the air, and cutting as many capers as his armour would allow him, "at length I have reached the height of my ambition. I shall be knighted. The queen has promised it. Aha! my three noble giants, I am now a taller man than any of you. My lofty title will make up for my want of stature. Sir Xit!—that does not sound well. I must change my name for one more euphonious, or at least find out my surname. Who am I? It is strange I never thought of tracing out my history before. I feel I am of illustrious origin. I must clear up this point before I am knighted. Stand aside, base grooms," he continued to the grinning and jeering attendants, "and let me pass."

While pushing through them, a sudden bustle was heard behind, and he was very unceremoniously thrust back by Simon Renard, who was conducting Dudley to the queen's presence.

"Another prisoner!" exclaimed Xit. "I wonder what Renard will get for his pains. If I could but take Wyat, my fortune were indeed made. First, I will go and see what has become of Bret; and then, if I can do so without much risk, I will venture outside the portcullis of the By-ward Tower. Who knows but I may come in for another good thing!"

Thus communing with himself, Xit went in search of the unfortunate captain of the Trained Bands, while Renard entered the council-chamber with Dudley. The latter, though faint from loss of blood,

n finding himself in the queen's presence, exerted all his strength, nd stood erect and unsupported.

"So far your highness is victorious," said Renard; "one of the rebel-eaders is in your power, and ere long all will be so. Will it please you o question him—or shall I bid Mauger take off his head at once?"

"Let me reflect a moment," replied Mary thoughtfully. "He shall ie," she added, after a pause, "but not yet."

"It were better to behead him now," rejoined Renard.

"I do not think so," replied Mary. "Let him be removed to some lace of safe confinement—the dungeon beneath Saint John's Chapel."

"The only grace I ask from your highness is speedy death," said Dudley.

"Therefore I will not grant it," replied Mary. "No, traitor! you hall perish with your wife."

"Ah!" exclaimed Dudley, "I have destroyed her."

And as these words were pronounced, he reeled backwards, and ould have fallen, if the attendants had not caught him.

"Your majesty has spared Mauger a labour," observed Renard arcastically.

"He is not dead," replied Mary; "and if he were so, it would ot grieve me. Remove him; and do with him as I have commanded."

Her injunctions were obeyed, and the inanimate body of Dudley as carried away. Renard was proceeding to inform the queen that he insurgents had been driven from the Brass Mount, when a mes-enger arrived, with tidings that another success had been gained—ir Henry Jerningham having encountered the detachment under the Duke of Suffolk, and driven them back to their vessels, was about o assist the Earl of Pembroke and Sir Henry Bedingfeld in a sally pon Sir Thomas Wyat's party. This news so enchanted Mary, that he took a valuable ring from her finger and presented it to the mes-enger, saying—"I will double thy fee, good fellow, if thou wilt bring he word that Wyat is slain, and his traitorous band utterly routed."

Scarcely had the messenger departed, when another appeared. He brought word that several vessels had arrived off the Tower, and ttacked the squadron under the command of Admiral Winter; that ll the vessels, with the exception of one, on board which the Duke f Suffolk had taken refuge, had struck; and that her majesty might ow feel assured of a speedy conquest. At this news, Mary imme-iately fell on her knees, and cried—"I thank Thee, O Lord! not hat Thou hast vouchsafed me a victory over my enemies, but that Thou hast enabled me to triumph over Thine."

"The next tidings your highness receives will be that the siege is raised," observed Renard, as the queen arose; "and, with your permission, I will be the messenger to bring it."

"Be it so," replied Mary. "I would now gladly be alone."

As Renard issued from the principal entrance of the White Tower, and was about to cross the Green, he perceived a small group collected before Saint Peter's Chapel, and at once guessing its meaning, he hastened towards it. It was just beginning to grow light, and objects could be imperfectly distinguished. As Renard drew nigh, he perceived a circle formed round a soldier whose breast-plate, doublet, and ruff had been removed, and who was kneeling with his arms crossed upon his breast beside a billet of wood. Near him, on the left stood Mauger, with his axe upon his shoulder, and on the right, Gardiner, holding a crucifix towards him, and earnestly entreating him to die in the faith of Rome; promising him, in case of compliance, a complete remission of his sins. Bret, for he it was, made no answer, but appeared, from the convulsive movement of his lips, to be muttering a prayer. Out of patience, at length Gardiner gave the signal to Mauger, and the latter motioned the rebel captain to lay his head upon the piece of timber. The practised executioner performed his task with so much celerity that a minute had not elapsed before the head was stricken from the body, and placed on the point of a spear. While the apparatus of death and the blood-streaming trunk were removed, Xit, who was one of the spectators, seized the spear with its grisly burden, and, bending beneath the load, bore it toward the By-ward Tower. A man-at-arms preceded him, shouting in a loud voice, "Thus perish all traitors!"

Having seen this punishment inflicted, Renard hastened towards the By-ward Tower, and avoiding the concourse that flocked round Xit and his sanguinary trophy, took a shorter cut, and arrived there before them. He found Pembroke and Bedingfeld, as the messenger had stated, prepared with a large force to make a sally upon the insurgents. The signal was given by renewed firing from the roof and loopholes of the Middle Tower. Wyat, who had retired under the gateway of that fortification, and had drawn up his men in the open space behind it, now advanced at their head to the attack. At this moment, the portcullis of the By-ward Tower was again raised, and the royalists issued from it. Foremost among them were the giants. The meeting of the two hosts took place in the centre of the bridge, and the shock was tremendous. For a short time, the result appeared doubtful. But the superior numbers, better arms, and discipline, of

queen's party, soon made it evident on which side victory would in-
e. If conquest could have been obtained by personal bravery, Wyat
ıld have been triumphant. Wherever the battle raged most fiercely
vas to be found. He sought out Bedingfeld, and failing in reach-
him, cut his way to the Earl of Pembroke, whom he engaged and
ıld have slain, if Og had not driven him off with his exterminating
:e. The tremendous prowess of the gigantic brethren, indeed,
tributed in no slight degree to the speedy termination of the fight.
·ir blows were resistless, and struck such terror into their opponents
a retreat was soon begun, which Wyat found it impossible to
ɔk. Gnashing his teeth with anger, and uttering ejaculations of
:, he was compelled to follow his flying forces. His anger was
:ed against Gog. He aimed a terrible blow at him and cut through
partisan, but his sword shivered against his morion. A momentary
/ was attempted in the court between the Lion's Gate and the
vark Gate ; but the insurgents were speedily driven out. On
hing Tower Hill, Wyat succeeded in checking them ; and though
ould not compel them to maintain their ground, he endeavoured,
ı a faithful band, to cover the retreat of the main body to London
lge. Perceiving his aim, Pembroke sent off a detachment under
ingfeld, by Tower Street, to intercept the front ranks while he
:ked the rear. But Wyat beat off his assailants, made a rapid
eat down Thames Street, and after a skirmish with Bedingfeld at
entrance of the bridge, in which he gained a decided advantage,
rived to get his troops safely across it, with much less loss than
nt have been anticipated. Nor was this all. He destroyed the
.ks which had afforded him passage, and took his measures so
and so expeditiously on the Southwark side, that Pembroke
:ated to cross the bridge and attack him.

he Tower, however, was delivered from its assailants. The three
ts pursued the flying foe to the Bulwark Gate, and then returned
ıe Middle Tower, which was yet occupied by a number of Wyat's
y, and summoned them to surrender. The command was refused,
ss accompanied by a pardon. The giants said nothing more, but
ced significantly at each other. Magog seized a ram, which had
ı left by the assailants, and dashed it against the door on the left
ıe gateway. A few tremendous blows sufficed to burst it open.
ling no one within the lower chamber, they ascended the winding
e staircase, their progress up which was opposed, but ineffectually,
ne insurgents. Magog pushed forward like a huge bull, driving
oes from step to step, till they reached the roof, where a short

but furious encounter took place. The gigantic brethren fought bac to back, and committed such devastation among their foes, that tho who were left alive threw down their arms, and begged for quarte Disregarding their entreaties, the giants hurled them over the battl ments. Some were drowned in the moat, while others were dashe to pieces in the court below.

"It is thus," observed Magog, with a grim smile, to his brethre as the work of destruction was ended, "that the sons of the Tow avenge the insults offered to their parent."

On descending, they found Xit stationed in the centre of the bridg carrying the spear with Bret's head upon it. The dwarf eagerly i quired whether they had taken Wyat, and being answered in t negative, expressed his satisfaction.

"The achievement is reserved for me," he cried; "no more laughte my masters—no more familiarity. I am about to receive knighthoo from the queen." This announcement, however, so far from chec ing the merriment of the giants, increased it to such a degree that t irascible mannikin dashed the gory head in their faces, and wou have attacked them with the spear, if they had not disarmed him.

By this time Sir Henry Bedingfeld had returned from the purs of the rebels. Many prisoners had been taken, and conveyed, by directions, to a secure part of the fortress. Exerting himself to t utmost, and employing a large body of men in the work, the damag done to the different defences of the fortress were speedily repaire the bodies of the slain thrown into the river, and all rendered as secu as before. The crews on board Winter's squadron had surrendere but their commander, together with the Duke of Suffolk, had escap having been put ashore in a small boat. Conceiving all lost, a completely panic-stricken, the Duke obtained horses for himself a a few companions, and riding to Shene, where he had appointed a me ing with his brother, Lord Thomas Grey, set off with him, at full spe for Coventry, the inhabitants of which city he imagined were devoted him. But he soon found out his error. Abandoned by his adherents, a betrayed into the hands of the Earl of Huntingdon, who had been s after him, he was shortly afterwards brought a prisoner to the Tow

Not to anticipate events, such was the expedition used, that in than an hour Bedingfeld conveyed to the queen the intelligence t all damage done by the besiegers was repaired, and that her loss been trifling compared with that of her enemies. He found surrounded by her nobles, and on his appearance she arose, advanced a few steps to meet him

You have discharged your office right well, Sir Henry," she ; "and if we deprive you of it for a while, it is because we mean ntrust you with a post of yet greater importance."

Whatever office your majesty may entrust me with, I will gladly pt it," replied Bedingfeld.

It is our pleasure, then, that you set out instantly with the Earl of ex to Ashbridge," returned Mary, "and attach the person of the cess Elizabeth. Here is your warrant. Bring her alive or dead."

Alas!" exclaimed Bedingfeld, "is this the task your highness reserved for me?"

It is," replied Mary; and she added in a lower tone, "you are nly man to whom I could confide it."

I must perforce obey, since your majesty wills it—but——"

You must set out at once," interrupted Mary; "Sir Thomas ges shall be Lieutenant of the Tower in your stead. We reserve for greater dignities."

dingfeld would have remonstrated, but seeing the queen was ovable, he signified his compliance, and having received further uctions, quitted the presence to make preparations for his depar-

The last efforts of the insurgents must be briefly told. After ring his men a few hours' rest, Wyat made a forced march to King- and hastily repairing the bridge, which had been broken down, planks, ladders, and beams tied together, passed over it with his ance and troops in safety, and proceeded towards London. In con- ence of a delay that occurred on the road, his plan was discovered, he Earl of Pembroke, having by this time collected a considerable , drew up his forces in Saint James's fields to give him battle. desperate skirmish took place, in which the insurgents, dis- ened by their previous defeat, were speedily worsted. Another hment, under the command of Knevet, were met and dispersed aring Cross, by Sir Henry Jerningham, and would have been y destroyed, but that they could not be distinguished from the sts, except by their muddy apparel, which occasioned the cry g the victors of "Down with the draggle-tails." Wyat himself, was bent upon entering the city, where he expected to meet with aid from Throckmorton, dashed through all opposition, and rode as the Belle Sauvage (even then a noted hostel), near Ludgate. ng the gate shut, and strongly defended, he rode back as quickly came to Temple Bar, where he was encountered by Sir Maurice ley, who summoned him to surrender, and seeing it was useless to le further, for all his companions had deserted him, he complied

His captor carried him to the Earl of Pembroke ; and as soon as it w known that the rebel leader was taken, the army was disbanded, ar every man ordered to return to his home. Proclamation was ne made that no one, on pain of death, should harbour any of Wya faction, but should instantly deliver them up to the authorities.

That same night Wyat, together with Knevet, Cobham, and oth of his captains, were taken to the Tower by water. As Wyat, wl was the last to disembark, ascended the steps of Traitor's Gate, S Henry Brydges, the new lieutenant, seized him by the collar, cryin "Oh ! thou base and unhappy traitor ! how could'st thou find in t heart to work such detestable treason against the queen's majest Were it not that the law must pass upon thee, I would stab th with my dagger."

Holding his arms to his side, and looking at him, as the old chr niclers report, "grievously, with a grim look," Wyat answered—" is no mastery now." Upon which he was conveyed with the oth to the Beauchamp Tower.

XXXI.

How Jane surrendered herself a prisoner ; and how she besough Queen Mary to spare her husband.

TOWARDS the close of the day following that on which the reb were defeated, a boat, rowed by a single waterman, shot Lond Bridge, and swiftly approached the Tower wharf. It contained t persons, one of whom, apparently a female, was so closely muff in a cloak that her features could not be discerned ; while her co panion, a youthful soldier, equipped in his full accoutrements, wh noble features were clouded with sorrow, made no attempt at conce ment. As they drew near the stairs, evidently intending to embark, the sentinels presented their arquebusses at them, and orde them to keep off ; but the young man immediately arose, and s that having been concerned in the late insurrection, they were co to submit themselves to the queen's mercy. This declaration exci some surprise among the soldiers, who were inclined to discredit and would not have suffered them to land, if an officer of the gua attracted by what was passing, had not interfered, and granted request. By his command, they were taken across the drawbri opposite the stairs, and placed within the guard-room, near the ward Tower. Here the officer who had accompanied them deman their names and condition, in order to report them to the lieuten

'I am called Cuthbert Cholmondeley," replied the young man, omewhile esquire to Lord Guilford Dudley."

'You bore that rebel lord's standard in the attack on the Brass unt—did you not?" demanded the officer sternly.

'I did," replied Cholmondeley.

'Then you have delivered yourself to certain death, young man," ined the officer. "What madness has brought you hither? The en will show you no mercy, and blood enough will flow upon the Told, without yours being added to the stream."

'I desire only to die with my master," replied Cholmondeley.

'Where is Lord Guilford Dudley?" demanded the muffled female, . tone of the deepest emotion.

'Confined in one of the secret dungeons—but I may not answer further, madam," replied the officer.

'Are his wounds dangerous?" she continued, in a tone of the pest anxiety.

'They are not mortal, madam," he answered. "He will live long ugh to expiate his offences on the scaffold."

'Ah!" she exclaimed, with difficulty repressing a scream.

'No more of this—if you are a man," cried Cholmondeley fiercely. 'ou know not whom you address."

'I partly guess," replied the officer, with a compassionate look. "I pect your sorrows, noble lady—but oh! why—why are you here? ould willingly serve you—nay, save you—but it is out of my power."

'My presence here must show you, sir, that I have no wish to avoid punishment I have incurred," she replied. "I am come to submyself to the queen. But if you would serve me—serve me withdanger to yourself, or departure from your duty—you will convey letter without delay to her highness's own hand."

'It may be matter of difficulty," rejoined the officer, "for her esty is at this moment engaged in a secret conference in the Hall ver, with the chancellor and the Spanish ambassador. Nay, ugh I would not further wound your feelings, madam, she is about ign the death-warrants of the rebels."

'The more reason, then," she replied in accents of supplicating erness, "that it should be delivered instantly. Will you take ' The officer replied in the affirmative.

'Heaven's blessing upon you!" she fervently ejaculated.

Committing the captives to the guard, and desiring that every atten- consistent with their situation should be shown them, the officer arted. Half-an-hour elapsed before his return, and during the

interval but few words were exchanged between Cholmondeley a his companion. When the officer reappeared she rushed towar him and inquired what answer he brought.

"Your request is granted, madam," he replied. "I am co manded to bring you to the queen's presence, and may your suit her highness prove as successful as your letter. You are to delivered to the chief jailer, sir," he added to Cholmondeley, "a placed in close custody."

As he spoke, Nightgall entered the guard-room. At the sight his hated rival, an angry flush rose to the esquire's countenance—r was his wrath diminished by the other's exulting looks.

"You will not have much further power over me," he observe in answer to the jailer's taunts. "Cicely, like Alexia, is out of t reach of your malice. And I shall speedily join them."

"You are mistaken," retorted Nightgall bitterly. "Cicely y lives; and I will wed her on the day of your execution. Bring h away," he added to his assistants. "I shall take him, in the fi place, to the torture-chamber, and thence to the subterranean du geons. I have an order to rack him."

"Farewell, madam," said the esquire, turning from him, a prostrating himself before his companion, who appeared in the deep anguish; "we shall meet no more on earth."

"I have destroyed you," she cried. "But for your devotion me, you might be now in safety."

"Think not of me, madam—I have nothing to live for," repli the esquire, pressing her hand to his lips. "Heaven support y in this your last, and greatest, and—as I can bear witness—m unmerited trial. Farewell, for ever!"

"Ay, for ever!" repeated the lady. And she followed the offic while Cholmondeley was conveyed by Nightgall and his assistants to t secret entrance of the subterranean dungeons near the Devilin Tow

Accompanied by his charge, who was guarded by two halberdie the officer proceeded along the southern ward, in the direction of t Hall Tower—a vast circular structure, standing on the east of t Bloody Tower. This fabric (sometimes called the Wakefield Tow from the prisoners confined within it, after the battle of that name 1460, and more recently the Record Tower, from the use to which has been put) is one of the oldest in the fortress, and, though r coeval with the White Tower, dates back as far as the reign of Willi Rufus, by whom it was erected. It contains two large octago chambers—that on the upper storey being extremely lofty, with ei

and high embrasures, surmounted by pointed arches, and
rated by thin columns, springing from the groined arches formerly
orting the ceiling, which, though unfortunately destroyed, cor-
onded, no doubt, with the massive and majestic character of the
ment. In this room tradition asserted that

> —the aspiring blood of Lancaster
> Sank in the ground :—

being the supposed scene of the murder of Henry the Sixth by
ruthless Gloster. And whatever doubts may be entertained as
e truth of that dark legend, it cannot be denied that the chamber
seems stamped with the gloomy character of the occurrence.
cent times, it has been devoted to a more peaceful purpose, and
w fitted up with presses containing the most ancient records of
ingdom. The room on the basement floor is of smaller dimen-
, and much less lofty. The recesses, however, are equally deep,
gh not so high, and are headed by semicircular arches. At high
it is flooded, and a contrivance for the escape of the water has
made in the floor.

ssing through an arched doorway on the east of this structure,
e the entrance to the Record Office now stands, the officer con-
ed his prisoner up a spiral stone staircase, and left her in a small
chamber, while he announced her arrival. The unhappy lady still
herself closely muffled. But though her features and figure were
en, it was evident she trembled violently. In another moment the
r reappeared, and, motioning her to follow him, led the way along
row passage, at the end of which hangings were drawn aside by
ushers, and she found herself in the presence of the queen.
was seated at a table, near which stood Gardiner and Renard,
at the new-comer's appearance she instantly arose.

e interview about to be related took place in the large octangular
ber previously described. It was sumptuously furnished: the walls
hung with arras from the looms of Flanders, and the deep re-
s occupied with couches, or side-boards loaded with costly cups
essels. Hastily advancing towards the queen, the lady prostrated
lf at her feet, and throwing aside her disguise, revealed the
res of Jane. She extended her hands supplicatingly towards
, and fixed her streaming eyes upon her, but was for some
ents unable to speak.

I am come to submit myself to your highness's mercy," she
as soon as she could find utterance.

"Mercy!" exclaimed Mary scornfully. "You shall rece justice, but no mercy."

"I neither deserve nor desire it," replied Jane. "I have deep but not wilfully—Heaven is my witness!—offended your majes and I will willingly pay the penalty of my fault."

"What would you with me?" demanded Mary. "I have acced to this interview in consideration of your voluntary submission. I be brief. I have important business before me, and my heart steeled to tears and supplications."

"Say not so, gracious madam," rejoined Jane. "A woman's he can never be closed to the pleadings of the unfortunate of her o sex, still less the heart of one so compassionate as your highne I do not sue for myself."—"For whom, then?" demanded the que

"For my husband," replied Jane.

"I am about to sign his death-warrant," replied Mary in freezing tone.

"I will not attempt to exculpate him, madam," returned Jane, straining her emotion by a powerful effort, "for his offence cannot extenuated. Nay, I deplore his rashness as much as your highness condemn it. But I am well assured that vindictiveness is no part your royal nature—that you disdain to crush a fallen foe—and th when the purposes of justice are answered, no sentiments but those clemency will sway your bosom. I myself, contrary to my own wish have been the pretext for the late insurrection, and it is right I sho suffer, because while my life remains, your highness may not feel secu But my husband has no claims, pretended or otherwise, to the thro and when I am removed, all fear of him will be at an end. Let wh have done speak my sincerity. I *could* have escaped to France, if I chosen. But I did not choose to accept safety on such terms. W knowing with whom I had to deal—knowing also that my life is more importance than my husband's, I have come to offer my for him. If your highness has any pity for me, extend it to h and heap his faults on my head."

"Jane," said Mary, much moved, "you love your husband devoted

"I need not say I love him better than my life, madam," repl Jane, "for my present conduct will prove that I do so. But I l him so well, that even his treason to your highness, to whom already owes his life, cannot shake it. Oh, madam! as you hop be happy in your union with the Prince of Spain—as you trust to blessed with a progeny which shall continue on the throne of kingdom—spare my husband—spare him for my sake."

'For *your* sake, Jane, I would spare him," replied Mary, in a
e of great emotion, "but I cannot."
'Cannot, madam!" cried Jane—"you are an absolute queen,
who shall say you nay? Not your council—not your nobles—
your people—not your own heart. Your majesty *can* and *will*
don him. Nay, I read your gracious purpose in your looks.
u will pardon him, and your clemency shall do more to strengthen
r authority than the utmost severity could do."
'By Saint Paul!" whispered Renard to Gardiner, who had listened
n great interest to the conference, and now saw with apprehen-
. the effect produced on Mary, "she will gain her point, if we
not interfere."
Leave it to me," replied Gardiner. "Your majesty will do
l to accede to Lady Jane's request," he remarked aloud to the
en, "provided she will comply with your former proposition,
embrace the faith of Rome."
. Ay," replied Mary, her features suddenly lighting up, "on
e terms I will spare him. But your reconciliation with our holy
rch," she added to Jane, "must be public."
'Your highness will not impose these fatal conditions upon me?"
d Jane distractedly.
On no other will I accede," replied Mary peremptorily. "Nay,
ve gone too far already. But my strong sympathy for you as a
, and my zeal for my religion, are my inducements. Embrace
faith, and I pardon your husband."
I cannot," replied Jane, in accents of despair; "I will die for
, but I cannot destroy my soul alive."
'Then you shall perish together," replied Mary fiercely. "What
guards. Let Lady Grey be conveyed to the Brick Tower, and
a close prisoner during our pleasure."
nd, waving her hand, Jane was removed by the attendants,
e Mary seated herself at the table, and took up some of the
ers with which it was strewn, to conceal her agitation.
'You struck the right key, my lord—bigotry," observed Renard,
h undertone to Gardiner.

XXXII.

w the Princess Elizabeth was brought a Prisoner to the Tower.

RGED with a painful and highly-responsible commission imposed
n him by the queen, Sir Henry Bedingfeld, accompanied by the

Earl of Sussex and three others of the council, Sir Richard Southwell, Sir Edward Hastings, and Sir Thomas Cornwallis, with a large retinue, and a troop of two hundred and fifty horse, set out for Ashbridge, where Elizabeth had shut herself up previously to the outbreak of Wyat's insurrection. On their arrival, they found her confined to her room with real or feigned indisposition, and she refused to appear; but as their mission did not admit of delay, they were compelled to force their way to her chamber. The haughty princess, whose indignation was roused to the highest pitch by the freedom, received them in such manner as to leave no doubt how she would sway the reins of government, if they should ever come within her grasp.

"I am guiltless of all design against my sister," she said, "and I shall easily convince her of my innocence. And then look well, sirs—you that have abused her authority—that I requite not your scandalous treatment."

"I would have willingly declined the office," replied Bedingfeld, "but the queen was peremptory. It will rejoice me to find you can clear yourself with her highness, and I am right well assured, when you think calmly of the matter, you will acquit me and my companions of blame."

And he formed no erroneous estimate of Elizabeth's character. With all her proneness to anger, she had the strongest sense of justice. Soon after her accession, she visited the old knight at his seat, Oxburgh Hall, in Norfolk—still in the possession of his lineal descendant, the present Sir Henry Bedingfeld, and one of the noblest mansions in the county,—and, notwithstanding his adherence to the ancient faith, manifested the utmost regard for him, playfully terming him "her jailer." Early the next morning, Elizabeth was placed in a litter with her female attendants; and whether from the violence of her passion, or that she had not exaggerated her condition, she swooned, and on her recovery appeared so weak that they were obliged to proceed slowly. During the whole of the journey, which occupied five days, though it might have been easily accomplished in one, she was strictly guarded;—the greatest apprehension being entertained of an attempt at rescue by some of her party. On the last day, she robed herself in white, in token of her innocence; and on her way to Whitehall, where the queen was staying, she drew aside the curtains of her litter, and displayed a countenance, described in Renard's despatches to the Emperor as "proud, lofty, and superbly disdainful,—an expression assumed to disguise her mortification." On her arrival at the palace, she earnestly entreated an audience of her majesty, but the

quest was refused. That night Elizabeth underwent a rigorous
amination by Gardiner and nineteen of the council, touching her
rivity to the conspiracy of De Noailles, and her suspected correspond-
ace with Wyat. She admitted having received letters from the
rench ambassador on behalf of Courtenay, for whom, notwithstand-
g his unworthy conduct, she still owned she entertained the warmest
fection, but denied any participation in his treasonable practices,
nd expressed the utmost abhorrence of Wyat's proceedings. Her
ssertions, though stoutly delivered, did not convince her interro-
ators, and Gardiner told her that Wyat had confessed on the rack
at he had written to her, and received an answer.

"Ah! says the traitor so?" cried Elizabeth. "Confront me with
m, and if he will affirm as much to my face, I will own myself guilty."

"The Earl of Devonshire has likewise confessed, and has offered
resign all pretensions to your hand, and to go into exile, provided
e queen will spare his life," rejoined Gardiner.

"Courtenay faithless!" exclaimed the princess, all her haughtiness
nishing, and her head declining upon her bosom. "Then it is time
went to the Tower. You may spare yourselves the trouble of
estioning me further, my lords, for by my faith I will not answer
u another word—no, not even if you employ the rack." Upon
is, the council departed. Strict watch was kept over her during
e night. Above a hundred of the guard were stationed within the
llace-gardens, and a great fire was lighted in the hall, before which
r Henry Bedingfeld and the Earl of Sussex with a large band of
med men, remained till day-break. At nine o'clock, word was
ought to the princess that the tide suited for her conveyance to the
ower. It was raining heavily, and Elizabeth refused to stir forth
the score of her indisposition. But Bedingfeld told her the queen's
mmands were peremptory, and besought her not to compel him to
e force. Seeing resistance was in vain, she consented with an ill
ace, and as she passed through the garden to the water-side, she
st her eyes towards the windows of the palace, in the hope of
eing Mary, but was disappointed.

The rain continued during the whole of her passage, and the appear-
ce of everything on the river was as dismal and depressing as her
n thoughts. But Elizabeth was not of a nature to be easily sub-
ed. Rousing all her latent energy, she bore up firmly against her
stress. An accident had well nigh occurred as they shot London
idge. She had delayed her departure so long that the fall was con-
lerable, and the prow of the boat struck upon the ground with such

force as almost to upset it, and it was some time before it righted. Elizabeth was wholly unmoved by their perilous situation, and only remarked that "she would that the torrent had sunk them." Terrible as the stern old fortress appeared to those who approached it under similar circumstances, to Elizabeth it assumed its most appalling aspect. Gloomy at all times, it looked gloomier than usual now, with the rain driving against it in heavy scuds, and the wind, whistling round its ramparts and fortifications, making the flag-staff and the vanes on the White Tower creak, and chilling the sentinels exposed to its fury to the bone. The storm agitated the river, and the waves more than once washed over the sides of the boat.

"You are not making for Traitor's Gate?" cried Elizabeth seeing that the skiff was steered in that direction; "it is not fit that the daughter of Henry the Eighth should land at those steps."

"Such are the queen's commands," replied Bedingfeld sorrowfully. "I dare not for my head disobey."

"I will leap overboard sooner," rejoined Elizabeth.

"I pray your highness to have patience," returned Bedingfeld restraining her. "It would be unworthy of you—of your great father, to take so desperate a step."

Elizabeth compressed her lips and looked sternly at the old knight who made a sign to the rowers to use their utmost despatch; and, in another moment, they shot beneath the gloomy doorway. The awful effect of passing under this dreadful arch has already been described and Elizabeth, though she concealed her emotion, experienced it in full horrors. The Water-gate revolved on its massive hinges, and the boat struck against the foot of the steps. Sussex and Bedingfeld and the rest of the guard and her attendants, then landed, while Sir Thomas Brydges, the new lieutenant, with several warders, advanced to the top of the steps to receive her. But she would not move, but continued obstinately in the boat, saying, "I am no traitor, and do not choose to land here."

"You shall *not* choose, madam," replied Bedingfeld authoritatively "The queen's orders must, and *shall* be obeyed. Disembark, I pray you, without more ado, or it will go hardly with you."

"This from you, Bedingfeld," rejoined Elizabeth reproachfully "and at such a time, too?"

"I have no alternative," replied the knight.

"Well then, I will not put you to further shame," replied the princess, rising.

"Will it please you to take my cloak as a protection against the

in?" said Bedingfeld, offering it to her. But she pushed it aside with a good dash," as old Fox relates; and, springing on the steps, ied in a loud voice, "Here lands as true a subject, being prisoner, ever set foot on these stairs. And before Thee, O God, I speak having no other friend but Thee."

"Your highness is unjust," replied Bedingfeld, who stood bare-eaded beside her; "you have many friends, and amongst them none ore zealous than myself. And if I counsel you to place some straint upon your conduct, it is because it may be disadvantageously ported to the queen."

"Say what you please of me, sir," replied Elizabeth; "I will not e told how I am to act by you, or any one."

"At least move forward, madam," implored Bedingfeld; "you ill be drenched to the skin if you tarry here longer, and will fear-lly increase your fever."

"What matters it if I do?" replied Elizabeth, seating herself on e damp step, while the shower descended in torrents upon her. "I ill move forward at my own pleasure—not at your bidding. And t us see whether you will dare to use force towards me."

"Nay, madam, if you forget yourself, I will not forget what is due your father's daughter," replied Bedingfeld; "you shall have mple time for reflection."

The deeply-commiserating and almost paternal tone in which this proof was delivered touched the princess sensibly; and, glancing und, she was further moved by the mournful looks of her attendants, any of whom were deeply affected and wept audibly. As soon as er better feelings conquered, she immediately yielded to them; ad, presenting her hand to the old knight, said—

"You are right, and I am wrong, Bedingfeld. Take me to my ngeon."

XXXIII.

How Nightgall was bribed by De Noailles to assassinate Simon Renard; and how Jane's Death-warrant was signed.

HE Tower was now thronged with illustrious prisoners. All the incipal personages concerned in the late rebellion, with the excep-on of Sir Peter Carew, who had escaped to France, were confined ithin its walls; and the queen and her council were unremittingly nployed in their examinations. The Dulk of Suffolk had written d subscribed his confession, throwing himself upon the royal mercy;

Lord Guilford Dudley, who was slowly recovering from his wound, refused to answer any interrogatories; while Sir Thomas Wyat, whose constancy was shaken by the severity of the torture to which he was exposed, admitted his treasonable correspondence with Elizabeth and Courtenay, and charged De Noailles with being the orginator of the plot. The latter was likewise a prisoner. But as it was not the policy of England, at that period, to engage in a war with France, he was merely placed under personal restraint until an answer could be received from Henry the Second, to whom letters had been sent by Mary.

Well instructed as to the purport of these despatches, and confident of his sovereign's protection, De Noailles felt little uneasiness as to his situation, and did not even despair of righting himself by some master-stroke. His grand object was to remove Renard; and as he could not now accomplish this by fair means, he determined to have recourse to foul, and to procure his assassination. Confined, with certain of his suite, within the Flint Tower, he was allowed, at stated times, to take exercise on the Green, and in other parts of the fortress, care being taken to prevent him from holding communication with the other prisoners, or, indeed, with any one except his attendants. De Noailles, however, had a ready and unsuspected instrument at hand. This was his jailer, Lawrence Nightgall, with whom he had frequent opportunities of conversing, and whom he had already sounded on the subject. Thus, while every dungeon in the fortress was filled with the victims of his disastrous intrigues; while its subterranean chambers echoed with the groans of the tortured; while some expired upon the rack, others were secretly executed, and the public scaffold was prepared for sufferers of the highest rank; while the axe and the block were destined to frequent and fearful employment, and the ensanguined ground thirsted for the best and purest blood in England; while such was the number of captives that all the prisons in London were insufficient to contain them, and they were bestowed within the churches; while twenty pairs of gallows were erected in the public places of the city, and the offenders with whom they were loaded left to rot upon them as a terrible example to the disaffected; while universal dread and lamentation prevailed,—the known author of all this calamity remained, from prudential reasons, unpunished, and pursued his dark and dangerous machinations as before. One night, when he was alone, Nightgall entered his chamber, and, closing the door, observed, with a mysterious look,—"Your excellency has thrown out certain dark hints to me of late. You can speak safely now, and I pray you do so plainly. What do you desire me to do?" De

oailles looked scrutinisingly at him, as if he feared some treachery. ut at length, appearing satisfied, he said abruptly, "I desire Renard's sassination. His destruction is of the utmost importance to my king."

"It is a great crime," observed Nightgall musingly.

"The reward will be proportionate," rejoined De Noailles.

"What does your excellency offer?" asked Nightgall.

"A thousand angels of gold," replied the ambassador, "and a post the court of France, if you will fly thither when the deed is done."

"By my troth, a tempting offer," rejoined Nightgall. "But I n under great obligations to M. Simon Renard. He appointed me my present place. It would appear ungrateful to kill him."

"Pshaw!" exclaimed De Noailles contemptuously. "You are ot the man to let such idle scruples stand in the way of your fortune. enard only promoted you because you were useful to him. And e would sacrifice you as readily, if it suited his purpose. He will rve you better dead than living."

"It is a bargain," replied Nightgall. "I have the keys of the sub-rranean passages, and can easily get out of the Tower when I have espatched him. Your excellency can fly with me if you think proper."

"On no account," rejoined De Noailles. "I must not appear in e matter. Come to me when the deed is done, and I will furnish ou with means for your flight, and with a letter to the King of France, hich shall ensure you your reward when you reach Paris. But it ust be done quickly."

"It shall be done to-morrow night," replied Nightgall. "Fornately, M. Renard has chosen for his lodgings the chamber in the loody Tower in which the two princes were murdered."

"A fitting spot for his own slaughter," remarked De Noailles drily.

"It is so, in more ways than one," replied Nightgall; "for I can proach him unawares by a secret passage, through which, when l is over, escape will be easy."

"Good!" exclaimed De Noailles, rubbing his hands gleefully. I should like to be with you at the time. Mortdieu! how I hate at man. He has thwarted all my schemes. But I shall now have y revenge. Take this ring and this purse in earnest of what is to llow, and mind you strike home."

"Fear nothing" replied Nightgall, smiling grimly, and playing s dagger; "the blow shall not need to be repeated. Your excelncy's plan chimes well with a project of my own. There is a aiden whom I have long sought, but vainly, to make my bride. I ll carry her off with me to France."

"She will impede your flight," observed De Noailles hastily. "On all difficult occasions, women are sadly in the way."

"I cannot leave her," rejoined Nightgall.

"Take her, then, in the devil's name," rejoined De Noailles peevishly; "and if she brings you to the gallows, do not forget my warning."

"My next visit shall be to tell you your enemy is no more," returned Nightgall. "Before midnight to-morrow you may expect me." And he quitted the chamber.

While his destruction was planned in the manner above related, Simon Renard was employing all his art to crush, by one fell stroke, all the heads of the Protestant party. But he met with opposition from quarters where he did not anticipate it. Though the queen was convinced of Elizabeth's participation in the plot, as well from Wyat's confession—who owned that he had written to her during his march to London, offering to proclaim her queen, and had received favourable answers from her,—as from the declaration of a son of Lord Russell, to the effect that he had delivered the despatches into her own hand, and brought back her replies;—notwithstanding this, Mary refused to pass sentence upon her, and affected to believe her innocent. Neither would she deal harshly with Courtenay, though equally satisfied of his guilt; and Renard, unable to penetrate her motives, began to apprehend that she still nourished a secret attachment to him. The truth was, the princess and her lover had a secret friend in Gardiner, who counteracted the sanguinary designs of the ambassador. Baffled in this manner, Renard determined to lose no time with the others. Already, by his agency, the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Thomas Grey, and Wyat, were condemned—Dudley and Jane alone were wanting to the list. Touched by a strong feeling of compassion for their youth, and yet more by the devotion Jane had exhibited to her husband, Mary hesitated to sign their death-warrant. She listened to all Renard's arguments with attention, but they failed to move her. She could not bring herself to put a period to the existence of one whom she knew to be so pure, so lovely, so loving, so blameless, as Jane. But Renard was determined to carry his point.

"I will destroy them all," he said; "but I will begin with Dudley and Jane, and end with Courtenay and Elizabeth."

During the examination of the conspirators, the queen, though she had moved her court to Whitehall, passed much of her time at the Tower, occupied in reading the depositions of the prisoners, or in framing interrogatories to put to them. She also wrote frequent

patches to the emperor, whose counsel she asked in her present iculties; and while thus occupied, she was often closeted for rs with Renard.

Vhether by accident, or that the gloomy legend connected with it, monising with his own sombre thoughts, gave it an interest in his s, Renard had selected for his present lodging in the Tower, as mated by Nightgall, the chamber in which the two youthful princes e destroyed. It might be that its contiguity to the Hall Tower, ere Mary now for the most part held her conferences with her ncil, and with which it was connected by a secret passage, occa- ed this selection—or he might have been influenced by other ives—suffice it to say he there took up his abode; and was fre- ntly visited within it by Mary. Occupying the upper storey of the ody Tower, this mysterious chamber looks, on the north, upon ascent leading to the Green, and on the south upon Saint Thomas's ver. It is now divided into two rooms by a screen—that to the h being occupied as a bed-chamber; and tradition asserts, that in part of the room the "piece of ruthless butchery," which stamps ith such fearful interest, was perpetrated. On the same side, veen the outer wall and the chamber, runs a narrow passage, com- icating on the west with the ballium wall, and thence with the enant's lodgings, by which the murderers are said to have roached; and in the inner partition is a window through which gazed upon their sleeping victims. On the east, the passage municates with a circular staircase, descending to a small vaulted nber at the right of the gateway, where the bodies were interred. ter times, this mysterious room has been used as a prison-lodging. as occupied by Lord Ferrers during his confinement in the Tower, more recently by the conspirators Watson and Thistlewood. On vening appointed by Nightgall for the assassination of Renard, the osed victim and the queen were alone within this chamber. The er had renewed all his arguments, and with greater force than; and seeing he had produced the desired impression, he placed re her the warrant for the execution of Jane and her husband.

Your majesty will never wear your crown easily till you sign paper," he said.

I shall never wear it easily afterwards," sighed Mary. "Do you emember Jane's words? She told me I should be fortunate in nion, and my race should continue upon the throne, if I spared husband. They seem to me prophetic. If I sign this warrant, y destroy my own happiness."

"Your highness will not be turned from your purpose by such id fears," rejoined Renard, in as sarcastic a tone as he dared assum "Not only your throne may be endangered, if you suffer them live, but the Catholic religion."

"True," replied Mary. "I will no longer hesitate."

And she attached her signature to the warrant.

Renard watched her with a look of such fiendish exultation, th an unseen person who gazed at the moment into the room, seeing tall dark figure, dilated by the gloom, for it was deepening twilig and a countenance from which everything human was banishe thought he beheld a demon, and fascinated by terror, could not wit draw his eyes. At the same moment, too, the queen's favourite do which was couched at her feet, and for a short time previously h been uttering a low growl, now broke into a fierce bark, and spra towards the passage-window. Mary turned to ascertain the cause the animal's disquietude, and perceived that it had stiffened in eve joint, while its barking changed to a dismal howl. Not without m giving, she glanced towards the window—and there, at the very pla whence she had often heard that the murderers had gazed upon t slumbering innocents before the bloody deed was done—the between those bars, she beheld a hideous black mask, through t holes of which glared a pair of flashing orbs. Repressing a cry alarm, she called Renard's attention to the object, when she w equally startled by his appearance. He seemed transfixed wi horror, with his right hand extended towards the mysterious obje and clenched, while the left grasped his sword. Suddenly, he gained his consciousness, and drawing his rapier, dashed to the do —but ere he could open it, the mask had disappeared. He hurri along the passage in the direction of the lieutenant's lodgings, wh he encountered some one who appeared to be advancing towards hi Seizing this person by the throat, and presenting his sword to breast, he found from the voice that it was Nightgall.

XXXIV.

How the Princess Elizabeth was confronted with Sir Thomas W in the Torture Chamber.

As Elizabeth passed beneath the portal of the Bloody Tower, on way to the lieutenant's lodgings, whither she was conducted af quitting Traitor's Gate, by Bedingfeld and Sussex, she encounter

giants, who doffed their caps at her approach, and fell upon their es. All three were greatly affected, especially Magog, whose soft sensitive nature was completely overcome. Big tears rolled down cheeks, and in attempting to utter a few words of consolation his ce failed him. Touched by his distress, Elizabeth halted for a nent, and laying her hand on his broad shoulder, said in a tone, with a look calculated to enforce her words, "Bear up, good ow, and like a man. If I shed no tears for myself, those who love need shed none. It is the duty of my friends to comfort—not to hearten me. My case is not so hopeless as you think. The queen never condemn the innocent and unheard. Get up, I say, and a bold face on the matter, or you are not your father's son."

Roused by this address, Magog obeyed, and rearing his bulky he to its full height, so that his head almost touched the spikes of portcullis, cried, in a voice of thunder, "Would your innocence ht be proved by the combat, madam, as in our——" and he tated,—"I mean your royal father's time! I would undertake maintain your truth against any odds. Nay, I and my brethren ld bid defiance to the whole host of your accusers."

"Though I may not claim you as champions," replied Elizabeth, will fight my own battle as stoutly as you could fight it for me."

"And your grace's courage will prevail," rejoined Og.

"My innocence will," returned Elizabeth.

"Right," cried Gog. "Your grace, I am assured, would no more bour disloyalty against the queen than we should, seeing that——"

"Enough," interrupted the princess hastily. "Farewell, good nds," she continued, extending her hand to them, which they erly pressed to their lips, "farewell! Be of good cheer. No shall have cause to weep for me."

"This is a proud, though a sad day," observed Og, who was the last oured by the princess's condescension, "and will never be obliter- l from my memory. By my father's beard!" he added, gazing rap- usly at the long, taper fingers he was permitted to touch, "it is the t beautiful hand I ever beheld, and whiter than the driven snow." leased by the compliment—for she was by no means insensible to iration—Elizabeth forgave its unseasonableness for its evident sin- ty, and smilingly departed. But she had scarcely ascended the steps ling to the Green, when she was chilled by the sight of Renard, who standing at the northern entrance of the Bloody Tower, wrapped is cloak, and apparently waiting to see her pass. As she drew near, tepped forward, and made her a profound, but sarcastic salutation.

His insolence, however, failed in its effect upon Elizabeth. Eyein him with the utmost disdain, she observed to Bedingfeld, "Put tha Spanish knave out of my path. And he who will remove him fro the queen's councils will do both her and me a good turn."

"Your grace has sufficient room to pass," returned Renard, wit bitter irony, and laying his hand upon the hilt of his sword, as determined to resist any attempt to remove him. "Your priso within the Bell Tower is prepared, and if my counsels have an weight with her majesty, you will quit it only to take the same pat and ascend the same scaffold as your mother, Anne Boleyn."

"Another such taunt," cried Sussex fiercely, "and neither th sacred character of your office, nor the protection of the queen, sha save you from my sword." And he thrust him forcibly backwards

Elizabeth moved on at a slow and stately pace, while the guar closing round her and Sussex, opposed the points of their halberds t the infuriated ambassador.

"Your highness has increased Renard's enmity," observe Bedingfeld, with a troubled look.

"I fear him not," replied Elizabeth dauntlessly. "Let him d his worst. English honesty will ever prove more than a match f Spanish guile."

Entering the lieutenant's lodgings, and traversing the long galle already described as running in a westerly direction, Elizabeth soo reached the upper chamber of the Bell Tower, which, she w informed by Sir Thomas Brydges, was appointed for her prison.

"It is a sorry lodging for a king's daughter," she observed, "and f one who may be queen of this realm. But since my sister will have it s I must make shift with it. How many attendants are allowed me

"One female," replied Brydges.

"Why not deprive me of all?" cried the princess passionatel "This chamber will barely accommodate me. I will be alone."

"As your grace pleases," replied Brydges, "but I cannot exce my authority."

"Can I write to the queen?" demanded Elizabeth.

"You will be furnished with writing materials, if it is your purpo to prepare your confession," returned the lieutenant. "But it mu be delivered to the council, who will exercise their discretion as transmitting it to her highness."

"Ah!" exclaimed the princess, "am I at *their* mercy?"

"Alas! madam, you are so," replied Bedingfeld; "but t chancellor is your friend."

"I am not sure of it," returned Elizabeth. "Oh! that I could see queen, were it but for one minute. My mother perished because she ld not obtain a hearing of my royal sire, whose noble nature was ised in respect to her; and the Duke of Somerset himself told me, t if his brother the Admiral had been allowed speech of him, he uld never have consented to his death. But it is ever thus. The one is surrounded by a baneful circle, whose business is to prevent approach of truth. They keep me from my sister's presence, well owing that I could clear myself at once, while they fill her ears with se reports. Bedingfeld, you are her faithful servant, and, therefore, my enemy. Tell her, if she will grant me an audience alone, or ore her councillors, I will either approve my innocence, or consent ose my head. Above all, implore her to let me be confronted h Wyat, that the truth may be extorted from him."

'The interview would little benefit your grace," remarked Brydges. Wyat confesses your privity to the rebellion."

'He lies," replied Elizabeth fiercely. "The words have been put o his mouth with the vain hope of pardon. But he will recant m if he sees me. He dare not—will not look me in the face, and r that I am a partner in his foul practices. But I will not believe f him. Despite his monstrous treason, he is too brave, too noble-nded, to act so recreant a part."

'Wyat has undergone the question ordinary and extraordinary, lam," replied Brydges; "and though he endured the first with prising constancy, his fortitude sank under the severity of the er application."

'I forgive him," rejoined Elizabeth in a tone of deep commiseration. ut it proves nothing. He avowed thus much to escape further torture."

'It may be," returned Brydges, "and for your grace's sake I hope so. But his confession, signed with his own hand, has been laid ore the queen."

'Ah!" exclaimed Elizabeth, sinking into the only seat which the geon contained.

'I beseech your highness to compose yourself," cried Bedingfeld npassionately. "We will withdraw and leave you to the care of r attendant."

'I want no assistance," replied Elizabeth, recovering herself. Vill you entreat her majesty to grant me an audience on the terms ave named, and in the presence of Wyat?"

'It must be speedy, then," remarked Brydges; "for he is adjudged die to-morrow."

"To-morrow!" echoed Elizabeth. "Nay, then, good Bedingfeld seek the queen without delay. Implore her by the love she once bor me—by the love I am assured she bears me still—to interrogate m before this traitor. If he perishes with this confession uncontradicted I am lost."

"Your words shall be repeated to her highness," replied Bedingfeld, "and I will not fail to add my entreaties to your own. But cannot give a hope that your request will be granted."

"It is fortunate for your highness that the queen visits the Towe to-day," observed Brydges. "Her arrival is momently expected. A I live," he exclaimed, as the bell was rung overhead, and answered b the beating of drums and the discharge of cannon from the batterie "she is here!"

"It is Heaven's interposition in my behalf," cried Elizabeth. "G to her at once, Bedingfeld. Let not the traitor, Renard, get the sta of you. I may live to requite the service. Go—go."

The old knight obeyed, and the others immediately afterwards re tired, closing the door upon the princess, and placing a guard outsid

Left alone, Elizabeth flew to the narrow and strongly-grated loop hole, commanding the southern ward, through which the queen mu necessarily pass on her way to the palace, in the hope of catching glimpse of her. She had not to wait long. Loud fanfares of trumpe resounded from the gate of the By-ward Tower. These martial flourish were succeeded by the trampling of steeds, and fresh discharges ordnance, and the next moment a numerous retinue of horse and fo emerged from the gateway. Just as the royal litter appeared, it w stopped by Sir Henry Bedingfeld, and the curtains were drawn asid by Mary's own hand. It was a moment of intense interest to Elizabet and she watched the countenance of the old knight, as if her life d pended upon each word he uttered. At first she could not see th queen's face, but as Bedingfeld concluded, Mary leaned forward an looked up at the Bell Tower. Uncertain whether she could be see Elizabeth determined to make her presence known, and thrustin her hand through the bars, waved her kerchief. Mary instantly dre back. The curtains of the litter were closed; Bedingfeld stepp aside, and the cavalcade moved on.

"She will not see me!" cried Elizabeth, sinking back in despai "I shall perish like my mother."

The princess's agitation did not subside for some time. Expecti Bedingfeld to return with the tidings that Mary had refused her r quest, she listened anxiously to every sound, in the hope that it mig

ounce his arrival. Hour after hour passed by and he came not, concluding that he did not like to be the bearer of ill news, or what yet more probable, that he was not allowed to visit her, she made her mind to the worst. Elizabeth had not the same resources as e under similar circumstances. Though sincerely religious, she had the strong piety that belonged to the other, nor could she, like her, orce herself from the world, and devote herself wholly to God. sessing the greatest fortitude, she had no resignation, and while able of enduring any amount of physical suffering, could not control impatience. Her thoughts were bitter and mortifying enough, but felt no humiliation ; and the only regrets she indulged were at hav- acted so unwise a part. Scalding tears bedewed her cheeks—tears would never have been shed if any one had been present ; and her gled emotions of rage and despair were so powerful that she had much to overcome them. Ungovernable fury against Mary took posses- of her, and she pondered upon a thousand acts of revenge. Then e the dreadful sense of her present situation—of its hopelessness— espair. She looked at the stone walls by which she was enclosed, invoked them to fall upon her and crush her—and she rushed ards the massive and iron-girded door, as if she would dash herself nst it with impotent fury. Her breast was ravaged by fierce and licting passions ; and when she again returned to her seat, she ped it convulsively to prevent herself from executing the desperate ls that suggested themselves to her. In after years, when the crown placed upon her head, and she grasped one of the most powerful otres ever swayed by female hand—when illustrious captives were ed in that very dungeon by her command, and one royal victim, near ost to her as a sister, lingered out her days in hopeless captivity, to end them on the block—at such seasons she often recalled her imprisonment—often in imagination endured its agonies, but er once with a softened or relenting heart. The sole thought that touched her, and subdued her violence, was that of Courtenay. her his unworthiness nor his inconstancy could shake her attach- t. She loved him deeply and devotedly—with all the strength fervour of her character ; and though she had much difficulty in ng him from her contempt, this feeling did not abate the force er regard. The idea that he would perish with her in some de- reconciled her to her probable fate.

hus meditating, alternately roused by the wildest resentment, and ened by thoughts of love, Elizabeth passed the remainder of the without interruption. Worn out, at length, she was about to dis-

pose herself to slumber, when the door was opened, and Sir Thom Brydges, accompanied by two serving-men and a female attendar entered the room. Provisions were placed before her by the me who instantly withdrew, and Brydges was about to follow, leaving t female attendant behind, when Elizabeth stopped him, and inquir what answer Sir Henry Bedingfeld had brought from the queen.

"My orders are to hold no communication with your grace replied the lieutenant.

"At least, tell me when I am to be examined by the council rejoined Elizabeth. "The meanest criminal has a right to be informed!"

But Brydges shook his head, and quitting the chamber, closed t door, and barred it outside. Controlling her feelings, as she was now longer alone, Elizabeth commanded her attendant to awaken her in hour, and threw herself upon the couch. Her injunctions were stric complied with, and she arose greatly refreshed. A lamp had been left h and taking up a book of prayers, she addressed herself to her devotio and while thus occupied her mind gradually resumed its composu About midnight the door was opened by the lieutenant, who enter the room attended by Nightgall, and two other officials in sable rob while a guard of halberdiers, bearing torches, remained without.

"I must request your grace to follow me," said Brydges.

"Whither?" demanded Elizabeth, rising. "To the quee presence?" The lieutenant made no answer.

"To the council?" pursued the princess,—"or to execution? matter. I am ready." And she motioned the lieutenant to lead

Sir Thomas Brydges obeyed, and followed by the princess, travers the gallery, descended the great staircase, and entered a spaci chamber on the ground floor. Here he paused for a moment, whil sliding panel in the wall was opened, through which he and his co panion passed. A short flight of stone steps brought them to a da narrow passage, and they proceeded silently and slowly along it, ur their progress was checked by a strong iron door, which was unfaster and closed behind them by Nightgall. The jarring of the heavy bol as they were shot into their sockets, resounded hollowly along arched roof of the passage, and smote forcibly upon Elizabeth's hea and she required all her constitutional firmness to support her.

They were now in one of those subterranean galleries, often scribed before, on either side of which were cells, and the clang called forth many a dismal response. Presently afterwards, th arrived at the head of a staircase, which Elizabeth descended, a

:nd herself in the torture-chamber. A dreadful spectacle met her :e. At one side of the room, which was lighted by a dull lamp from : roof, and furnished as before with numberless hideous implements each seeming to have been recently employed—sat, or rather was pported, a wretched man upon whom every refinement of torture had dently been practised. A cloak was thrown over his lower limbs, his ghastly and writhen features proved the extremity of suffering which he had been subjected. Elizabeth could scarcely believe t in this miserable object, whom it would have been a mercy to spatch, she beheld the once bold and haughty Sir Thomas Wyat. Placed on the corner of a leathern couch, and supported by Wolfytt l Sorrocold, the latter of whom bathed his temples with some torative, Wyat fixed his heavy eyes upon the princess. But her ention was speedily diverted from him to another person, whose sence checked her feelings. This was the queen, who stood on one e, with Gardiner and Renard. Opposite them was Courtenay, with arms folded upon his breast. The latter looked up as Elizabeth tered the chamber; and after gazing at her for a moment, turned his ards, with an irrepressible shudder, to Wyat. Knowing that her ety depended upon her firmness though her heart bled for the tortured n, Elizabeth disguised all appearance of compassion, and throwing self at the queen's feet, cried, "Heaven bless your highness, for nting me this interview! I can now prove my innocence."

'In what way?" demanded Mary coldly. "It would indeed re-ce me to find I have been deceived. But I cannot shut my ears the truth. Yon traitor," she continued, pointing to Wyat, "who red to rise in arms against his sovereign, distinctly charges you with ticipation in his rebellious designs. I have his confession, taken m his own lips, and signed with his own hand, wherein he affirms, his hopes of mercy from the Supreme Judge before whom he will rtly appear to answer for his offences, that you encouraged his ns for my dethronement, and sought to win the crown for yourself, order to bestow it, with your hand, upon your lover, Courtenay."

'It is false," cried Elizabeth;—"false as the caitiff who invented false as the mischievous councillor who stands beside you, and who sts to work my ruin,—but, by our father's soul, it shall go hard if I not requite him! Your majesty has not a more loyal subject than self, nor has any of your subjects a more loving sister. This etched Wyat, whose condition would move my pity were he not heinous a traitor, may have written to me, but, on my faith, I e never received his letters."

'Lord Russell's son declares that he delivered them into your n hands," observed Mary.

"Another lie, as false as the first," replied Elizabeth. "It is plot, your highness—a contrivance of my enemy, Simon Renard Where is Lord Russell's son? Why is he not here?"

"You shall see him anon, since you desire it," replied Mary "Like yourself, he is a prisoner in the Tower. But these assertion do not clear you."

"Your highness says you have Wyat's confession," rejoined Eliz beth. "What faith is to be attached to it? It has been wrung fro him by the severity of the torture to which he has been subjected Look at his shattered frame, and say whether it is not likely he woul purchase relief from such suffering as he must have endured at an cost. The sworn tormentors are here. Let them declare how oft they have stretched him on the rack—how often applied the thum screw,—how often delivered him to the deadly embraces of th scavenger's daughter, before this false charge was wrung from hi Speak, fellows! how often have you racked him?" But the to mentors did not dare to reply. A stifled groan broke from Wya and a sharp convulsion passed over his frame.

"The question has only extorted the truth," observed Mary.

"If the accusation so obtained be availing, the retraction must equally so," replied Elizabeth. "Sir Thomas Wyat," she exclaimed a loud and authoritative tone, and stepping towards him, "if you wou not render your name for ever infamous, you will declare my innocence

The sufferer gazed at her, as if he did not clearly comprehend wh was said to him. Elizabeth repeated the command, and in a mo peremptory tone.

"What have I declared against you?" asked Wyat faintly.

"You have accused me of countenancing your traitorous practic against the queen's highness, who now stands before you," rejoin Elizabeth. "You well know it is false. Do not die with such a sta upon your knighthood and your honour. The worst is over. Furth application of the rack would be fatal, and it will not be resorted because you would thus escape the scaffold. You can have, the fore, no object in adhering to this vile fabrication of my enemi Retract your words, I command you, and declare my innocence."

"I do," replied Wyat in a firm tone. "I have falsely accus you, and was induced to do so in the hope of pardon. I unsay I have said, and will die proclaiming your innocence."

"It is well," replied Elizabeth, with a triumphant glance at the que

"Place me at the feet of the princess," said Wyat to his supporte "Your pardon, madam," he added, as the order was obeyed.

"You have it," replied Elizabeth, scarcely able to repress emotion. "May God forgive you as I do."

"Then your former declaration was false, thou perjured traitor?" d Mary in amazement.

"What I have said, I have said," rejoined Wyat; "what I now is the truth." And he motioned the attendants to raise him, the ı of kneeling being too exquisite for endurance.

"And you will adhere to your declaration?" pursued Mary.

"To my last breath," gasped Wyat.

"At whose instigation were you induced to charge the princess ı conspiring with you?" demanded Renard, stepping forward.

"At yours," returned Wyat, with a look of intense hatred. "You, ɔ have deceived the queen—deceived me—and would deceive the il, your master, if you could—you urged me to it—you—ha! ha!" l with a convulsive attempt at laughter, which communicated a rible expression to his features, he sank into the arms of Wolfytt, was conveyed to a cell at the back of the chamber, the door of ch was closed.

"My innocence is established," said Elizabeth, turning to the queen.

"Not entirely," answered Mary. "Wyat's first charge was sup- ted by Lord Russell's son."

"Take me to him, or send for him hither," rejoined Elizabeth. Ie has been suborned, like Wyat, by Renard. I will stake my that he denies it."

"I will not refute the idle charge brought against me," observed nard, who had been for a moment confounded by Wyat's accusa- n. "Your majesty will at once discern its utter groundlessness."

"I ask no clemency for myself," interposed Courtenay, speaking the first time; "but I beseech your highness not to let the words hat false and crafty Spaniard weigh against your sister. From perfidious counsels all these disasters have originated."

"You would screen the princess in the hope of obtaining her hand, lord," replied Mary. "I see through your purpose, and will eat it."

"So far from it," replied the earl, "I here solemnly renounce all tensions to her."

"Courtenay!" exclaimed Elizabeth in a tone of anguish.

"Recent events have cured me of love and ambition," pursued earl, without regarding her. "All I desire is freedom."

"And is it for one so unworthy that I have entertained this ard?" cried Elizabeth. "But I am rightly punished."

"You are so," replied Mary bitterly. "And you now taste some he pangs you inflicted upon me."

"Hear me, gracious madam," cried Courtenay, prostrating him- before the queen. "I have avowed thus much, that you may ch due credit to what I am about to declare concerning Renard.

My heart was yours, and yours only, till I allowed myself to influenced by him. I knew not then his design, but it has since be fully revealed. It was to disgust you with me, that he might acco plish the main object of his heart—the match with the Prince Spain. He succeeded too well. Utterly inexperienced, I read yielded to the allurements he spread before me. My indiscretions we reported to you. But, failing in alienating me from your regard, tried a deeper game, and chose out as his tool the Princess Elizabeth

"Ha!" exclaimed Mary.

"He it was," pursued Courtenay, "who first attracted my atte tion towards her—who drew invidious comparisons between h youthful charms and your majesty's more advanced age. He it w who hinted at the possibility of an alliance between us—who led on step by step till I was completely enmeshed. I will own it became desperately enamoured of the princess. I thought no mo of your highness—of the brilliant prospects lost to me; and, blind by my passion, became reckless of the perilous position in which placed myself. But now that I can look calmly behind me, I s where and why I fell—and I fully comprehend the tempter's motive

"What says your excellency to this?" demanded Mary sternly

"Much that the Earl of Devonshire has asserted is true," repli Renard. "But in rescuing your majesty, at any cost, from so u worthy an alliance, I deserve your thanks rather than your reprol tion. And I shall ever rejoice that I have succeeded."

"You have succeeded at my expense, and at the expense of ma of my bravest and best subjects," replied Mary severely. "But die is cast, and cannot be recalled."

"True," replied Renard with a smile of malignant satisfaction.

"Will your highness pursue your investigations further to-night demanded Gardiner.

"No," replied the queen, who appeared lost in thought. "I the Princess Elizabeth be taken back to the Bell Tower, and Courte to his prison in the Bowyer Tower. I will consider upon their s tence. Wyat is respited for the present. I shall interrogate h further." With this, she quitted the torture-chamber with her tra and the prisoners were removed as she had directed.

XXXV.

How Xit discovered the secret of his birth; and how he was knighted under the title of Sir Narcissus le Grand.

LIFE is full of the saddest and the strongest contrasts. The laug derision succeeds the groan of despair—the revel follows the fun —the moment that ushers the new-born babe into existence, is

perchance, of its parent—without the prison-walls all is sunshine l happiness—within, gloom and despair. But throughout the great which it commanded, search where you might, no stronger con- ts of rejoicing and despair could be found, than were now to be with in the Tower of London. While, on the one hand, every geon was crowded, and scarcely an hour passed that some miser- sufferer did not expire under the hand of the secret tormentor or public executioner; on the other, there was mirth, revelry, aud the customary celebrations of victory. As upon Mary's former mph over her enemies, a vast fire was lighted in the centre of the ver Green, and four oxen, roasted whole at it, were distributed, ether with a proportionate supply of bread, and a measure of ale nead, in rations, to every soldier in the fortress; and, as may be posed, the utmost joviality prevailed. To each warder was allotted angel of gold, and a dish from the royal table; while to the three nts were given the residue of a grand banquet, a butt of Gascoign e, and, in consideration of their valiant conduct during the siege, r yearly fee, by the queen's command, was trebled. On the night hese festivities, a magnificent display of fireworks took place on Green, and an extraordinary illumination was effected by means row of barrels filled with pitch, ranged along the battlements of White Tower, which, being suddenly lighted, cast forth a glare illumined the whole fortress, and was seen at upwards of twenty es' distance.

Not unmindful of the queen's promise, Xit, though unable to find vourable opportunity of claiming it, did not fail to assume all the sequence of his anticipated honours. He treated those with whom ssociated with the utmost haughtiness; and though his arrogant neanour only excited the merriment of the giants, it drew many a rp retort, and not a few blows, from such as were not disposed to up with his insolence. The subject that perpetually occupied his ughts, was the title he ought to assume;—for he was thoroughly atisfied with his present appellation. "Base and contemptible ne!" he exclaimed. "How I loathe it!—and how did I acquire It was bestowed upon me, I suppose, in my infancy, by Og, to ose care I was committed. A mystery hangs over my birth. I st unravel it. Let me see:—Two-and-twenty years ago (come rtinmas) I was deposited at the door of the By-ward Tower in a ce of blanket!—unworthy swaddling-cloth for so illustrious an nt—a circumstance which fully proves that my noble parents were ious for concealment. Stay! I have heard of changelings—of n children left by fairies in the room of those they steal. Can I be n a one? A shudder crosses my frame at the bare idea. And yet activity, my daring, my high mental qualities, my unequalled

symmetry of person, small though it be—all these seem to warran the supposition. Yes! I am a changeling. I am a fairy child. Ye hold! this will not do. Though I may entertain these notions i secret of my alliance with the invisible world, they will not be accepte by the incredulous multitude. I must have some father, probable o improbable. Who could he have been? Or who *might* he have been Let me see. Sir Thomas More was imprisoned in the Tower about th time of my birth. Could I not be his son? It is more than probabl So was the Bishop of Rochester. But to claim descent from him woul bring scandal upon the church. Besides, he was a Catholic prelat No, it must be Sir Thomas More. That will account for my wi Then about the same time there were the Lord Darcy, and Robe Salisbury, Abbot of Vale Crucis; the Prior of Doncaster; Sir Thoma Percy; Sir Francis Bygate, and Sir John Bulmer. All these wer prisoners, so that I have plenty to choose from. I will go and con sult Og. I wonder whether he has kept the piece of blanket in whic I was wrapped. It will be a gross omission if he has not."

The foregoing soliloquy occurred in one of the galleries of the palac where the vain-glorious mannikin was lingering in the hope of bein admitted to the royal presence. No sooner did the idea of consultin Og on the subject of his birth occur to him, than he set off to the By ward Tower, where he found the two unmarried giants employed upo a huge smoking dish of baked meat, and, notwithstanding his impo tunity, neither of them appeared willing to attend to him. Thus baffle and his appetite sharpened by the savoury odour of the viands, X seized a knife and fork, and began to ply them with great zeal. Th meal over, and two ponderous jugs that flanked the board emptie of their contents, Og leaned his huge frame against the wall, an in a drowsy tone informed the dwarf that he was ready to listen t him.

"No sleeping, then, my master," cried Xit, springing upon h knee, and tweaking his nose, "I have a matter of the utmost in portance to consult you about. You must be wide awake."

"What is it?" replied the good-humoured giant, yawning as if h would have swallowed the teasing mannikin.

"It relates to my origin," replied Xit. "Am I the son of a nobleman?

"I should rather say you were the offspring of some ape escape from the menagerie," answered Og, bursting into a roar of laughte in which he was joined by Gog, much to the discomfiture of the caus of their merriment. "You have all the tricks of the species."

"Dare to repeat that insinuation, base Titan," cried Xit furiousl and drawing his sword, "and I will be thy death. I am as illustr ously descended as thyself, and on both sides too, whereas thy moth was a frowzy fish-wife. Know that I am the son of Sir Thomas More

"Sir Thomas More!" echoed both giants, laughing more immoder-
ıy than ever. "What has put that notion into thy addle pate?"
"My better genius," replied Xit, "and unless you can show me
o *was* my father, I shall claim descent from him."
"You will only expose yourself to ridicule," returned Og, patting
mannikin's shock head—a familiarity which he resented,—"and
ugh I and my brethren laugh at you, and make a jest of you, we
not desire others to do so."
"Once graced by knighthood, no man, be he of my stature or of
ırs, my overgrown master, shall make a jest of me with impunity,"
lied Xit proudly. "But since you think I am *not* the son of Sir
omas More, from whom can I safely claim descent?"
"I would willingly assist you to a father," replied Og, smothering
ıugh, "but on my faith, I can think of none more probable than
irun's pet monkey, or perhaps old Max."
"Anger me not," shrieked Xit, in extremity of fury, "or you will
it. What has become of the blanket in which I was wrapped?"
"The blanket!" exclaimed Og, "why, it was a strip scarcely
ger than my hand."
"Is it lost!" demanded Xit eagerly.—"I fear so," replied Og.
Stay! now I recollect, I patched an old pair of hose with it."
"Patched a pair of hose with it!" cried Xit. "You deserve to
in tatters during the rest of your days. You have destroyed the
e clue to my origin."
"Nay, if that blanket will guide you, I have taken the best means
preserving it," rejoined Og, "for I think I have the hose still."
"Where are they?" inquired Xit. "Let me see them instantly."
"If they still exist, they are in a large chest in the upper chamber,"
lied Og. "But be not too much elated, for I fear we shall be
appointed."
"At all events, let us search without a moment's delay," rejoined
t, jumping down, and hurrying up the staircase.
He was followed somewhat more leisurely by the two giants, and
e trunk was found crammed under a heap of lumber into an em-
ısure. The key was lost, but as Xit's impatience would not allow
n to wait to have it unfastened by a smith, Og forced it open with
e head of a halbert. It contained a number of old buskins, cloaks
ıll hues, and fashions, doublets, pantoufles, caps, buff-boots and hose.
the latter there were several pair, and though many were threadbare
ough, it did not appear that any were patched. Xit, who had plunged
o the trunk to examine each article, was greatly disappointed.
"I fear they are lost," observed Og.
"It would seem so," replied Xit, "for there are only a doublet

and cloak left. Oh! that a worshipful knight's history should han on so slight a tenure!"

"Many a knight's history has hung on less," replied Gog. "Bu what have we, rolled up in that corner?"

"As I live, a pair of watchet-coloured hose," cried Xit.

"The very pair we are in quest of," rejoined Og. "Unfold them and you will find the piece of blanket in the seat." Xit obeyed, an mounting on the side of the box held out the huge garments, and there undoubtedly in the region intimated by Og, was a piece of dirty flannel

"And this, then, was my earliest covering," apostrophised Xit "In this fragment of woollen cloth my tender limbs were swathed!"

"Truly were they," replied Og, laughing. "And when I firs beheld thee it was ample covering. But what light does it throw upon thy origin?"

"That remains to be seen," returned Xit. And unsheathing hi dagger he began to unrip the piece of flannel from the garment in whic it was stitched. The two giants watched his proceedings in silence and glanced significantly at each other. At length, Xit tore it away

"It is a labour in vain," observed Og.

"Not so," replied Xit. "See you not that this corner is double over. There is a name worked within it."

"The imp is right," cried Og. "How came I to overlook it."

And he would have snatched the flannel from Xit, but the dwar darted away, crying, "No one shall have a hand in the discovery bu myself. Stand off." Trembling with eagerness, he then cut ope the corner, and found, worked withinside, the words

NARCISSUS LE GRAND.

"Narcissus Le Grand!" exclaimed Xit triumphantly. "Tha was my father's title. He must have been a nobleman."

"If that was your father's name," returned Gog, "and I begin t think you have stumbled upon the right person at last, he was a French man, and groom of the pantry to Queen Anne Boleyn."

"He was a dwarf like yourself," added Og, "and though th ugliest being I ever beheld, had extraordinary personal vanity."

"In which respect he mightily resembled his son," laughed Gog "and since we have found out the father, I think I can give a shrew guess at the mother."

"I hope she was a person of distinction?" cried Xit, whose cour tenance had fallen at the knowledge he had acquired of his paternity

"She was a scullion," replied Gog—"by name Mab Leatherbarrow.

"A scullion!" ejaculated Xit indignantly. "I, the son of a scul lion,—and of one so basely named as Leatherbarrow—impossible!"

"I am as sure of it as of my existence," replied Og. "Your mother s not a jot taller, or more well-favoured than your father; and they th, I now remember, disappeared about the time you were found."

"Which name will you adopt—Le Grand, or Leatherbarrow?" manded Gog maliciously.

"This is an unlucky discovery," thought Xit. "I had better have my parentage alone. The son of a groom of the pantry and the llion. What a degrading conjunction! However, I will make the st of it, and not let them have the laugh against me. I shall as- me my father's name," he added aloud—"Sir Narcissus le Grand and a good, well-sounding title it is, as need be desired."

"It is to be hoped all will have forgotten the former bearer of it," ghed Og.

"I care not who remembers it," replied Xit; "the name bespeaks ble descent. Call me in future Narcissus le Grand. The title me exactly,—Narcissus expressing my personal accomplishments Le Grand my majesty. For the present, you may put 'master' my name. You will shortly have to use a more honourable style address. Farewell, sirs." And thrusting the piece of flannel into doublet, he strutted to the door.

"Farewell, sweet Master Narcissus," cried Og.

"Farewell, Leatherbarrow," added Gog.

"Le Grand," corrected Xit, halting with a dignified air; "Le and, henceforth, is my name." And he marched off with his head erect that, unfortunately missing his footing, he tumbled down the ircase. Picking himself up before the giants, whose laughter en- ed him, could reach him, he darted off, and did not return till a e hour, when they had retired to rest. Two days after this dis- very,—the queen being then at the Tower,—as he was pacing the nd gallery of the palace, according to custom, an usher tapped him the shoulder, and desired him to follow him. With a throbbing rt Xit obeyed, and putting all the dignity he could command into deportment, entered the presence-chamber. On that very morn- , as good luck would have it, his tailor had brought him his new biliments; and arrayed in a purple velvet mantle lined with carna- n-coloured silk, a crimson doublet slashed with white, orange- ny hose, yellow buskins, fringed with gold, and a green velvet cap, orated with a plume of ostrich feathers, and looped with a diamond rette, he cut, in his own opinion, no despicable figure.

f the dwarf had entertained any doubts as to why he was summoned y would have been dispersed at once, as he advanced, by observing t the three giants stood at a little distance from the queen, and that was attended only by a few dames of honour, her female jester, l the vice-chamberlain, Sir John Gage, who held a crimson velvet

cushion, on which was laid a richly ornamented sword. A smile crosse the queen's countenance as Xit drew nigh, and an irrepressible titte spread among the dames of honour. Arrived within a few yards c the throne, the mannikin prostrated himself as gracefully as he could But he was destined to mishaps. And in this the most importan moment of his life, his sword, which was of extraordinary length, go between his legs, and he was compelled to remove it before his kne would touch the ground.

"We have not forgotten our promise—rash though it was," observe Mary, "and have summoned thy comrades to be witness to the dis tinction we are about to confer upon thee. In the heat of the siege we promised that whoso would bring us Bret, alive or dead, shoul have his request, be it what it might. Thou wert his captor, an thou askest—"

"Knighthood at your majesty's hands," supplied Xit.

"How shall we name thee?" demanded Mary.—"Narcissu le Grand," replied the dwarf. "I am called familiarly Xit. Bu it is a designation by which I do not desire to be longer dis tinguished."

Mary took the sword from Sir John Gage, and placing it upon th dwarf's shoulder, said, "Arise, Sir Narcissus." The new-mad knight immediately obeyed, and making a profound reverence to th queen, was about to retire, when she checked him.

"Tarry a moment, Sir Narcissus," she said, "I have a furthe favour to bestow upon you."

"Indeed!" cried the dwarf, out of his senses with delight. "pray your majesty to declare it."

"You will need a dame," returned the queen.

"Of a truth," replied Sir Narcissus, tenderly ogling the bevy c beauties behind the throne, "I need one sadly."

"I will choose for you," said the queen.

"Your highness's condescension overwhelms me," rejoined S Narcissus, wondering which would fall to his share.

"This shall be your bride," continued the queen, pointing to Jan the Fool, "and I will give her a portion." Sir Narcissus had som ado to conceal his mortification. Receiving the announcement wit the best grace he could assume, he strutted up to Jane, and taking he hand, said, "You hear her highness's injunctions, sweetheart. Yo are to be Lady le Grand. I need not ask your consent, I presume?

"You shall never have it," replied Jane the Fool, with a coquettis toss of the head, "if her highness did not command it."

"I shall require to exert my authority early," thought Sir Narcissu "or I shall share the fate of Magog."

"I, myself, will fix the day for your espousals," observed Mar

Meanwhile, you have my permission to woo your intended bride a few minutes in each day."

'*Only* a few minutes!" cried Sir Narcissus, with affected disappointmnt. "I could dispense with even that allowance," he added to himself.

"I cannot reward your services as richly," continued Mary, address- the gigantic brethren, "but I am not unmindful of them—nor ll they pass unrequited. Whenever you have a boon to ask, hesi- e not to address me." The three giants bowed their lofty heads.

'A purse of gold will be given to each of you," continued the queen; nd on the day of his marriage I shall bestow a like gift upon Sir rcissus." She then waved her hand, and the new-made knight and companions withdrew.

XXXVI.

w Cholmondeley learnt the history of Cicely; how Nightgall attempted to assassinate Renard; and of the terrible fate that befell him.

THBERT CHOLMONDELEY, after upwards of a week's solitary conement, underwent a rigorous examination by certain of the council ative to his owe share in the conspiracy, and his knowledge of the ferent parties connected with it. He at once admitted that he had en a prominent part in the siege, but refused to answer any other estions. "I confess myself guilty of treason and rebellion against queen's highness," he said, "and I ask no further mercy than a edy death. But if the word of one standing in peril of his life may taken, I solemnly declare, and call upon you to attest my declaran—that the Lady Jane Grey is innocent of all share in the recent urrection. For a long time, she was kept in total ignorance of project, and when it came to her knowledge, she used every ans, short of betraying it,—tears, entreaties, menaces,—to induce husband to abandon the design."

'This declaration will not save her," replied Sir Edward Hastings, o was one of the interrogators, sternly. "By not revealing the conracy, she acquiesced in it. Her first duty was to her sovereign."

'I am aware of it, and so is the unfortunate lady herself," red Cholmondeley. "But I earnestly entreat you, in pity for her fortunes, to report what I have said to the queen."

'I will not fail to do so," returned Hastings; "but I will not deceive . Her fate is sealed. And now, touching the Princess Elizabeth's re in this unhappy affair, do you know aught concerning it?"

'Nothing whatever," replied Cholmondeley; "and if I did, I uld not reveal it."

'Take heed what you say, sir," rejoined Sir Thomas Brydges,

who was likewise among the examiners, "or I shall order you to be more sharply questioned." Nightgall heard this menace with savage exultation.

"The rack will wrest nothing from me," said Cholmondeley firmly.

Brydges immediately sat down at a table, and, writing out a list of questions to be put to the prisoner, added an order for the torture, and delivered it to Nightgall. Without giving Cholmondeley time to reflect upon his imprudence, the jailer hurried him away, and did not pause till he came to the head of the stairs leading to the torture-chamber. On reaching the steps, Nightgall descended first; but, though he opened the door with great caution, a glare of lurid light burst forth, and a dismal groan smote the ears of the listener. It was followed by a creaking noise, the meaning of which the esquire too well divined.

Some little time elapsed before the door was again opened, and the voice of Nightgall was heard from below calling to his attendants to bring down the prisoner. The first object that caught Cholmondeley's gaze, on entering the fatal chamber, was a figure, covered from head to foot in a blood-coloured cloth. The sufferer, whoever he was, had just been released from the torture, as two assistants were supporting him, while Wolfytt was arranging the ropes on the rack. Sorrocold also, who held a small cup filled with some pungent-smelling liquid and a sprinkling-brush in his hand, was directing the assistants. Horror-stricken at the sight, and filled with the conviction from the mystery observed, and the stature of the veiled person, that it was Lord Guilford Dudley, Cholmondeley uttered his name in a tone of piercing anguish. At the cry the figure was greatly agitated—the arms struggled—and it was evident that an effort was made to speak. But only an inarticulate sound could be heard. The attendants looked disconcerted, and Nightgall, stamping his foot angrily, ordered them to take their charge away. But Cholmondeley, perceiving their intention, broke from those about him, and, throwing himself at the feet of him whom he supposed to be Dudley, cried, "My dear, dear lord, it is I, your faithful esquire, Cuthbert Cholmondeley. Make some sign, if I am right in supposing it to be you."

The figure struggled violently, and, shaking off the officials, raised the cloth, and disclosed the countenance of the unfortunate nobleman; but, oh! how changed since Cholmondeley had seen him last—how ghastly, how distorted, how death-like, were his features!

"You here!" cried Dudley. "Where is Jane? Has she fled? Has she escaped?"

"She has surrendered herself," replied Cholmondeley, "in the hope of obtaining your pardon."

"False hope!—delusive expectation!" exclaimed Dudley, in a ne of the bitterest anguish. "She will share my fate. I could ve died happy—could have defied these engines, if she had escaped but now!—"—"Away with him!" interposed Nightgall. "Throw e cloth over his head."

"Oh, God! I am her destroyer!" shrieked Dudley, as the order as obeyed, and he was forced out of the chamber.

Cholmondeley was then seized by Wolfytt and the others, and rown upon his back on the floor. He made no resistance, well owing it would be useless; and he determined, even if he should pire under the torture, to let no expression of anguish escape him. e had need of all his fortitude; for the sharpness of the suffering which he was subjected by the remorseless Nightgall was such as w could have withstood. But not a groan burst from him, though s whole frame seemed rent asunder by the dreadful tension.

"Go on," cried Nightgall, finding that Wolfytt and the others used. "Turn the rollers round once more."

"You will wrench his bones from their sockets; he will expire if u do," observed Sorrocold.

"No matter," replied Nightgall; "I have an order to question m sharply, and I will do so at all hazards."

"Do so at your own responsibility, then," replied Sorrocold, re-ing. "I tell you he will die if you strain him further."

"Go on, I say," thundered Nightgall. But as he spoke the suf-rer fainted, and Wolyftt refused to comply with the jailer's injunc-ons. Cholmondeley was taken off the engine. Restoratives were plied by Sorrocold, and the questions proposed by the lieutenant t to him by Nightgall. But he returned no answer; and, uttering angry exclamation at his obstinacy, the jailer ordered him to be ken back to his cell, where he was thrown upon a heap of straw, d left without light or food.

For some time Cholmondeley remained in a state of insensibility, d when he recovered it was to endure far greater agony than he had perienced on the rack. His muscles were so strained that he was able to move, and every bone in his body appeared broken. The ought, however, that Cicely was alive, and in the power of his hated val, tormented him more sharply than his bodily suffering. Suppos-g her dead, though his heart was ever constant to her memory, and ough he was a prey to deep and severe grief, yet the whirl of events which he had been recently engaged had prevented him from dwell-g altogether upon her loss. But now, when he knew that she still red, and was in the power of Nightgall, all his passion—all his jealousy returned with tenfold fury. The most dreadful suspicions crossed

him ; and his mental anguish was so great as to be almost intolerable. While thus tortured in body and mind, the door of his cell was opened and Nightgall entered, dragging after him a female. The glare of the lamp so dazzled Cholmondeley's weakened vision, that he involuntarily losed his eyes. But what was his surprise to hear his own name pronounced by well-known accents, and, as soon as he could steady his gaze, to behold the features of Cicely ; but so pale, so emaciated that he could scarcely recognise them.

"There," cried Nightgall, with a look of fiendish exultation, pointing to Cholmondeley. "I told you you should see your lover. Glut your eyes with the sight. The arms that should have clasped you are nerveless—the eyes that gazed so passionately upon you, dim—the limbs that won your admiration, crippled. Look at him, and for the last time. And let him gaze on you, and see whether in these death-pale features—in this wasted form, there are any remains of the young and blooming maiden that won his heart."

"Cicely," cried Cholmondeley, making an ineffectual attempt to rise, "do I indeed behold you? I thought you dead."

"Would I were so," she cried, kneeling beside him, "rather than what I am. And to see you thus—and without the power to relieve you."

"You *can* relieve me of the worst pang I endure," returned Cholmondeley. "You have been long in the power of that miscreant—exposed to his violence, his ill-usage, to the worst of villany. Has he dared to abuse his power? Do not deceive me! Has he wronged you—Are you his minion? Speak! And the answer will either kill me at once, or render my death on the scaffold happy. Speak! Speak!"

"I am yours, and yours only—in life or death, dear Cholmondeley," replied Cicely. "Neither entreaties nor force should make me his."

"The time is come when I will show you no further consideration," observed Nightgall moodily. "And if the question your lover has just asked, is repeated, it shall be differently answered. You shall be mine to-morrow, either by your own free consent, or by force. I have spared you thus long, in the hope that you would relent, and not compel me to have recourse to means I would willingly avoid. Now, hear me. I have brought you hither to gratify my vengeance upon the miserable wretch, writhing at my feet, who has robbed me of your affections, and whose last moments I would embitter by the certainty that you are in my power. But though it will be much to me to forego the promised gratification of witnessing his execution or knowing that he will be executed, yet I will purchase your compliance even at this price. Swear to wed me to-morrow, and to accompany me unresistingly whithersoever I may choose to take you, and, in return, I swear to free him."

"He made a like proposal once before, Cicely," cried the esquire. Reject it. Let us die together."

"It matters little to me how you decide," cried Nightgall. Mine you shall be, come what will."

"You hear what he says, Cholmondeley," cried Cicely, distractedly. cannot escape him. Oh, let me save you!"

"Never!" rejoined Cholmondeley, trying to stretch his hands vards her. "Never! You torture me by this hesitation. Reject if you love me, positively—peremptorily!"

"Oh, Heaven direct me!" cried Cicely, falling upon her knees. f I refuse, I am your destroyer."

"You will utterly destroy me if you yield," groaned Cholmondeley.

"Once wedded to me," urged Nightgall, "you shall set him free urself."—"Oh, no, no, no!" cried Cicely. "Death were better n that. I cannot consent. Cholmondeley, you must die."

"You bid me live," returned the esquire.

"You have signed his death-warrant!" cried Nightgall, seizing hand. "Come along."

"I will die here," shrieked Cicely, struggling.

"Villain!" cried Cholmondeley, "your cruelty will turn her brain, t did that of her mother, Alexia."

"How do you know Alexia was her mother?" demanded Night-l, starting, and relinquishing his grasp of Cicely.

"I am sure of it," replied Cholmondeley. "And what is more, m acquainted with the rightful name and title of your victim. was the wife of Sir Alberic Mountjoy, who was attainted of esy and high treason, in the reign of Henry the Eighth."

"I will not deny it," replied Nightgall. "She was so. But v did you learn this?"

"Partly from an inscription upon a small silver clasp, which I found n her hood when I discovered her body in the Devilin Tower," lied Cholmondeley; "and partly from inquiries since made. I e ascertained that the Lady Mountjoy was imprisoned with her band in the Tower, and that at the time of his execution she re-ed a pardon. I would learn from you why she was subsequently ained?—why she was called Alexia?—and why her child was en from her?"

"She lost her senses on the day of her husband's death," replied htgall. "I will tell you nothing more."

"Alas!" cried Cicely, who had listened with breathless interest vhat was said, "hers was a tragical history."

"Yours will be still more tragical, if you continue obstinate," ined Nightgall. "Come along."

"Heaven preserve me from this monster!" she shrieke "Help me, Cholmondeley."

"I am powerless as a crushed worm," groaned the esquire, in tone of anguish. Nightgall laughed exultingly, and twining his arn around Cicely, held his hand over her mouth to stifle her cries, ar forced her from the cell.

The sharpest pang he had recently endured was light to Cholmo deley, compared with his present maddening sensations, and had n insensibility relieved him, his reason would have given way. Ho long he remained in this state he knew not, but, on reviving, he four himself placed on a small pallet, and surrounded by three men sable dresses. His attire had been removed, and two of these perso were chafing his limbs with an ointment, which had a marvello effect in subduing the pain, and restoring pliancy to the sinews ar joints; while the third, who was no other than Sorrocold, bathed h temples with a pungent liquid. In a short time, he felt himself great restored, and able to move; and when he thought how valuable t strength he had thus suddenly and mysteriously acquired would ha been a short time ago, he groaned aloud.

"Give him a cup of wine," said an authoritative voice, whi Cholmondeley fancied he recognised, from the further end of the ce And glancing in the direction of the speaker, he beheld Renard.

"It may be dangerous, your excellency," returned Sorrocold.

"Dangerous or not, he shall have it," rejoined Renard. And wi was accordingly poured out by one of the attendants, and present to the esquire, who eagerly drained it.

"Now leave us," said Renard; "and return to the torture-chambe I will rejoin you there." Sorrocold and his companions bowe and departed.

Renard then proceeded to interrogate Cholmondeley respecting h own share in the rebellion; and also concerning Dudley and La Jane. Failing in obtaining satisfactory answers, he turned his i quiries to Elizabeth's participation in the plot; and he shaped the so artfully, that he contrived to elicit from the esquire, whose bra was a good deal confused by the potent draught he had swallowe some important particulars relative to the princess's correspondenc with Wyat. Satisfied with the result of the examination, the amba sador turned to depart, when he beheld, close behind him, a mask figure, which he immediately recognised as the same that had appear at the window of his lodgings in the Bloody Tower, on the eveni when Jane's death-warrant was signed by the queen. No sound h proclaimed the mask's approach, and the door was shut. The sig revived all Renard's superstitious fears.

'Who, and what art thou?" he demanded.

'Your executioner," replied a hollow voice. And suddenly draw-
: a poniard, the mask aimed a terrible blow at Renard, which, if
had not avoided it, must have proved fatal.

Thus assaulted, Renard tried to draw his sword, but he was pre-
ted by the mask, who grappled with him, and brought him to the
und. In the struggle, however, the assassin's vizard fell off, and
blosed the features of Nightgall.

'Nightgall!" exclaimed Renard. "You, then, were the mysterious
tant to my chamber in the Bloody Tower. I might have guessed
much when I met you in the passage. But you persuaded me I
. seen an apparition."

'If your excellency took me for a ghost, I took you for something
rse," replied Nightgall, keeping his knee upon the ambassador's
st, and searching for his dagger, which had dropped in the conflict.

'Release me, villain!" cried Renard. "Would you murder me?"

'I am paid to put your excellency to death," rejoined Nightgall,
h the utmost coolness.

'I will give you twice the sum to spare me," rejoined Renard,
o saw from Nightgall's looks that he had no chance, unless he
ld work upon his avarice.

'Hum!" exclaimed the jailer; who, not being able to reach his
gger, which had rolled to some distance, had drawn his sword, and
. now shortening it, with intent to plunge it in the other's throat—
would take your offer—but I have gone too far."

'Fear nothing," gasped Renard, giving himself up for lost. "I
ar by my patron, St. Paul, that I will not harm a hair of your head.
inst your employer only will I direct my vengeance."

'I will not trust you," replied Nightgall, about to strike.

But just as he was about to deal the fatal blow—at the very moment
: the point of the blade pierced the ambassador's skin, he was
cked back by Cholmondeley, and hurled on the ground. Perceiv-
it was his rival, who was more hateful to him even than Renard,
olmondeley, on the onset, had prepared to take some part in the
ggle, and noticing the poniard, had first of all possessed himself of
and then attacked Nightgall in the manner above related.

Throwing himself upon his foe, Cholmondeley tried to stab him;
it appeared that he wore a stout buff jerkin, for the weapon
nced aside, without doing him any injury. As Cholmondeley was
ut to repeat the thrust, and in a part less defended, he was himself
hed aside by Renard, who, by this time, had gained his feet, and
threatening vengeance upon his intended assassin. But the
aire was unwilling to abandon his prey, and in the struggle,

Nightgall, exerting all his strength, broke from them, and wrestin the dagger from Cholmondeley, succeeded in opening the door Renard, foaming with rage, rushed after him, utterly forgetful of Chol mondeley, who listened with breathless anxiety to their retreating foot steps. Scarcely knowing what to do, but resolved not to throw awa the chance of escape, the esquire hastily attired himself, and taking u a lamp which Renard had left upon the floor, quitted the cell.

"I will seek out Cicely," he cried, "and set her free; and then perhaps, we may be able to escape together."

But the hope that for a moment arose within his breast was checke by the danger and difficulty of making the search. Determined, how ever, to hazard the attempt, he set out in a contrary direction to tha taken by Nightgall and Renard, and proceeding at a rapid pace soo reached a flight of steps, up which he mounted. He was now withi a second passage, similar to the first, with cells on either side; bu though he was too well convinced, from the sounds issuing from them that they were occupied, he did not dare to open any of them. Sti pursuing his headlong course, he now took one turn, now another until he was completely bewildered and exhausted. While leanin against the wall to recruit himself, he was startled by a light approach ing at a distance, and fearing to encounter the person who bore i was about to hurry away, when, to his inexpressible joy, he perceive it was Cicely. With a wild cry he started towards her, calling to he by name; but the young damsel, mistaking him, probably, for he persecutor, let fall her lamp, uttered a piercing scream, and fled. I vain her lover strove to overtake her—in vain he shouted to her, an implored her to stop—his cries were drowned in her shrieks, and onl added to her terror. Cholmondeley, however, though distance kept her for some time in view, when all at once she disappeared.

On gaining the spot where she had vanished, he found an open trap door, and, certain she must have descended by it, took the sam course. He found himself in a narrow, vaulted passage, but coul discover no traces of her he sought. Hurrying forward, though almo ready to drop with fatigue, he came to a large octagonal chambe At one side he perceived a ladder, and at the head of it the arche entrance to a cell. In an agony of hope and fear he hastened towar the recess, and as he approached, his doubt was made certainty by loud scream. Quick as thought he sprang into the cell, and foun crouched in the further corner, the object of his search.

"Cicely," he exclaimed, "it is I—your lover—Cholmondeley."

"You!" she exclaimed, starting up, and gazing at him as if sh could scarcely trust the evidence of her senses; "and I have bee flying from you all this time, taking you for Nightgall." An

owing herself into his arms, she was strained passionately to his om.

After the first rapturous emotions had subsided, Cicely hastily ex-ined to her lover that after she had been borne away by Nightgall had fainted, and on reviving found herself in her accustomed son. Filled with alarm by his dreadful threats, she had determined out an end to her existence rather than expose herself to his violence; l had arisen with that resolution when an impulse prompted her ry the door. To her surprise it was unfastened—the bolt having t wide of the socket, and quitting the cell, she had wandered about ng the passages, until they had so mysteriously encountered each er. This explanation given, and Cholmondeley having related at had befallen him, the youthful pair, almost blinded to their ilous situation by their joy at their unexpected reunion, set forth he hope of discovering the subterranean passage to the further side he moat. Too much engrossed by each other to heed whither they re going, they wandered on;—Cicely detailing all the persecution had experienced from Nightgall, and her lover breathing venge-e against him. The only person she had seen, she said, during captivity, was Xit. He had found his way to her dungeon, but s discovered, while endeavouring to liberate her, by Nightgall, who eatened to put him to death, if he did not take a solemn oath, ich he proposed, not to reveal the place of her captivity. And she ıcluded the dwarf had kept his vow, as she had seen nothing of n since; nor had any one been led to her retreat.

To these details, as well as to her professions of love for him, un-ken by time or circumstance, Cholmondeley listened with such orbing attention, that, lost to everything else, he tracked passage er passage, unconscious where he was going. At last, he opened a or which admitted them to a gloomy hall, terminated by a broad ht of steps, down which several armed figures were descending. olmondeley would have retreated, but it was impossible. He had en perceived by the soldiers, who rushed towards him, questioned n and Cicely, and not being satisfied with their answers, conveyed m up the stairs to the lower guard-room in the White Tower, which ppeared the wanderers had approached. Here, amongst other diers and warders, were the three giants, and instantly addressing m, Cholmondeley delivered Cicely to their care. He would have l them convey her to the Stone Kitchen, but this an officer who s present would not permit till inquiries had been made, and, anwhile, the esquire was placed in arrest.

Shortly after this, an extraordinary bustle was heard at the door, l four soldiers entered carrying the body of a man upon a shutter.

They set it down in the midst of the room. Amongst those wh flocked round to gaze upon it was Cholmondeley. It was a frightfu spectacle. But in the mutilated though still breathing mass the esquir recognised Nightgall. While he was gazing at the miserable wretch and marvelling how he came in this condition, a tall personage strod into the room, and commanding the group to stand aside, approache the body. It was Renard. After regarding the dying man for a fe moments with savage satisfaction, he turned to depart, when his ey fell upon Cholmondeley.

"I had forgotten you," he said. "But it seems you have n neglected the opportunity offered you of escape."

"We caught him trying to get out of the subterranean passage your excellency," remarked the officer.

"Let him remain here till further orders," rejoined Renard. "Yo have saved my life, and shall find I am not ungrateful," he added t Cholmondeley.

"If your excellency would indeed requite me," replied the esquir "you will give orders that this maiden, long and falsely imprisone by the wretch before us, may be allowed to return to her friends."

"I know her," rejoined Renard, looking at Cicely, "and I kno that what you say is true. Release her," he added to the office And giving a last terrible look at Nightgall he quitted the room.

"Is Cicely here?" groaned the dying man.

"She is," replied Cholmondeley. "Have you aught to say to her

"Ay, and to you to," replied Nightgall. "Let her approach, ar bid the others stand off, and I will confess all I have done. Gi me a draught of wine, for it is a long story, and I must have streng to tell it."

Before relating Nightgall's confession, it will be necessary to s what dreadful accident had befallen him; and in order to do this, h course must be traced subsequently to his flight from Cholmondeley dungeon. Acquainted with all the intricacies of the passages, a running with great speed, Nightgall soon distanced his pursuer, wh having lost trace of him, was obliged to give up the chase. Dete mined, however, not to be baulked of his prey, he retraced his ste to the torture-chamber, where he found Wolfytt, Sorrocold, and thr other officials, to whom he recounted the jailer's atrocious attempt

"I will engage to find him for your excellency," said Wolfytt, wh bore no very kindly feeling to Nightgall, "if he is anywhere belo the Tower. I know every turn and hole in these passages better th the oldest rat that haunts them."

"Deliver him to my vengeance," rejoined Renard, "and you sh hold his place."

Says your excellency so?" cried Wolfytt; "then you may account already in your hands."

With this he snatched up a halbert and a torch, and bidding two he officials come with him, started off at a swift pace on the right. ther he nor his companions relaxed their pace, but tracked pas- e after passage, and examined vault after vault—but still without cess. Renard's impatience manifested itself in furious exclama- es, and Wolfytt appeared perplexed and disappointed.

"I have it!" he exclaimed, rubbing his shaggy head. "He must e entered Saint John's Chapel, in the White Tower, by the et passage."

The party were again in motion; and taking the least circuitous d, Wolfytt soon brought them to a narrow passage, at the end of ch he descried a dark crouching figure.

"We have him!" he cried exultingly. "There he is."

Creeping quickly along, for the roof was so low that he was com- ed to stoop, Wolfytt prepared for an encounter with Nightgall. e latter grasped his dagger, and appeared ready to spring upon his ailant. Knowing the strength and ferocity of the jailer, Wolfytt itated a moment, but goaded on by Renard, who was close behind, eager for vengeance, he was about to commence the attack, when htgall, taking advantage of the delay, touched a spring in the wall ind him, and a stone dropping from its place, he dashed through aperture. With a yell of rage and disappointment, Wolfytt sprang r him, and was instantly struck down by a blow from his oppo- t's dagger. Renard followed, and beheld the fugitive speeding across nave of Saint John's Chapel, and, without regarding Wolfytt, who lying on the floor, bleeding profusely, he continued the pursuit. Nightgall hurried up the steps behind the altar, and took his way ng one of the arched stone galleries opening upon the council- mber. But, swiftly as he fled, Renard, to whom fury had lent gs, rapidly gained upon him. It was more than an hour after break, but no one was astir in this part of the citadel, and as the sued and pursuer threaded the gallery, and crossed the council- mber, they did not meet even a solitary attendant. Nightgall now within the southern gallery of the White Tower, and Renard ited to him to stop; but he heeded not the cry. In another ment he reached a door opening upon the north-east turret. It bolted, and the time lost in unfastening it brought Renard close n him. Nightgall would have descended, but thinking he heard es below, he ran up the winding stairs.

enard now felt secure of him, and uttered a shout of savage de- t. The fugitive would have gained the roof, if he had not been

intercepted by a party of men, who, at the very moment he reache the doorway communicating with the leads, presented themselves a it. Hearing the clamour raised by Renard and his followers below these men commanded Nightgall to surrender. Instead of comply ing, the miserable fugitive, now at his wit's end, rushed backwards with the determination of assailing Renard. He met the ambassado at a turn in the stairs a little below, and aimed a desperate blow a him with his dagger. But Renard easily warded it off, and pressin him backwards, drove him into one of the deep embrasures at the side Driven to desperation, Nightgall at first thought of springing throug the loophole; but the involuntary glance that he cast below mad him recoil. On seeing his terror, Renard was filled with delight, an determined to prolong his enjoyment. In vain Nightgall endeavoure to escape from the dreadful snare in which he was caught. He wa driven remorselessly back. In vain he implored mercy in the most abjec terms. None was shown him. Getting within the embrasure, whic was about twelve feet deep, Renard deliberately pricked the wretche man with the point of his sword, and forced him slowly backwards

Nightgall struggled desperately against the horrible fate that awaite him, striking at Renard with his dagger, clutching convulsively agains the wall, and disputing the ground inch by inch. But all was unavai ing. Scarcely a foot's space intervened between him and destruction when Renard sprang forward, and pushed him by main force throug the loophole. He uttered a fearful cry, and tried to grasp at th roughened surface of the wall. Renard watched his descent. It wa from a height of near ninety feet. He fell with a terrific smash upo the pavement of the court below. Three or four halberdiers, wh were passing at a little distance, hearing the noise, ran towards hin but finding he was not dead, though almost dashed in pieces, an scarcely retaining a vestige of humanity, they brought a shutter, an conveyed him to the lower guard-room, as already related.

"I have no hope of mercy," gasped the dying man, as his reque was complied with, and Cicely, with averted eyes, stood beside hin "and I deserve none. But I will make what atonement I can for m evil deeds. Listen to me, Cicely (or rather I should say Angela, f that is your rightful name,) you are the daughter of Sir Alberic Moun joy, and were born while your parents were imprisoned in the Towe Your mother, the Lady Grace, lost her reason on the day of h husband's execution, as I have before stated. But she did not expi as I gave out. My motive for setting on foot this story, and f keeping her existence secret, was the hope of making her mine if s recovered her senses, as I had reason to believe would be the case.

"Wretch!" exclaimed Cholmondeley.

"You cannot upbraid me more than I now upbraid myself," aned Nightgall; "but my purpose was thwarted. The ill-fated y never recovered, and disappointment, acting upon my evil ure, made me treat her with such cruelty that her senses became re unsettled than ever."

"Alas! alas!" cried Cicely, bursting into tears; "my poor mother! at a fate was yours!"

"When all hope of her recovery was extinguished," continued ghtgall, "I thought that, if any change occurred in the sovereignty religion of the country, I might, by producing her, and relating a gned story, obtain a handsome reward for her preservation. But s expectation also passed by. And I must confess that, at length, only motive for allowing her to exist was, that she formed an ject to exercise my cruelty upon."

"Heaven's curse upon you!" cried Cholmondeley.

"Spare your maledictions," rejoined Nightgall; "or heap them my lifeless clay. You will soon be sufficiently avenged. Give me other draught of wine, for my lips are so dry I can scarcely speak, d I would not willingly expire till I have made known the sum of y wickedness." The wine given him, he proceeded.

"I will not tell you all the devilish cruelties I practised upon the etched Alexia (for so, as you are aware, I called her, to conceal r real name)—because from what you have seen you may guess the st. But I kept her a solitary captive in those secret dungeons for a rm of nearly seventeen years—ever since your birth, in short," he ded to Cicely. "Sometimes she would elude my vigilance, and n shrieking along the passages. But when any of the jailers beheld r, they fled, supposing her a supernatural being."

"Her shrieks were indeed dreadful," remarked Cholmondeley. I shall never forget their effect upon me. But you allowed her to rish from famine at last?"

"Her death was accidental," replied Nightgall in a hollow voice, though it lies as heavy on my soul as if I had designed it. I had ut her up for security in the cell in the Devilin Tower, where you und her, meaning to visit her at night, as was my custom, with ovisions. But I was sent on special business by the queen to the lace at Greenwich for three days; and on my return to the Tower, found the wretched captive dead."

"She had escaped you, then," said Cholmondeley bitterly. But you have not spoken of her daughter?"

"First, let me tell you where I have hidden the body, that decent burial ay be given it," groaned Nightgall. "It lies in the vault beneath the evilin Tower—in the centre of the chamber—not deep—not deep."

"I shall not forget," replied Cholmondeley, noticing with alarm that an awful change had taken place in his countenance. "What of her child?"

"I must be brief," replied Nightgall faintly; "for I feel that my end approaches. The little Angela was conveyed by me to Dame Potentia Trusbut. I said she was the offspring of a lady of rank,—but revealed no name,—and what I told beside was a mere fable. The good dame, having no child of her own, readily adopted her, and named her Cicely. She grew up in years—in beauty; and as I beheld her dawning charms, the love I had entertained for the mother was transferred to the child—nay, it was ten times stronger. I endeavoured to gain her affections, and fancied I should succeed, till you"—looking at Cholmondeley—"appeared. Then I saw my suit was hopeless. Then evil feelings again took possession of me, and I began a fresh career of crime. You know the rest."

"I do," replied Cholmondeley. "Have you aught further to disclose?"

"Only this," rejoined Nightgall, who was evidently on the verge of dissolution. "Cut open my doublet, and within its folds you will find proofs of Angela's birth, together with other papers referring to her ill-fated parents. Lay them before the queen, and I make no doubt that the estates of her father, who was a firm adherent to the Catholic faith, and died for it, as well as a staunch supporter of Queen Catherine of Arragon, will be restored to her." Cholmondeley lost not a moment in obeying the injunction. He cut open the blood-stained jerkin of the dying man, and found, as he had stated, a packet.

"That is it," cried Nightgall, fixing his glazing eyes on Angela,—"that will restore you to your wealth—your title. The priest by whom you were baptized was the queen's confessor, Feckenham. He will remember the circumstance—he was the ghostly counsellor of both your parents. Take the packet to him, and he will plead your cause with the queen. Forget—forgive me—" His utterance was suddenly choked by a stream of blood that gushed from his mouth, and with a hideous expression of pain he expired.

"Horrible!" cried Angela, placing her hands before her eyes.

"Think not of him," said Cholmondeley, supporting her, and removing her to a little distance,—"think of the misery you have escaped—of the rank to which you will assuredly be restored. When I first beheld those proud and beautiful lineaments, I was certain they belonged to one of high birth. And I was not mistaken."

"What matters my newly-discovered birth—my title—my estates, if I obtain them,—if *you* are lost to me!" cried Angela despairingly. "I shall never know happiness without you." As she spoke, an usher, who had entered the guard-room, marched up to Cholmondeley, and

l, "I am the bearer of the queen's pardon to you. Your life is spared, he instance of the Spanish ambassador. But you are to remain risoner on parole, within the fortress, during the royal pleasure."

"It is now my turn to support you," said Angela, observing her er stagger, and turn deadly pale.

"So many events crowd upon my brain," cried Cholmondeley, at I begin to fear for my reason—Air !—air !"

ed into the open court, he speedily recovered, and in a transport uch joy as has seldom been experienced, he accompanied Angela he Stone Kitchen, where they were greeted with mingled tears rejoicings by Dame Potentia and her spouse. In the course of the , Cholmondeley sought out Feckenham, and laid the papers before . The confessor confirmed all that Nightgall had stated respect- the baptism of the infant daughter of Lady Mountjoy, and the er documents satisfied him that the so-called Cicely was that ghter. He undertook to lay the case at once before the queen, was as good as his word. Mary heard his statement with the pest interest, but made no remark ; and at its conclusion desired the damsel might be brought before her.

XXXVII.

w Jane was imprisoned in the Martin Tower ; how she was visited by Roger Ascham ; how she received Feckenham's announcement that the time of her execution was fixed ; and how she was respited for three days.

E Martin Tower (or, as it is now termed, the Jewel Tower, from purpose to which it is appropriated), where Jane was confined by queen's commands, lies at the north-eastern extremity of the ium wall, and corresponds in size and structure with the Devilin Devereux Tower, at the opposite angle. Circular in form, like the mentioned building, and erected, in all probability, at the same od—the latter end of the reign of John, or the commencement of of Henry the Third,—it consists of two storeys, having walls of nense thickness, and containing, as is the case with every other ification, deep recesses, terminated by narrow loop-holes. A ding stone staircase, still in a tolerable state of preservation, com- nicates with these storeys, and with the roof, which was formerly battled, and defended on either side by two small square turrets. ernally, on the west, the Martin Tower has lost its original char- r ; the walls being new-fronted and modernised, and a flight of s raised to the upper storey completely masking the ancient door-

way, which now forms the entrance to the jewel-room. On the east however, it retains much of its ancient appearance, though in part concealed by surrounding habitations; and when the building now in progress, and intended for the reception of the regalia, is completed it will be still further hidden. While digging the foundations of the proposed structure, which were sunk much below the level of the ballium wall, it became apparent that the ground had been artificially raised to a considerable height by an embankment of gravel and sand; and the prodigious solidity and strength of the wall were proved from the difficulty experienced by the workmen in breaking through it, to effect a communication with the new erection.

Within, on the basement floor, on the left of the passage, and generally hidden by the massive portal, is a small cell constructed in the thickness of the wall; and farther on, the gloomy chamber used as depository for the crown ornaments, and which requires to be artificially lighted, is noticeable for the architecture, having a vaulted and groined roof of great beauty. The upper storey, part of the residence of Mr. Swift, the keeper of the regalia, at present comprehends two apartments, with a hall leading to them, while the ceiling having been lowered, other rooms are gained. Here, besides the ill-fated and illustrious lady whose history forms the subject of this chronicle, was confined the lovely, and perhaps guiltless, Anne Boleyn. The latter fact has, however, been doubted, and the upper chamber in the Beauchamp Tower assigned as the place of her imprisonment. But this supposition, from many circumstances, appears improbable, and the inscription bearing the name, and carved near the entrance of the hall, is conclusive as to her having been confined in this tower.

Here, in 1641, the twelve bishops, impeached of high treason by the revolutionary party in the House of Commons, for protesting against the force used against them, and the acts done in their absence, were imprisoned during their committal to the Tower:—at least, so runs the legend, though it is difficult to conceive how so many persons could be accommodated in so small a place. Here, also, Blood made his atrocious attempt (a story still involved in obscurity—it has been conjectured, with some show of probability, that he was prompted to the deed by Charles himself), to steal the crown jewels; and in the very chamber, the venerable Talbot Edwards made his gallant defence of the royal ensigns, receiving for his bravery and his wounds a paltry grant of two hundred pounds, half of which, owing to vexatious delays, he only received, while the baffled robber was rewarded with a post at court, and a pension of five hundred pounds a year in Ireland. Can it be doubted, after this, which of the two was the offender, in the eyes of the monarch?

It must not be omitted that the Jewel Tower enjoys, in common with corresponding fortification, the Devereux Tower, the reputation of ing haunted. Its ghostly visitant is a female figure robed in white—ether the spirit of Anne Boleyn, or the ill-fated Jane, cannot be pre-ely ascertained. The Martin Tower acquired its present designation the Jewel Tower in the reign of James the First, when the crown orna-ents were removed to it from a small building where they had been therto kept, on the south side of the White Tower. The regalia were st exhibited to the public in the reign of Charles the Second, when any of the perquisites of the ancient master of the Jewel House were olished, and its privileges annexed to the office of the lord chamberlain. Jane's present prison was far more commodious than her former place confinement in the Brick Tower, and, by Mary's express injunctions, ery attention consistent with her situation was shown her. Strange it may seem, she felt easier, if not happier, than she had done during e latter part of the period of her liberation. Then, she was dissatis-d with herself, anxious for her husband, certain of the failure of his terprise, and almost desiring its failure,—now, the worst was past. o longer agitated by the affairs of the world, she could suffer with tience, and devote herself wholly to God. Alone within her prison-amber, she prayed with more fervour than she had been able to do r months; and the soothing effect it produced was such that she felt most grateful for her chastening. "I am better able to bear mis-rtune than prosperity," she murmured, "and I cannot be too thank-l to Heaven that I am placed in a situation to call forth my strength. h! that Dudley may be able to endure his trial with equal forti-de!—But I fear his proud heart will rebel. Sustain him, Lord! beseech thee, and bring him to a true sense of his condition."

Convinced that her days were now numbered, having no hope of ardon, scarcely desiring it, and determined to reject it if coupled ith any conditions affecting her faith, Jane made every preparation r her end. No longer giving up a portion of her time to study, she tirely occupied herself with her devotions. Influenced by the con-oversial spirit of the times, she had before been as anxious to over-ome her opponents in argument as they were to convince her of her rors. Now, though feeling equally strong in her cause, she was ore lowly-minded. Reproaching herself bitterly with her departure om her duty, she sought by incessant prayer, by nightly vigil, by arnest and heart-felt supplication, to wipe out the offence. "I have ot sinned in ignorance," she thought, "but with my eyes open, and erefore my fault is far greater than if no light had been vouchsafed e. By sincere contrition alone can I hope to work out my salva-on; and if sorrow, remorse, and shame, combined with the most

earnest desire of amendment, constitute repentance, I am truly contrite. But I feel my own unworthiness, and though I know the mercy of Heaven is infinite, yet I scarcely dare to hope for forgiveness for my trespasses. I have trusted too much to myself already—and find that I relied on a broken reed. I will now trust only to God."

And thus she passed her time, in the strictest self-examination, fixing her thoughts above, and withdrawing them as much as possible from earth. The effect was speedily manifest in her altered looks and demeanour. When first brought to the Martin Tower she was downcast and despairing. Ere three days had passed, she became calm, and almost cheerful, and her features resumed their wonted serene and seraphic expression. She could not, it is true, deaden the pangs that ever and anon shook her when she thought of her husband and father. But she strove to console herself by the hope that they would be purified, like herself, by the trial to which they were subjected, and that their time of separation would be brief. To the duke she addressed that touching letter preserved among the few fragments of her writings, which, after it had been submitted to Gardiner, was allowed to be delivered to him. It concluded with these words :—"And thus, good father, I have opened unto you the state wherein I presently stand,—my death at hand. Although to you it may seem woeful, yet to me there is nothing that can be more welcome than to aspire from this Vale of Misery to that heavenly throne of all joy and pleasure, with Christ, my Saviour. In whose steadfast faith (if it may be lawful for the daughter so to write to the father), the Lord who hath hitherto strengthened you so continue to keep you, that at the last we may meet in heaven."

With her husband she was allowed no communication ; and in reply to her request to see him once more, she was told that their sole meeting would be on the scaffold :—a wanton insult, for it was not intended to execute them together. The room, or rooms (for the large circular chamber was even then divided by a partition), occupied by Jane in the Martin Tower were those on the upper storey, tenanted, as before mentioned, by the keeper of the regalia, and her chief place of resort during the daytime was one of the deep embrasures looking towards the north. In this recess, wholly unobserved and undisturbed, she remained while light lasted, upon her knees, with a book of prayers or the Bible before her, fearful of losing one of the precious moments which flew by so quickly,—and now so tranquilly. At night she withdrew, not to repose, but to a small table in the midst of the apartment, on which she placed the sacred volume and a lamp, and knelt down beside it. Had she not feared to disturb her calm condition, she would not have allowed herself more than an hour's repose, at the longest intervals nature could endure. But desirous of maintaining her composure to the last, she

elded to the demand, and from midnight to the third hour stretched erself upon her couch. She then arose and resumed her devotions. he same rules were observed in respect to the food she permitted erself to take. Restricting herself to bread and water, she ate and ank sufficient to support nature, and no more.

On the fourth day after her confinement, the jailer informed her there as a person without who had an order from the queen to see her. hough Jane would have gladly refused admittance to the applicant, e answered meekly, "Let him come in." Immediately afterwards grave-looking, middle-aged man, with a studious countenance erclouded with sorrow, appeared. He was attired in a black be, and carried a flat velvet cap in his hand.

"What, Master Roger Ascham, my old instructor!" exclaimed ne, rising as he approached, and extending her hand to him, "I am ad to see you." Ascham was deeply affected. The tears rushed his eyes, and it was some moments before he could speak.

"Do not lament for me, good friend," said Jane in a cheerful tone, but rejoice with me, that I have so profited by your instructions as be able to bear my present lot with resignation."

"I do indeed heartily rejoice at it, honoured and dear madam," re-ied Ascham, subduing his emotion, "and I would gladly persuade my-lf that my instructions had contributed in however slight a degree to ur present composure. But you derive your fortitude from a higher urce than any on earth. It is your piety, not your wisdom, that sus-ins you; and though I have pointed out the way to the living waters which you have drunk, it is to that fountain alone that you owe the estimable blessing of your present frame of mind. I came not hither depress, but to cheer you—not to instruct, but to be instructed. our life, madam, will afford the world one of the noblest lessons it s ever received, and though your career may be closed at the point nence most others start, it will have been run long enough."

"Alas! good Master Ascham," rejoined Jane, "I once thought at my life and its close would be profitable to our church—that my nduct might haply be a model to its disciples—and my name enrolled nong its martyrs. Let him who standeth take heed lest he fall. I had o much confidence in myself. I yielded to impulses, which, though t culpable in the eyes of men, were so in those of God."

"O madam! you reproach yourself far too severely," cried Ascham. Unhappy circumstances have made you amenable to the laws of ur country, it is true, and you give up your life as a willing sacrifice justice. But this is all that can, or will be required of you, by your rthly or Supreme Judge. That your character might have been more solutely faultless in the highest sense I will not deny, had you

sacrificed every earthly feeling to duty. But I for one should not have admired—should not have loved you as I now love you, had you acted otherwise. What you consider a fault has proved you a true woman in heart and affection; and your constancy as a believer in the Gospel, and upholder of its doctrines, has been equally strongly manifested. Your name in after ages will be a beacon and a guiding-star to the whole Protestant Church."

"Heaven grant it!" exclaimed Jane fervently. "I once hoped—once thought so."

"Hope so—think so still," rejoined Ascham. "Ah, dear madam, when I last took my leave of you before my departure for Germany, and found you in your chamber at Bradgate, buried in the Ahædo of the divine philosopher, while your noble father and his friends were hunting, and disporting themselves in the park—when to my wondering question as to why you did not join in their pastime, you answered, 'that all their sport in the park was but a shadow to the pleasure you found in Plato'—adding, 'alas! good folk, they never felt what true pleasure meant'—at that time, I little thought for what a sad though proud destiny you were reserved."

"Neither did I, good Master Ascham," replied Jane; "but you now find me at a better study. I have exchanged him whom you term, and truly, in a certain sense, the 'divine' philosopher, for writings derived from the highest source of inspiration—direct from heaven—and I find in this study more pleasure and far more profit than the other. And now farewell, good friend. Do me one last favour. Be present at my ending. And see how she, whom you have taught to live, will die. Heaven bless you!"

"Heaven bless you, too, noble and dear lady," replied Ascham, kneeling and pressing her hand to his lips. "I will obey your wishes." He then arose, and covering his face to hide his fast-falling tears, withdrew.

Jane, also, was much moved, for she was greatly attached to her old instructor; and to subdue her emotion, took a few turns within her chamber. In doing this, she noticed the various inscriptions and devices carved by former occupants; and taking a pin, traced with its point the following lines on the wall of the recess where she performed her devotions:—

> Non aliena putes homini quæ obtingere possunt;
> Sors hodierna mihi, cras erit illa tibi.

Underneath, she added the following, and subscribed them with her name:—

> Deo juvante, nil nocet livor malus;
> Et non juvante, nil juvat labor gravis:
> Post tenebras, spero lucem!

e lines have been effaced. But tradition has preserved them. deeply affecting is the wish of the patient sufferer—"*Post tene- spero lucem!*" Scarcely had Jane resumed her devotions, when as a second time interrupted by the jailer, who, ushering a young de into the room, departed. Jane arose, and fixed her eyes upon the comer, but did not appear to recognise her; while the latter, unable strain her tears, tottered towards her, and threw herself at her feet. Do you not know me, dearest madam?" she cried, in a voice cated by emotion.

Can it be Cicely?" inquired Jane eagerly. "The tones are hers." It is—it is," sobbed the other. Jane instantly raised her, and sed her affectionately to her bosom.

Poor child!" she exclaimed, gazing at her pale and emaciated res, now bedewed with tears, "you are as much altered as I am— more. You must have suffered greatly to rob you of your youth beauty thus. But I should have known you at once, despite the ge, had I not thought you dead. By what extraordinary chance behold you here?"

soon as she could command herself, Angela related all that had len her since their last sad parting. She told how she had been yed into the hands of Nightgall by one of his associates, who came on House with a forged order for her arrest, carried her off, and ered her to the jailer—how she was conveyed by the subterranean age from Tower Hill to the secret dungeons beneath the fortress w she was removed from one cell to another by her inexorable or, and what she endured from his importunities, threats, and cruel ment—and how at last, when she had abandoned all hope of suc- Providence had unexpectedly and mysteriously interposed to se her, and punish her persecutor. She likewise recounted the ex- dinary discovery of her birth—Nightgall's confession—Cholmon- 's interview with Feckenham—and concluded her narration thus: The confessor having informed me that her majesty desired that I ld be brought before her, I yesterday obeyed the mandate. She ved me most graciously—ordered me to relate my story—listened with profound attention—and expressed great sympathy with my rtunes. 'Your sufferings are at an end, I trust,' she said, when I inished, 'and brighter and happier days are in store for you. The and estates of which you have been so long and so unjustly de- d, shall be restored to you. Were it for your happiness, I would e you near my person; but a life of retirement, if I guess your dis- ion rightly, will suit you best.' In this I entirely agreed, and king her majesty for her kindness, she replied—'You owe me no ks, Angela. The daughter of Sir Alberic Mountjoy—my mother's

trusty friend—has the strongest claims upon my gratitude. Your lov has already received a pardon, and when these unhappy affairs are ende he shall be at liberty to quit the Tower. May you be happy with him.

"I echo that wish with all my heart, dear Angela," cried Jan "May Heaven bless your union!—and it *will* bless it, I am assured, f you deserve happiness. Nor am I less rejoiced at your deliveran than at Cholmondeley's. I looked upon myself as in some degree th cause of his destruction, and unceasingly reproached myself with ha ing allowed him to accompany me to the Tower. But now I find—as have ever found in my severest afflictions—that all was for the best.

"Alas, madam!" returned Angela, "when I see you here, I ca with difficulty respond to the sentiment."

"Do not question the purposes of the Unquestionable, Angela," r plied Jane severely. "I am chastened because I deserve it, and for m own good. The wind is tempered to the shorn lamb, and fortitude given me to bear my afflictions. Nay, they are *not* afflictions. I woul not exchange my lot—sad as it seems to you—for that of the happie and the freest within the realm. When the bondage of earth is on broken—when the flesh has no more power over the spirit—when th gates of heaven are open for admittance—can the world, or world joys, possess further charms? No. These prison walls are no r straint to me. My soul soars upwards, and holds communion wi God and with His elect, among whom I hope to be numbered. Th scaffold will have no terror for me. I shall mount it as the first st towards heaven; and shall hail the stroke of the axe as the signal my spirit to wing its flight to the throne of everlasting joy."

"I am rebuked, madam," returned Angela with a look of admiratio "Oh! that I might ever hope to obtain such a frame of mind."

"You may do so, dear Angela," replied Jane—"but your lot is ca differently from mine. What is required from me is not required fro you. Such strong devotional feelings have been implanted in m breast for a wise purpose, that they usurp the place of all other, a fit me for my high calling. The earnest and hearty believer in t Gospel will gladly embrace death, even if accompanied by the severe tortures, at seasons perilous to his church, in the conviction that will be profitable to it. Such have been the deaths of the marty of our religion—such shall be my death."

"Amen!" exclaimed Angela fervently.

"Must we part now?" inquired Jane.

"Not unless you desire it," replied Angela. "I have obtain the queen's permission to remain with you to the last."

"I thank her for the boon," returned Jane. "It will be a gre consolation to me to have you near me. Angela, you must not shri

ı the last duty of a friend—you must accompany me to the
fold. I may need you there."

I will shrink from nothing you enjoin, madam," replied Angela,
ldering. "But I had rather—far rather—suffer in your stead."
ane made no reply, but pressed her hand affectionately.

I have omitted to tell you, madam," continued Angela, "that
queen, before I was dismissed from the presence, urged me to
race the faith of Rome—that of my father, who perished for his
erence to it—and to use my endeavours to induce you to become
onciled with that church."

And what answer did you make?" demanded Jane sternly.

Such as you yourself would have made, madam," replied Angela
I refused both."

It is well," rejoined Jane. "And now I must return to my
otions. You will have a weary office in attending me, Angela.
shall I be able to address more than a few words to you—and
se but seldom."

Think not of me, madam," replied the other; "all I desire is
e near you, and to join my prayers with yours." Both then knelt
rn, and both prayed long and fervently. It would have been a
ching sight to see those young and beautiful creatures with eyes
ırned to heaven—hands clasped—and lips murmuring prayer. But
zeal that animated Jane far surpassed that of her companion. Long
re the former sought her couch, fatigue overcame the latter, and
was compelled to retire to rest; and when she arose (though it
not yet daybreak), she found the unwearying devotee had already
ı up for hours. And so some days were spent—Jane ever praying
ngela praying too, but more frequently engaged in watching her
panion. On the morning of Thursday, the 8th of February, the
r appeared with a countenance of unusual gloom and informed his
ive that the Lieutenant of the Tower and Father Feckenham were
nout, and desired to see her.

Admit them," replied Jane. "I know their errand. You are
t welcome, sirs," she added, with a cheerful look, as they entered.
ou bring me good news."

Alas! madam," replied Feckenham sorrowfully, "we are the
rers of ill tidings. It is our melancholy office to acquaint you
your execution is appointed for to-morrow."

Why, that *is* good news," returned Jane, with an unaltered
ntenance. "I have long and anxiously expected my release, and
glad to find it so near at hand."

"I am further charged, by the queen's highness, who desires m not to kill the soul as well as the body," pursued Feckenham, "t entreat you to use the few hours remaining to you in making you peace with heaven."

"I will strive to do so, sir," replied Jane meekly.

"Do not mistake me, madam," rejoined Feckenham earnestly "Her majesty's hope is that you will reconcile yourself with th Holy Catholic Church, by which means you can alone ensure you salvation. For this end, she has desired me to continue near you t the last, and to use my best efforts for your conversion—and b God's grace I will do so."

"You may spare yourself the labour, sir," replied Jane. "Yo will more easily overturn these solid walls by your arguments tha my resolution."

"At least suffer me to make the attempt," replied Feckenhan "That I have hitherto failed in convincing you is true, and I ma fail now; but my very zeal must satisfy you that I have your welfa at heart, and am eager to deliver you from the bondage of Satan."

"I have never doubted your zeal, sir," returned Jane; "nor—an I say it in all humility—do I doubt my own power to refute you arguments. But I must decline the contest now, because my time short, and I would devote every moment to the service of God."

"That excuse shall not avail you, madam," rejoined Feckenha significantly. "The queen and the chancellor are as anxious as am for your conversion, and nothing shall be left undone to accom plish it."

"I must submit, then," replied Jane with a look of resignatio "But I repeat, you will lose your labour."

"Time will show," returned Feckenham.

"I have not yet dared to ask a question which has risen to m lips, but found no utterance," said Jane in an altered tone. "M husband!—what of him?"

"His execution will take place at the same time as your own replied Feckenham.

"I shall see him to-morrow, then?" cried Jane.

"Perhaps before," returned Feckenham.

"It were better not," said Jane, trembling. "I know not wheth I can support the interview."

"I was right," muttered Feckenham to himself. "The way move her is through the affections." And he made a sign to t lieutenant, who quitted the chamber.

"Prepare yourself, madam," he added to Jane.

"For what?" she cried.

"For your husband's approach. He is here."

As he spoke the door was opened, and Dudley rushed forward, and ught her in his arms. Not a word was uttered for some moments the afflicted pair. Angela withdrew, weeping as if her heart would eak, into one of the recesses, and Feckenham and the lieutenant o another. After the lapse of a short time, thinking it a favourable portunity for his purpose, the confessor came forward. Jane and husband were still locked in each other's embrace, and it seemed if nothing but force could tear them asunder.

'I would not disturb you," said Feckenham, "but my orders are t this interview must be brief. I am empowered also to state, dam," he added to Jane, "that her majesty will even now pardon ar husband, notwithstanding his heinous offences against her, pro- ed you are publicly reconciled with the Church of Rome."

'I cannot do it, Dudley," cried Jane, in a voice of agony—"I not—cannot."

'Neither do I desire it," he replied. "I would not purchase life such terms. We will die together."

'Be it so," observed Feckenham with a disconcerted look. "The er will never be repeated."

'It would never have been made at all, if there had been a chance its acceptance," returned Dudley coldly. "Tell your royal mis- ss, that I love my wife too well to require such a sacrifice at her nds, and that she loves me too well to make it."

'Dudley!" exclaimed Jane, gazing at him with tearful eyes, "I now die without a pang."

'Have you aught more to say to each other?" demanded Fecken- m. "You will meet no more on earth!"

'Yes, on the scaffold," cried Jane.

'Not so," replied Feckenham gloomily. "Lord Guilford Dudley l suffer on Tower Hill—you, madam, will meet your sentence on Green before the White Tower, where Anne Boleyn and Catherine ward perished."

'We shall meet in the grave, then," rejoined Dudley bitterly, here Mary's tyranny can neither reach us, nor the voice of juggling est disturb us more."

'Your prisoner," cried Feckenham, turning angrily to the lieutenant.

'Farewell, dear Dudley," exclaimed Jane, straining him to her om—"be constant."

"As yourself," he replied, gently disengaging himself from her "I am ready, sir," he added to Brydges. And without hazardin another look at Jane, who fell back into the arms of Angela, h quitted the chamber.

Half an hour after this, when Jane had in some degree recovere from the shock, Feckenham returned, and informed her that he ha obtained from the queen a reprieve for herself and her husband fo three days. "You can now no longer allege the shortness of th time allowed you, as a reason for declining a conference with me," he said: "and I pray you address yourself earnestly to the subject for I will not desist till I have convinced and converted you."

"Then I shall have little of the time allotted me to myself," replie Jane. "But I will not repine. My troubles may benefit others— if not myself."

XXXVIII.

How the Princess Elizabeth and Courtenay were delivered out of th Tower to further durance; and how Queen Mary was wedded by proxy, to Philip of Spain.

ELIZABETH still continued a close prisoner in the Bell Tower. Bu she indulged the most sanguine expectations of a speedy release. He affections had received a severe blow in Courtenay's relinquishmen of his pretensions to her hand, and it required all her pride an mastery over herself to bear up against it. She did, however, succee in conquering her feelings, and with her usual impetuosity, bega now to hate him in the proportion of her former love. While hi mistress was thus brooding over the past, and trying to regulate he conduct for the future within the narrow walls of her prison, Courtena who had been removed to the Flint Tower, where he was confined i the basement chamber, was likewise occupied in revolving his bri and troubled career. A captive from his youth, he had enjoyed a fe months' liberty, during which visions of glory, power, greatness, an love—such as had seldom visited the most exalted—opened upon hin The bright dream was now ended, and he was once more a captiv Slight as his experience had been, he was sickened of the intrigue and hollowness of court life, and sighed for freedom and retiremen Elizabeth still retained absolute possession of his heart, but he feare to espouse her, because he was firmly persuaded that her haughty an ambitious character would involve him in perpetual troubles. Co

t it might, he determined to resign her hand as his sole hope ature tranquillity. In this resolution he was confirmed by Gardiner, visited him in secret, and counselled him as to the best course ursue.

If you claim my promise," observed the crafty chancellor, "I fulfil it, and procure you the hand of the princess, but I warn you will not hold it long. Another rebellion will follow, in which and Elizabeth will infallibly be mixed up, and then nothing will you from the block." Courtenay acquiesced, and Gardiner, ing gained his point, left him with the warmest assurances that he ld watch over his safety. Insincere as he was, the chancellor well-disposed towards Courtenay, but he had a difficult game to . He was met on all hands by Renard, who was bent on the 's destruction and that of the princess; and every move he made the queen, was checked by his wary and subtle antagonist. withstanding her belief in their treasonable practices, Mary was ined to pardon the offenders, but Renard entreated her to suspend judgment upon them till the emperor's opinion could be ascer- ed. This, he well knew, if agreed to, would insure their ruin, e had written secretly in such terms to Charles the Fifth as he satisfied would accomplish his object. Extraordinary despatch used by the messengers; and to Renard's infinite delight, while and Gardiner were struggling for ascendency over the queen, a rier arrived from Madrid. Renard's joy was converted into positive mph as he opened his own letters received by the same hand, and nd that the emperor acquiesced in the expediency of the severest asures towards Elizabeth and her suitor, and recommended their mediate execution. The same despatches informed him that arles, apprehensive of some further difficulty in respect to his 's projected union with Mary, had written to the Count d'Egmont Brussels, with letters of ratification and procuration, commission- him to repair to the court of London without delay, and conclude engagement by espousing the queen by proxy.

Not many hours later, the count himself, who had set out instantly n Brussels on receiving his commission, arrived. He was received the queen's part by the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Shrewsbury, nptroller of the household, and the Marquis of Winchester, high asurer, and conducted to the state apartments within the palace of Tower, where the court was then staying. Mary appointed an lience with him on the following day, and, in the interim, to nard's disappointment, remained closeted with Gardiner, and

would see no one beside. The ambassador, however, consoled himself with the certainty of success, and passed the evening in consultation with D'Egmont, to whom he detailed all that had passed since the flight of the latter.

"The heretical faction in England," he observed, "is entirely crushed—or will be so, when Jane and Elizabeth are executed. And if his highness Prince Philip will follow up my measures, he may not only restore the old faith throughout the realm, but establish the inquisition in the heart of London within six months."

The next day, at the appointed hour, the Count d'Egmont, attended by Renard and the whole of his suite, was conducted with much ceremony to the council-chamber in the White Tower. He found Mary surrounded by the whole of her ministers, and prostrating himself before the throne, acquainted her with his mission, and, presenting her with the letters of procuration he had received from the prince, entreated her to ratify on her side the articles already agreed upon. To this request, for which she was already prepared by the emperor's despatches, Mary vouchsafed a gracious answer, saying: "I am as impatient for the completion of the contract as the prince your master can be, and shall not hesitate a moment to comply with his wishes. But I would," she added, smiling, "that he had come to claim its fulfilment himself."

"His highness only awaits your majesty's summons, and an assurance that he can land upon your shores without occasioning further tumult," rejoined D'Egmont.

"He shall speedily receive that assurance," returned Mary. "Heaven be praised! our troubles are ended, and the spirit of disaffection and sedition checked, if not altogether extinguished. But I pray you hold me excused for a short time," she continued, motioning him to rise; "I have some needful business to conclude before I proceed with this solemnity."

Waving her hand to Sir Thomas Brydges, who stood among the group of nobles near the throne, he immediately quitted the presence, returning in a few moments with a guard of halberdiers, in the midst of which were Elizabeth and Courtenay. At the approach of the prisoners, the assemblage divided into two lines to allow them passage, and, preceded by the lieutenant, they advanced to within a short distance of the queen. Mary, meantime, had seated herself; and her countenance, hitherto radiant with smiles, assumed a severe expression. A mournful silence pervaded the courtly throng, and all seemed as ominous and lowering as if a thunder-cloud had settled

· them. This was not, however, the case with Renard. A sinister
e lighted up his features, and he observed, in an undertone, to
gmont, "My hour of triumph is at hand."
'Wait awhile," replied the other. Elizabeth looked in nowise
shed or dismayed by the position in which she found herself.
owing angry and imperious glances around, and bending her brows
those who scanned her too curiously, she turned her back upon
rtenay, and seemed utterly unconscious of his presence. At the
en's command, Gardiner stepped forward, and taking a roll of
er from an attendant, proceeded to read the charges against the
oners, together with the depositions of those who had been
mined, as to their share in the insurrection. When he concluded
zabeth observed in a haughty tone—"There is nothing in all that
ouch me, my lord. Wyat has recanted his confession, and avowed
was suborned by Renard. And as to the rest of my accusers, they
unworthy of credit. The queen's highness must acquit me."
'What say you, my lord?" demanded Gardiner of Courtenay.
'Nothing," replied the earl.
'Do you confess yourself guilty of the high crimes and misdemeanors
l to your charge, then?" pursued the chancellor.
'No," answered Courtenay firmly. "But I will not seek to
end myself further. I throw myself on the queen's mercy."
'You do wisely, my lord," returned Gardiner; "and your
ce," he added to Elizabeth, "would do well to abate your pride,
imitate his example."
'In my father's time, my lord," observed the princess scornfully
ou would not, for your head, have dared to hold such language
ards me."
'I dared to plead your mother's cause with him," retorted Gar-
er, with much asperity. "Your majesty will now pronounce such
tence upon the accused as may seem meet to you," he added,
ning to the queen.
'We hold their guilt not clearly proven," replied Mary. "Never-
less, too many suspicious circumstances appear against them to
w us to set them at large till all chance of further trouble is ended.
desiring to deal harshly with them, we shall not confine them
ger within the Tower. Which of you, my lords, will take charge
he Princess Elizabeth? It will be no slight responsibility. You
l answer for her security with your heads. Which of you will take
rge of her, I say?" As she spoke, she glanced inquiringly round
assemblage, but no answer was returned.

"Had not your highness better send her grace under a sure guard to the emperor's court at Brussels?" observed Renard, who could scarcely conceal his mortification at the queen's decision.

"I will think of it," returned Mary.

"Sooner than this shall be," interposed Sir Henry Bedingfeld, "since none worthier of the office can be found, I will undertake it."

"You are my good genius, Bedingfeld," replied Mary. "To you, then, I confide her, and I will associate with you in the office, Sir John Williams of Thame. The place of her confinement shall be my palace at Woodstock, and she will remain there till you receive further orders. You will set out with a sufficient guard for Oxfordshire."

"I am ever ready to obey your highness," replied Bedingfeld.

"Accursed meddler!" exclaimed Renard to D'Egmont, "he has marred my project."

"The Earl of Devonshire will be confined in Fotheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire," pursued Mary. "To you, Sir Thomas Tresham," she continued, addressing one of those near him, "I commit him."

"I am honoured in the charge," returned Tresham, bowing.

"Your majesty will repent this ill-judged clemency," cried Renard, unable to repress his choler; "and since my counsels are unheeded, I must pray your highness to allow me to resign the post I hold near your person."

"Be it so," replied Mary in a freezing tone; "we accept your resignation, and shall pray his imperial majesty to recall you."

"Is this my reward?" exclaimed Renard, as he retired, covered with shame and confusion. "Cursed is he that puts faith in princes!"

The prisoners were then removed, and as they walked side by side Courtenay sought to address the princess, but she turned away her head sharply, according him neither look nor word in reply. Finding himself thus repulsed, the earl desisted, and they proceeded in silence as long as their way lay together. And thus, without one farewell, they parted—to meet no more. Liberated at the instance of Philip of Spain, Courtenay journeyed to Italy, where he died two years afterwards, at Padua, obtaining, as Holinshed touchingly remarks, "that quiet which in his life he could never have." Of the glorious destiny reserved for Elizabeth nothing need be said. The prisoners removed, the queen presented her hand to the Earl of Pembroke, and repaired with her whole retinue to Saint John's Chapel.

Arrived there, Mary stationed herself at the altar, around which were grouped Bonner, Tunstal, Feckenham, and a host of other priests and choristers, in their full robes. In a short time the nave and aisles of

ssacred structure were densely crowded by the lords of the council, tther with other nobles and their attendants, the dames of honour, gguard, and the suite of the Count d'Egmont. Nor were the gal-es above unoccupied, every available situation finding a tenant.

'Egmont, as the representative of Philip of Spain, took up a position he right of the queen, and sustained his part with great dignity. As nas Gardiner was prepared, the ceremonial commenced. D'Egmont dered his hand to Mary, who took it, and they both knelt down upon cushion before the altar, while the customary oaths were admini-ed, and a solemn benediction pronounced over them. This done, arose, and Gardiner observed to the queen, in a voice audible oughout the structure—"Your majesty is now wedded to the Prince Spain. May God preserve you both, and bless your union!"

God preserve Queen Mary!" cried the Earl of Pembroke, stepping vard. And the shout was enthusiastically echoed by all within the pel. But not a voice was raised, nor a blessing invoked, for her band.

Te Deum was then sung by the choristers, and mass performed by nner and the priests.

His imperial majesty entreats your acceptance of this slight offer-," said D'Egmont, when the sacred rites were concluded, present-the queen with a diamond ring of inestimable value.

'I accept the gift," replied Mary, "and I beg you to offer my best nks to the emperor. For yourself, I hope you will wear this orna-nt in remembrance of me, and of the occasion." And detaching ollar of gold set with precious stones from her own neck, she ced it over that of D'Egmont.

'I now go to bring your husband, gracious madam," said the count.

'Heaven grant you a safe and speedy journey!" replied Mary.

'And to your highness a prosperous union!" rejoined the count; nd may your race long occupy the throne." So saying, he bowed l departed.

D'Egmont's wish did not produce a cheering effect on Mary. Jane's rds rushed to her mind, and she feared that her union would not happy—would not be blessed with offspring. And it need scarcely added, her forebodings were realised. Coldly treated by a haughty l neglectful husband, she went childless to the tomb.

XXXIX.

Of the wedding of Sir Narcissus le Grand with Jane the Fool, and what happened at it; and of the entertainment given by him, on the occasion, to his old friends at the Stone Kitchen.

SIR NARCISSUS LE GRAND made rapid strides in the royal favour, as well as in that of his mistress. He was now in constant attendance on the queen, and his coxcombry afforded her so much amusement, that she gave him a post near her person, in order to enjoy it. Jane the Fool, too, who had a secret liking for him, though she affected displeasure at Mary's command, became so violently enamoured, and so excessively jealous, if the slightest attentions were paid him by the dames of honour, that the queen thought it desirable to fix an early day for the wedding. The happy event took place on Saturday, the 10th of February, at Saint Peter's Chapel on the Green, and was honoured by the presence of the queen, and all her attendants. Never were merrier nuptials witnessed! And even the grave countenance of Feckenham, the officiating priest on the occasion, wore a smile, as the bridegroom, attired in his gayest habiliments, bedecked at all points with lace, tags, and fringe; curled, scented, and glistening with silver and gold, was borne into the chapel on the shoulders of Og,—who had carried him from the By-ward Tower, through a vast concourse of spectators,—and deposited at the altar near the bride. Behind Og, came his two brethren, together with Dames Placida and Potentia while Peter Trusbut, Ribald, and Winwike brought up the rear.

Arrived at the height of his ambition, graced with a title, favoured by the queen, and idolised by his bride, who was not altogether destitute of personal attractions, and was, at least, twice his own size, the poor dwarf's brain was almost turned, and he had some difficulty in maintaining the decorous and dignified deportment which he felt it necessary to maintain on the occasion. The ceremony was soon performed—too soon for Sir Narcissus, who would willingly have prolonged it. The royal train departed,—not, however, before Mary had bestowed a well-filled purse of gold upon the bridegroom, and commanded him to bring his friends to the palace, where a supper would be provided for them. Sir Narcissus then offered his hand to his bride, and led her forth, followed by his companions.

A vast crowd had collected before the doors of the sacred edifice. But a passage having been kept clear by a band of halberdiers for the queen, the lines were unbroken when the wedding-party appeared. Loud acclamations welcomed Sir Narcissus, who paused for a moment

eath the porch, and taking off his well-plumed cap, bowed repeat- to the assemblage. Reiterated shouts and plaudits succeeded, the clamour was so great from those who could not obtain a pse of him, that the little knight entreated Og to take him once e upon his shoulder. The request was immediately complied ; and when he was seen in this exalted situation, a deafening at rent the skies. The applauses, however, were shared by his con- , who, placed on the shoulder of Gog, became equally conspicuous. this way they were carried side by side along the green, and Sir cissus was so enchanted that he desired the bearers to proceed as ly as possible. His enthusiasm became at length so great, that en several of those around him jestingly cried, "Largesse, Lar- se! Sir Narcissus," he opened the purse lately given him by the en, and which hung at his girdle, and threw away the broad ces in showers. "I will win more gold," he observed to Og, remonstrated with him on his profusion; "but such a day as does not occur twice in one's life."

'Happiness and long life attend you and your lovely dame, Sir rcissus!" cried a bystander.

'There is not a knight in the Tower to be compared with you, shipful sir!" roared another.

'You deserve the queen's favour!" vociferated a third.

'Greater dignities are in store for you!" added a fourth.

Never was new-made and new-married knight so enchanted. Ac- owledging all the compliments and fine speeches with smirks, smiles, bows, he threw away fresh showers of gold. After making the plete circuit of the fortress, he crossed the drawbridge, and pro- ded to the wharf, where he was hailed by different boats on the er; everywhere his reception was the same. On the return of the ty, Hairun invited them all to the Lion's Tower, and, ushering m to the gallery, brought out several of the wild animals, and went ough his performances as if the queen herself had been present. imitation of the sovereign, Sir Narcissus bestowed his last few ns, together with the purse containing them, upon the bearward. ring the exhibition, the knight had entertained his consort with an ount of his combat with old Max; and before quitting the men- rie he led her into the open space in front of the cages, that she ght have a nearer view of the formidable animal.

'It will not be necessary to read you such a lesson, sweetheart, my friend Magog read his dame," he observed. "But it is as well should know that I have a resource in case of need."

"I shall not require to be brought to obedience by a bear, chuck," returned Lady le Grand, with a languishing look. "Your slightest word is law to me!"

"So she says now," observed Dame Potentia, who happened to overhear the remark, to Dame Placida. "But let a week pass over their heads, and she will alter her tone."

"Perhaps so," sighed Placida. "But I have never had my own way since my encounter with old Max. Besides, these dwarfs are fiery fellows, and have twice the spirit of men of larger growth."

"There *is* something in that, it must be owned," rejoined Potentia reflectively.

Max, by Sir Narcissus's command, was let out of his cage, and, when within a few yards of them, sat on his hind legs, and opened his enormous jaws. At this sight Lady le Grand screamed, and took refuge behind her husband, who, bidding her fear nothing, drew his sword, and put himself in a posture of defence. Suppressing a laugh, Hairun informed the knight that Max only begged for something to eat; and sundry biscuits and apples being given him, he was driven back to his cage without any misadventure. Hairun then led the party to his lodging, where a collation was spread out for them, of which they partook. At its conclusion, Peter Trusbut observed that if Sir Narcissus and Lady le Grand would honour him with their company at the Stone Kitchen on the following night, he would use his best endeavours to prepare a supper worthy of them.

"It will give me infinite pleasure to sup with thee, worthy Peter," replied the knight, with a patronising air; "but I must insist that the banquet be at my expense. Thou shalt cook it,—I will pay for it."

"As you please, worshipful sir," rejoined Trusbut. "But I can have what I please from the royal larder."

"So much the better," rejoined Sir Narcissus. "But mine the entertainment shall be. And I here invite you all to it."

"My best endeavours shall be used to content your worship," replied the pantler. "We have had some good suppers in the Stone Kitchen ere now, but this shall exceed them all."

"It is well," replied the knight. "Hairun, you had better bring your monkey to divert us."

"Right willingly, worshipful sir," replied the bearward; "and if you have a cast-off suit of clothes to spare, I will deck him in them for the occasion."

"You will find my last suit at the By-ward Tower," replied Sir

cissus. "Og will give them to you; and you may, if you choose, ter upon him the name I have cast off with them."

II will not fail to adopt your worship's suggestion," returned run, smothering a laugh. "Henceforth I shall call my ape and who knows whether in due season he may not attain the ity of knighthood?"

ir Narcissus did not exactly relish this remark, which made many ne guests smile; but he thought it better not to notice it, and ng a courteous leave of the hospitable bearward, proceeded to the ace, where a lodging was now given him, and where he passed remainder of the day with his friends in jollity and carousing. was it until the clock had chimed midnight, that he was left alone his spouse. At what hour Sir Narcissus arose on the following ning does not appear. But at eight in the evening, attired as on previous day, and accompanied by his dame in her wedding-dress, epaired to the Stone Kitchen. He found the whole party assem- l, including, besides those he had invited, Winwike and his son, ubby youth of some ten years old, Mauger, Wolfytt, and Sorro- l. Sir Narcissus could have dispensed with the company of the e latter; but not desiring to quarrel with them, he put the best he could upon the matter, and bade them heartily welcome. He nd, too, that Hairun had literally obeyed his injunctions, and ught his monkey with him, dressed up in his old clothes.

"Allow me to present Xit, the ape, to your worship," said the rward.

"He is welcome," replied Sir Narcissus, laughing, to conceal his ation at the absurd resemblance which the animal bore to him.

ir Narcissus was then conducted to a seat at the head of the table. the right was placed his lady, on the left, Dame Placida; while pantler, who, as usual, filled the office of carver, faced him. The nts were separated by the other guests, and Ribald sat between mes Placida and Potentia, both of whom he contrived to keep in t excellent humour. Peter Trusbut did not assert too much when declared that the entertainment should surpass all that had pre- sly been given in the Stone Kitchen; and not to be behindhand, giants exceeded all their former efforts in the eating line. They not, it is true, trouble themselves much with the first course, which sisted of various kinds of pottage and fish, though Og spoke in ns of rapturous commendation of a sturgeon's jowl, and Magog con- ed the best part of a pickled tunny-fish. But when these were oved, and the more substantial viands appeared, they set to work

in earnest. Turning up their noses at the boiled capons, roaste bustards, stewed quails, and other light matters, they, by one consen assailed a large shield of brawn, and speedily demolished it. The next incursion was upon a venison pasty—a soused pig followed—an while Gog prepared himself for a copious draught of Rhenish by dish of anchovies, Magog, who had just emptied a huge two-hande flagon of bragget, sharpened his appetite—the edge of which was little taken off—with a plate of pickled oysters. A fawn, roaste whole, with a pudding in its inside, now claimed their attention, an was pronounced delicious. Og, then, helped himself to a shoulder mutton and olives; Gog to a couple of roasted ruffs; and Magog agai revived his flagging powers with a dish of buttered crabs. At th juncture, the strong waters were introduced by the pantler, and prove highly acceptable to the labouring giants. Peter Trusbut performe wonders. In the old terms of his art, he leached the brawn, reare the goose, sauced the capon, spoiled the fowls, flushed the chicken unlaced the rabbits, winged the quails, minced the plovers, thighe the pigeons, bordered the venison pasty, tranched the sturgeon, unde tranched the tunny-fish, tamed the crab, and barbed the lobster.

The triumphs of the repast now appeared. They were a baked swa served in a coffin of rye-paste; a crane, likewise roasted whole; an a peacock, decorated with its tail. The first of these birds—to u his own terms—was reared by the pantler; the second displayed; an the last disfigured. And disfigured it was in more ways than one; fo snatching the gaudy plumes from its tail, Sir Narcissus decorated h dame's cap with them. The discussion of these noble dishes fully occ pied the giants, and when they had consumed a tolerable share of eac they declared they had done. Nor could they be tempted with th marrow toast, the fritters, the puddings, the wafers, and other cat and sweetmeats that followed,—though they did not display the li objection to the brimming cups of hippocras, which wound up th repast.

The only person who appeared to want appetite for the feast, who, perhaps, was too busy to eat, was Sir Narcissus. For the fir time in his life, he played the part of host, and he acquitted himself admiration. Ever and anon, rising in his chair, with a goblet of wi in his hand, he would pledge some guest, or call out to Peter Trusb to fill some empty plate. He had a jest for every one;—abundan of well-turned compliments for the ladies; and the tenderest glanc and whispers for his dame, who looked more lovesick and devot than ever. By the time the cloth was removed, and the dishes replac

dagons and pots of hydromel and wine, Sir Narcissus was in the ght of his glory. The wine had got a little into his head, but not ce than added to his exhilaration, and he listened with rapturous ght to the speech made by Og, who in good set terms proposed health and that of his bride. The pledge was drunk with the ost enthusiasm ; and in the heat of his excitement, Sir Narcissus anted on the table, and bowing all round, returned thanks in the icest phrases he could summon. His speech received several inuptions from the applauses of his guests ; and Hairun, who was t upon mischief, thought this a favourable opportunity for practising During the banquet, he had kept the monkey in the back-ground, he now placed him on the table behind Sir Narcissus, whose tures and posture the animal began to mimic. Its grimaces were absurd and extraordinary, that the company roared with laughter, he infinite astonishment of the speaker, who at the moment was ulging in a pathetic regret, at the necessity he should be under of tting his old haunts, in consequence of his new dignities and duties ; his surprise was changed to anger, as he felt his sword suddenly tched from the sheath, and beheld the grinning countenance of the close behind him. Uttering an exclamation of fury, he turned h the intention of sacrificing the cause of his annoyance on the spot ; the animal was too quick for him, and springing on his shoulders, cked off his cap, and twisted his fingers in his well-curled hair, ging him tremendously. Screaming with pain and rage, Sir Narus ran round the table, upsetting all in his course, but unable to himself from his tormentor, who, keeping fast hold of his head, nned and chattered as if in mockery of his vociferations.

Lady le Grand had not noticed the monkey's first proceedings, her ention being diverted by Ribald, who pressed her, with many comments upon her charms, to take a goblet of malmsey which he had red out for her. But she no sooner perceived what was going ward, than she flew to the rescue, beat off the monkey, and hugging little lord to her bosom, almost smothered him with kisses and esses. Nor were Dames Placida and Potentia less attentive to him. first they had treated the matter as a joke, but seeing the diminutive ght was really alarmed, they rubbed his head, patted him on the k, embraced him as tenderly as Lady le Grand would permit, and dly upbraided Hairun for his misconduct. Scarcely able to conceal laughter, the offender pretended the utmost regret, and instantly off the monkey by one of the attendants to the Lion's Tower.

t was some time before Sir Narcissus could be fully appeased ; and

it required all the blandishments of the dames, and the humbles apologies from Hairun, to prevent him from quitting the party in high dudgeon. At length, however, he was persuaded by Magog to wash down his resentment in a bottle of sack, brewed by the pantler—and the generous drink restored him to instant good-humour. Called upon by the company to conclude his speech, he once more ventured upon the table, and declaiming bitterly against the interruption he had experienced, finished his oration amid the loudest cheers. He then bowed round in his most graceful manner, and returned to his chair.

It has already been stated that Mauger, Sorrocold, and Wolfytt were among the guests. The latter had pretty nearly recovered from the wound inflicted by Nightgall, which proved, on examination, by no means dangerous; and, regardless of the consequences, he ate, drank, laughed, and shouted as lustily as the rest. The other two being of a more grave and saturnine character, seldom smiled at what was going forward; and though they did not neglect to fill their goblets, took no share in the general conversation, but sat apart in a corner near the chimney with Winwike, discussing the terrible scenes they had witnessed in their different capacities, with the true gusto of amateurs.

"And so Lady Jane Grey and her husband will positively be executed to-morrow?" observed Winwike. "There is no chance of further reprieve, I suppose?"

"None whatever," replied Mauger. "Father Feckenham, I understand, offered her two days more, if she would prolong her disputation with him, but she refused. No—no. There will be no further respite. She will suffer on the Green—her husband on Tower Hill."

"So I heard," replied Sorrocold—"Poor soul! she is very young—not seventeen, I am told."

"Poh—poh!" cried Mauger gruffly—"there's nothing in that. Life is as sweet at seventy as seventeen. However, I'll do my work as quickly as I can. If you wish to see a head cleanly taken off, get as near the scaffold as you can."

"I shall not fail to do so," returned Sorrocold. "I would not miss it for the world."

"As soon as the clock strikes twelve, and the Sabbath is ended," continued Mauger, "my assistants will begin to put up the scaffold. You know the spot before Saint Peter's Chapel. They say the grass won't grow there. But that's an old woman's tale—ho! ho!"

"Old woman's tale, or not," rejoined Winwike gravely—"it's true. I've often examined the spot, and never could find a blade of herbage there."

Well, well," rejoined Mauger, "I won't dispute the point. Be-
it, and welcome. I could tell other strange tales concerning
place. It's a great privilege to be beheaded there, and only granted
ustrious personages. The last two who fell there were Queen
erine Howard and her confidante, the Countess of Rochford.
Jane Grey would be beheaded on Tower Hill, with her husband,
hey are afraid of the mob, who might compassionate the youthful
and occasion a row. It's better to be on the safe side—ho! ho!"
You said you had some other strange tales to tell concerning
place," observed Sorrocold. "What are they?"
I don't much like talking about them," rejoined Mauger reluc-
y, "but since I've dropped a hint on the subject, I may as well
k out. You must know, then, that the night before the execution
e old Countess of Salisbury, who would not lay her head on the
k, and whom I was obliged to chase round the scaffold and bring
n how I could—the night before she fell—and a bright moonlight
t it was—I was standing on the scaffold, putting it in order for
morrow, when all at once there issued from the church porch a
le figure shrouded from head to foot in white."
Well!" exclaimed Sorrocold breathlessly.
Well!" returned the headsman, "though filled with alarm, I never
my eyes from it, but watched it glide slowly round the scaffold,
finally return to the porch, where it disappeared."
Did you address it?" asked Winwike.
Not I," replied Mauger. "My tongue clove to the roof of my
th. I could not have spoken to save my life."
Strange!" exclaimed Sorrocold. "Did you ever see it again?"
Yes, on the night before Catherine Howard's execution," replied
ger; "and I have no doubt it will appear to-night."
Do you think so?" cried Sorrocold. "I will watch for it."
I shall visit the scaffold myself an hour after midnight," returned
ger—"you can accompany me if you think proper."
Agreed!" exclaimed the chirurgeon.
hey were here interrupted by a boisterous roar of merriment from
other guests. While their sombre talk was going on, Ribald, who
made considerable progress in the good graces of Lady le Grand,
related a merry tale, and at its close, which was attended with
ts of laughter, Sir Narcissus ordered a fresh supply of wine,
the vast measures were promptly replenished by the pantler.
eral pleasant hours were thus consumed, until at last Sir Narcissus
e, or rather attempted to rise, for his limbs refused their office,

and his gaze was rather unsteady, and addressed his friends as follows —"Farewell, my merry gossips," he hiccupped—"farewell! As I am now a married man, I must keep go-o-o-d hours." (At this momen the clock struck twelve.) "I have already trespassed too much o Lady le Grand's good nature. She is getting sleepy. So, to speal truth, am I. I shall often visit you again—as often, at least, as m dignities and duties will permit. Do not stand in awe of my presence I shall always unbend with you—always. The truly great are neve proud—at least to their inferiors. With their superiors it is a differen matter. This alone would convince you of my illustrious origin."

"True," cried Gog, "no one would suspect you of being the so of a groom of the pantry, for instance."

"No one," repeated Xit fiercely, and making an ineffectual attemp to draw his sword, "or if he *did* suspect it, he should never live t repeat it."

"Well, well," replied Gog meekly. "I don't suspect it."

"None of us suspect it," laughed Og.

"I am qu-quite sa-sa-satisfied," replied Sir Narcissus. "Mor wine, old Trusbut. Fill the pots, pantler. I'll give you a r-r-r-rous ing pledge."

"And so will I," cried his dame, who, like her lord, was a littl the worse for the wine she had swallowed,—her goblet being kep constantly filled by the assiduous Ribald—"so will I, if you don' come home directly, you little sot."

"Lady le Gr-r-and," cried Sir Narcissus furiously, "I'll divorc you,—I'll behead you, as Harry the Eighth did Anne Boleyn."

"No, chuck, you won't," replied the lady. "You will thin better of it to-morrow." So saying, she snatched him up in he arms, and despite his resistance carried him off to his lodgings in th palace, long before reaching which he had fallen asleep, and whe he awoke next morning, he had but a very confused recollection o the events of the preceding night.

And here, as it will be necessary to take leave of our little frien we will give a hasty glance at his subsequent history. Within a yea of his union, a son was born to him, who speedily eclipsed his sire i stature, and in due season became a stalwart, well-proportioned mar six feet in height, and bearing a remarkable resemblance to Ribal Sir Narcissus was exceedingly fond of him; and it was rather a dro sight to see them together. The dwarfish knight continued to rise i favour with the queen, and might have been constantly with the cou had he pleased, but as he preferred, from old habits and association

lling within the Tower, he was allowed apartments in the palace, Which he was termed, in derision, the grand seneshal. On Eliza-'s accession, he was not removed, but retained his post till the ddle of the reign of James the First, when he died full of years and ours—active, vain, and consequential to the last, and from his y stature, always looking young. He was interred in front of nt Peter's Chapel on the Green, near his old friends the giants who preceded him some years to the land of shadows, and the stone marks his grave may still be seen.

s to the three gigantic warders, they retained their posts, and played r parts at many a feast and high solemnity during Elizabeth's golden , waxing in girth and bulk as they advanced in years, until they ame somewhat gross and unwieldy. Og, who had been long eatened with apoplexy, his head being almost buried in his enor-us shoulders, expired suddenly in his chair after a feast; and his brethren took his loss so much to heart, that they abstained gether from the flask, and followed him in less than six months, ng, it was thought, of grief, but more probably of dropsy. Their ing-place has been already indicated. In the same spot, also, lie ly le Grand, Dame Placida, and the worthy pantler and his use. Magog was a widower during the latter part of his life, and ibited no anxiety to enter a second time into the holy state of trimony. Og and Gog died unmarried.

XL.

f the Vision seen by Mauger and Sorrocold on the Tower Green.

TER the forcible abduction of Sir Narcissus by his spouse, the party ke up,—Og and Gog shaping their course to the By-ward Tower, gog and his spouse, together with Ribald, who had taken up his rters with them, to their lodging on the hill leading to the Green, irun to the Lion's Tower, Winwike and his son to the Flint Tower, le Mauger, Wolfytt, and Sorrocold proceeded to the Cradle Tower. Fastening his door, the headsman struck a light, and setting fire lamp, motioned the others to a bench, and placed a stone jar of ng waters before them, of which Wolfytt took a long deep pull, the chirurgeon declined it.

I have had enough," he said. "Besides, I want to see the spirit."

"I care for no other spirit but this," rejoined Wolfytt, again applying his mouth to the jar.

"Take care of yourselves, masters," observed Mauger. "I mus attend to business."

"Never mind us," laughed Wolfytt, observing the executione take up an axe, and after examining its edge, begin to sharpen it "Grind away."

"This is for Lord Guilford Dudley," remarked Mauger, as he turned the wheels with his foot. "I shall need two axes to-morrow."

"Sharp work," observed Wolfytt, with a detestable grin.

"You would think so were I to try one on you," retorted Mauger "Ay, now it will do," he added, laying aside the implement, and taking up another. "This is my favourite axe. I can make sur work with it. I always keep it for queens or dames of high degree ho! ho! This notch, which I can never grind away, was made by the old Countess of Salisbury, that I told you about. It was a terribl sight to see her white hair dabbled with blood. Poor Lady Jan won't give me so much trouble, I'll be sworn. She'll die like a lamb."

"Ay, ay," muttered Sorrocold. "God send her a speedy death!"

"She's sure of it with me," returned Mauger, "so you may res easy on that score." And as he turned the grindstone quickly round drawing sparks from the steel, he chanted, as hoarsely as a raven the following ditty:—

The axe was sharp, and heavy as lead,
As it touched the neck, off went the head!
Whir—whir—whir—whir!

And the screaming of the grindstone formed an appropriat accompaniment to the melody.

Queen Anne laid her white throat upon the block,
Quietly waiting the fatal shock;
The axe it severed it right in twain,
And so quick—so true—that she felt no pain.
Whir—whir—whir—whir!

And he again set the wheel in motion.

Salisbury's countess, she would not die
As a proud dame should—decorously.
Lifting my axe, I split her skull,
And the edge since then has been notched and dull.
Whir—whir—whir—whir!

Queen Catherine Howard gave me a fee—
A chain of gold—to die easily :
And her costly present she did not rue,
For I touched her head, and away it flew !
Whir—whir—whir—whir!

'A brave song, and well sung," cried Wolfytt approvingly. Iave you any more of it?"

'No," replied Mauger significantly. "I shall make another verse morrow. My axe is now as sharp as a razor," he added, feeling its ge. "Suppose we go to the scaffold? It must be up by this e."

'With all my heart," replied Sorrocold, whose superstitious iosity was fully awakened.

Shouldering the heavy block with the greatest ease, Mauger directed olfytt to bring a bundle of straw from a heap in the corner, and inguishing the lamp, set forth. It was a sharp, frosty night, and hard ground rang beneath their footsteps. There was no moon, the stars twinkled brightly down, revealing every object with suf-ent distinctness. As they passed Saint Thomas's Tower, Wolfytt ghingly pointed out Bret's head stuck upon a spike on the roof, l observed,—"That poor fellow made Xit a knight." On reaching Green, they found Mauger's conjecture right—the scaffold was rly finished. Two carpenters were at work upon it, nailing the planks he posts, and the noise of their hammers resounded in sharp echoes n the surrounding habitations. Hurrying forward, Mauger ascended steps, which were placed on the north, opposite Saint Peter's apel, and deposited his burthen on the platform. He was followed re leisurely by Sorrocold; and Wolfytt, throwing the straw upon ground, scrambled after them as well as he could.

'If I had thought it was so cold, I would have taken another pull he stone bottle," he said, rubbing his hands.

'Warm yourself by helping the carpenter," replied Sorrocold vely; "it will do you more good." Wolfytt laughed, and pping on his knees, grasped the block with both hands, and ced his neck in the hollowed space.

Shall I try whether I can take your head off?" demanded Mauger, ning to draw his dagger.

pprehensive that the jest might be carried a little too far, Wolfytt up, and imitated, as well as his drunken condition would allow, actions of a person addressing the multitude and preparing for cution. In bowing to receive the blessing of the priest, he missed

his footing a second time, and rolled off the scaffold. He did not attempt to ascend again, but supported himself against one of the posts near the carpenters. Mauger and Sorrocold took no notice of him, but began to converse in an undertone about the apparition. In spite of himself, the executioner could not repress a feeling of dread, and the chirurgeon half repented his curiosity. After a while neither spoke, and Sorrocold's teeth chattered, partly with cold, partly with terror. Nothing broke the deathlike silence around, except the noise of the hammer, and ever and anon a sullen and ominous roar proceeding from the direction of the Lion's Tower.

"Do you think it will appear?" inquired Sorrocold, whose blood ran cold at the latter awful sounds.

"I know not," replied Mauger—"Ah! there—there it is." And he pointed towards the church porch, from which a figure, robed in white, but unsubstantial almost as the mist, suddenly issued. It glided noiselessly along, and without turning its face towards the beholders. No one saw it except Mauger and Sorrocold, who followed its course with their eyes. The carpenters continued their work, and Wolfytt stared at his companions in stupid and inebriate wonderment. After making the complete circuit of the scaffold, the figure entered the church porch and disappeared.

"What think you of it?" demanded Mauger, as soon as he could find utterance.

"It is marvellous and incomprehensible, and if I had not seen it with my own eyes I could not have believed it," replied the chirurgeon "It must be the shade of Anne Boleyn. She is buried in that chapel."

"You are right," replied the executioner. "It is her spirit. There will be no further respite. Jane will die to-morrow."

XLI.

Of the Union of Cholmondeley with Angela.

THE near approach of death found Jane as unshaken as before, or rather she rejoiced that her deliverance was at hand. Compelled to her infinite regret to hold a disputation with Feckenham, she exerted all her powers; and, as upon a former occasion, when opposed to a more formidable antagonist—Gardiner—came off victorious. But though defeated, the zealous confessor did not give up his point, trusting h

ould be able to weary her out. He accordingly passed the greater rt of each day in her prison, and brought with him, at different aes, Gardiner, Tunstal, Bonner, and other prelates, all of whom ed the effect of their reasoning upon her, but with no avail. Bonner, o was of a fierce and intolerant nature, was so enraged, that on ing leave of her he said, with much acrimony, "Farewell, madam. m sorry for you and your obstinacy, and I am assured we shall ver meet again."

"True, my lord," replied Jane; "we never *shall* meet again, unless shall please God to turn your heart. And I sincerely pray that He y send you His Holy Spirit, that your eyes may be opened to His th."

Nor had the others better success. Aware that whatever she said uld be reported to the disadvantage of the Protestant faith, if it uld be so perverted, she determined to give them no handle for mis-presentation, and fought the good fight so gallantly, that she lost not ingle point, and wrung even from her enemies a reluctant admission defeat. Those best skilled in all the subtleties of scholastic argu-nt, could not perplex her. United to the most profound learning, she ssessed a clear logical understanding, enabling her at once to unravel d expose the mysteries in which they sought to perplex her, while questions she proposed in her turn were unanswerable. At first found Feckenham's visits irksome, but by degrees they became nost agreeable to her, because she felt she was at once serving the se of the Gospel and taken from her own thoughts. During all this e Angela never for a moment quitted her, and though she took part in the conferences, she profited greatly by them.

Two days before she suffered, Jane said to Feckenham, "You have en expressed a wish to serve me, reverend sir. There is one favour *can* confer upon me if you will."

"What is it, madam?" he rejoined.

"Before I die," returned Jane, "I would fain see Angela united her lover, Cuthbert Cholmondeley. He was ever a faithful follower my unfortunate husband, and he has exhibited a like devoted chment to me. I know not whether you can confer this favour n me, or whether you will do so if you can. But I venture, from r professions of regard for me, to ask it. If you consent, send, I y you, to Master John Bradford, prebendary of Saint Paul's, and him perform the ceremony in this chamber."

"Bradford!" exclaimed Feckenham, frowning. "I know the tinate and heretical preacher well. If you are willing that I should

perform the ceremony, I will undertake to obtain the queen's permission for it. But it must not be done by Bradford."

"Then I have nothing further to say," replied Jane.

"But how comes it that you, Angela," said Feckenham, addressing her in a severe tone, "the daughter of Catholic parents, both of whom suffered for their faith, abandon it?"

"A better light has been vouchsafed me," she replied, "and I lament that they were not equally favoured."

"Well, madam," observed Feckenham to Jane, "you shall not say I am harsh with you. I desire to serve Angela for her parents' sake—both of whom were very dear to me. I will make known your request to the queen, and I can almost promise it shall be granted on one condition."

"On no condition affecting my opinions," said Jane.

"Nay, madam," returned the confessor, with a half-smile, "I was about to propose nothing to which you can object. My condition is that if Bradford is admitted to your prison, you exchange no word with him, except in reference to the object of his visit. That done, he must depart at once."

"I readily agree to it," replied Jane, "and I thank you for your consideration."

After some further conference, Feckenham departed, and Angela as soon as they were alone, warmly thanked Jane for her kindness saying—"But why think of me at such a time?"

"Because it will be a satisfaction to me to know that you are united to the object of your affections," replied Jane. "And now leave me to my devotions, and prepare yourself for what is to happen."

With this, she withdrew into the recess, and, occupied in fervent prayer, soon abstracted herself from all else. Three hours afterwards Feckenham returned. He was accompanied by Cholmondeley and a grave-looking divine in the habit of a minister of the Reformed Church, in whom Jane immediately recognised John Bradford—the uncompromising preacher of the Gospel, who not long afterwards won his crown of martyrdom at Smithfield. Apparently, he knew why he was summoned, and the condition annexed to it, for he fixed an eye full of the deepest compassion and admiration upon Jane, but said nothing. Cholmondeley threw himself at her feet, and pressed her hand to his lips, but his utterance failed him. Jane raised him kindly, and entreated him to command himself, saying, "I have not sent for you here to afflict you, but to make you happy."

"Alas! madam," replied Cholmondeley, "you are ever more oughtful for others than yourself."

"Proceed with the ceremony without delay, sir," said Feckenham. rely upon your word, madam, that you hold no conference with m."

"You *may* rely upon it," returned Jane. And the confessor with-ew.

Bradford then took from his vest a book of prayers, and in that ison-chamber, with Jane only as a witness, the ceremony was per-rmed. At its conclusion, Angela observed to her husband—

"We must separate as soon as united, for I shall never quit my ar mistress during her lifetime."

"I should deeply regret it if you did otherwise," returned Cholmon-ley. "Would I had like permission to attend on Lord Guilford. But at is denied me." At the mention of her husband's name, a shade ssed over Jane's countenance—but she instantly checked the notion.

"My blessing upon your union!" she cried, extending her hands er the pair, "and may it be happy—happier than mine."

"Amen!" cried Bradford. "Before I take my leave, madam, I ust I shall not transgress the confessor's commands if I request you write your name in this book of prayers. It will stimulate me in y devotions, and may perchance cheer me in a trial like your rn."

Jane readily complied, and taking the book, wrote a short prayer the blank leaf, and subscribed it with her name.

"This is but a slight return for your compliance with my request, aster Bradford," she said, as she returned the book, "but it is all have to offer."

"I shall prize it more than the richest gift," replied the preacher. Farewell, madam, and doubt not I shall pray constantly for u."

"I thank you heartily, sir," she rejoined. "You must go with n, Cholmondeley," she continued, perceiving that the esquire gered—"We must now part for ever."

"Farewell, madam," cried Cholmondeley, again prostrating him-f before her, and pressing her hand to his lips.

"Nay, Angela, you must lead him forth," observed Jane kindly, ough a tear started to her eye. And she withdrew into an embra-e, while Cholmondeley, utterly unable to control his distress, hed forth, and was followed by Bradford.

Jane's benediction did not fall to the ground. When the tragic event, which it is the purpose of this chronicle to relate, was over, Angela fell into a dangerous illness, during which her husband watched over her with the greatest solicitude. Long before her recovery, he had been liberated by Mary, and as soon as she was fully restored to health, they retired to his family seat in Cheshire, where they passed many years of uninterrupted happiness, saddened—but not painfully—by the recollection of the past.

XLII.

The Execution of Lady Jane Grey.

MONDAY, the 12th of February 1554, the fatal day destined to terminate Jane's earthly sufferings, at length arrived. Excepting a couple of hours which she allowed to rest, at the urgent entreaty of her companion, she had passed the whole of the night in prayer. Angela kept watch over the lovely sleeper, and the effect produced by the contemplation of her features during this her last slumber was never afterwards effaced. The repose of an infant could not be more calm and holy. A celestial smile irradiated her countenance; her lips moved as if in prayer; and if good angels are ever permitted to visit the dreams of those they love on earth, they hovered that night over the couch of Jane. Thinking it cruelty to disturb her from such a blissful state, Angela let an hour pass beyond the appointed time. But observing a change come over her countenance—seeing her bosom heave, and tears gather beneath her eyelashes, she touched her, and Jane instantly arose.

"Is it four o'clock?" she inquired.

"It has just struck five, madam," replied Angela. "I have disobeyed you for the first and last time. But you seemed so happy, that I could not find in my heart to waken you."

"I *was* happy," replied Jane, "for I dreamed that all was over—without pain to me—and that my soul was borne to regions of celestial bliss by a troop of angels who had hovered about the scaffold."

"It will be so, madam," replied Angela fervently. "You will quit this earth immediately for heaven, where you will rejoin your husband in everlasting happiness."

"I trust so," replied Jane, in an altered tone, "but in that blessed

ıce I searched in vain for him. Angela, you let me sleep too long, not long enough."

"Your pardon, dearest madam," cried the other fearfully.

"Nay, you have given me no offence," returned Jane kindly. What I meant was, that I had not time to find my husband."

"Oh, you *will* find him, dearest madam," returned Angela, "doubt not. Your prayers would wash out his offences, even if his own uld not."

"I trust so," replied Jane. "And I will now pray for him, and you pray, too."

Jane then retired to the recess, and in the gloom, for it was yet ırk, continued her devotions until the clock struck seven. She then ose, and assisted by Angela, attired herself with great care.

"I pay more attention to the decoration of my body now I am about part with it," she observed, "than I would do if it was to serve e longer. So joyful is the occasion to me, that were I to consult y own feelings, I would put on my richest apparel to indicate my ntentment of heart. I will not, however, so brave my fate, but ray myself in these weeds." And she put on a gown of black velvet, ithout ornament of any kind; tying round her slender throat (so on, alas! to be severed) a simple white falling collar. Her hair was ft purposely unbraided, and was confined by a caul of black velvet. s Angela performed those sad services, she sobbed audibly.

"Nay, cheer thee, child," observed Jane. "When I was clothed in e robes of royalty, and had the crown placed upon my brow—nay, hen arrayed on my wedding-day—I felt not half so joyful as ow."

"Ah! madam!" exclaimed Angela in a paroxysm of grief, "my ndition is more pitiable than yours. You go to certain happiness, t I lose you."

"Only for a while, dear Angela," returned Jane. "Comfort yourlf with that thought. Let my fate be a warning to you. Be not zzled by ambition. Had I not once yielded, I had never thus rished. Discharge your duty strictly to your eternal and your mporal rulers, and rest assured we shall meet again—never to rt."

"Your counsel shall be graven on my heart, madam," returned ngela. "And oh! may my end be as happy as yours!"

"Heaven grant it!" ejaculated Jane fervently. "And now," she ded, as her toilette was ended, "I am ready to die."

"Will you not take some refreshment, madam?" asked Angela.

"No," replied Jane. "I have done with the body!" The morning was damp and dark. A thaw came on a little before daybreak, and a drizzling shower of rain fell. This was succeeded by a thick mist, and the whole of the fortress was for a while enveloped in vapour. It brought to Jane's mind the day on which she was taken to trial. But a moral gloom likewise overspread the fortress. Every one within it, save her few enemies (and they were few indeed), lamented Jane's approaching fate. Her youth, her innocence, her piety, touched the sternest breast, and moved the pity even of her persecutors. All felt that morning as if some dire calamity was at hand, and instead of looking forward to the execution as an exciting spectacle (for so such revolting exhibitions were then considered), they wished it over. Many a prayer was breathed for the speedy release of the sufferer—many a sigh heaved—many a groan uttered; and if ever soul was wafted to heaven by the fervent wishes of those on earth, Jane's was so. It was late before there were any signs of stir and bustle within the fortress. Even the soldiers gathered together reluctantly—and those who conversed, spoke in whispers. Dudley, who it has been stated was imprisoned in the Beauchamp Tower, had passed the greater part of the night in devotion. But towards morning he became restless and uneasy, and unable to compose himself, resorted to the customary employment of captives in such cases, and with a nail which he had found, carved his wife's name in two places on the walls of his prison. These inscriptions still remain. At nine o'clock the bell of the chapel began to toll, and an escort of halberdiers and arquebussiers drew up before the Beauchamp Tower, while Sir Thomas Brydges and Feckenham entered the chamber of the prisoner, who received them with an unmoved countenance.

"Before you set out upon a journey from which you will never return, my lord," said Feckenham, "I would ask you for the last time if any change has taken place in your religious sentiments, and whether you are yet alive to the welfare of your soul?"

"Why not promise me pardon if I will recant on the scaffold, and silence me as you silenced the duke my father, by the axe!" replied Dudley sternly. "No, sir, I will have naught to do with your false and idolatrous creed. I shall die a firm believer in the gospel, and trust to be saved by it."

"Then perish, body and soul," replied Feckenham harshly. "Sir Thomas Brydges, I commit him to your hands."

"Am I to be allowed no parting with my wife?" demanded Dudley anxiously.

"You have parted with her for ever, heretic and unbeliever!" joined Feckenham.

"That speech will haunt your death-bed, sir," retorted Dudley sternly. nd he turned to the lieutenant, and signified that he was ready.

The first object that met Dudley's gaze as he issued from his prison as the scaffold on the green. He looked at it for a moment wistfully.

"It is for Lady Jane," observed the lieutenant.

"I know it," replied Dudley, in a voice of intense emotion. "I hank you for letting me die first."

"You must thank the queen, my lord," returned Brydges. "It as her order."

"Shall you see my wife, sir?" demanded Dudley anxiously. The eutenant answered in the affirmative.

"Tell her I will be with her on the scaffold," said Dudley. As he as about to set forward, a young man pushed through the lines of alberdiers and threw himself at his feet. It was Cholmondeley. Dudley instantly raised and embraced him. "At least I see one hom I love," he cried.

"My lord, this interruption must not be," observed the lieutenant. "If you do not retire," he added to Cholmondeley, "I shall place ou in arrest."

"Farewell, my dear lord," cried the weeping esquire—"farewell!"

"Farewell for ever!" returned Dudley, as Cholmondeley was orced back by the guard.

The escort then moved forward, and the lieutenant accompanied he prisoner to the gateway of the Middle Tower, where he delivered im to the sheriffs and their officers, who were waiting there for him ith a Franciscan friar, and then returned to fulfil his more painful uty. A vast crowd was collected on Tower Hill, and the strongest ommiseration was expressed for Dudley as he was led to the scaffold, n which Mauger had already taken his station.

On quitting the Beauchamp Tower, Feckenham proceeded to Jane's rison. He found her on her knees, but she immediately arose.

"Is it time?" she asked.

"It is, madam, to repent," replied Feckenham sternly. "A few inutes are all that now remains to you of life—nay, at this moment, erhaps, your husband is called before his Eternal Judge. There is et time. Do not perish like him in your sins."

"Heaven have mercy upon him!" cried Jane, falling on her knees. And notwithstanding the importunities of the confessor, she conued in fervent prayer till the appearance of Sir Thomas Brydges.

She instantly understood why he came, and rising, prepared for departure. Almost blinded by tears, Angela rendered her the last services she required. This done, the lieutenant, who was likewise greatly affected, begged some slight remembrance of her.

"I have nothing to give you but this book of prayers, sir," she answered, "but you shall have that when I have done with it, and may it profit you."

"You will receive it only to cast it into the flames, my son," remarked Feckenham.

"On the contrary, I shall treasure it like a priceless gem," replied Brydges.

"You will find a prayer written in it in my own hand," said Jane. "And again I say, may it profit you."

Brydges then passed through the door, and Jane followed him. A band of halberdiers were without. At the sight of her a deep and general sympathy was manifested; not an eye was dry, and tears trickled down cheeks unaccustomed to such moisture. The melancholy train proceeded at a slow pace. Jane fixed her eyes upon the prayer-book, which she read aloud to drown the importunities of the confessor, who walked on her right, while Angela kept near her on the other side. And so they reached the green. By this time the fog had cleared off and the rain had ceased; but the atmosphere was humid, and the day lowering and gloomy. Very few spectators were assembled—for it required firm nerves to witness such a tragedy. A flock of carrion-crows and ravens, attracted by their fearful instinct, wheeled around overhead, or settled on the branches of the bare and leafless trees, and by their croaking added to the dismal character of the scene. The bell continued tolling all the time.

The sole person upon the scaffold was Wolfytt. He was occupied in scattering straw near the block. Among the bystanders was Sorrocold leaning on his staff; and as Jane for a moment raised her eyes as she passed along, she perceived Roger Ascham. Her old preceptor had obeyed her, and she repaid him with a look of gratitude. By the lieutenant's directions, she was conducted for a short time into the Beauchamp Tower, and here Feckenham continued his persecutions, until a deep groan arose among those without, and an officer abruptly entered the room.

"Madam," said Sir Thomas Brydges, after the new-comer had delivered his message, "we must set forth." Jane made a motion of assent, and the party issued from the Beauchamp Tower, in front of which a band of halberdiers was drawn up. A wide open space was

ppt clear around the scaffold. Jane seemed unconscious of all that as passing. Preceded by the lieutenant, who took his way towards e north of the scaffold, and attended on either side by Feckenham and ngela as before, she kept her eye steadily fixed on her prayer-book. Arrived within a short distance of the fatal spot, she was startled a scream from Angela, and looking up, beheld four soldiers, carry-g a litter covered with a cloth, and advancing towards her. She new it was the body of her husband, and unprepared for so terrible encounter, uttered a cry of horror. The bearers of the litter passed , and entered the porch of the chapel. While this took place, Iauger, who had limped back as fast as he could after his bloody ork on Tower Hill—only tarrying a moment to exchange his axe -ascended the steps of the scaffold, and ordered Wolfytt to get down. ir Thomas Brydges, who was greatly shocked at what had just ccurred, and would have prevented it if it had been possible, returned Jane and offered her his assistance. But she did not require it. he force of the shock had passed away, and she firmly mounted the affold. When she was seen there, a groan of compassion arose from e spectators, and prayers were audibly uttered. She then advanced the rail, and in a clear distinct voice spoke as follows :—

"I pray you all to bear me witness that I die a true Christian oman, and that I look to be saved by no other means except the ercy of God, and the merits of the blood of His only Son Jesus Christ. confess when I knew the Word of God I neglected it, and loved my-lf and the world, and therefore this punishment is a just return for y sins. But I thank God of His goodness that He has given me a me and respite to repent. And now, good people, while I am alive, pray you assist me with your prayers." Many fervent responses llowed, and several of the bystanders imitated Jane's example, as, the conclusion of her speech, she fell on her knees and recited the *iserere.* At its close Feckenham said in a loud voice, "I ask you, adam, for the last time, will you repent?"

"I pray you, sir, to desist," replied Jane meekly. "I am now at ace with all the world, and would die so." She then arose, and ving the prayer-book to Angela, said, "When all is over, deliver s to the lieutenant. These," she added, taking off her gloves and llar, "I give to you."

"And to me," cried Mauger, advancing and prostrating himself fore her according to custom, "you give grace."

"And also my head," replied Jane. "I forgive thee heartily, low. Thou art my best friend."

"What ails you, madam?" remarked the lieutenant, observing Jane suddenly start and tremble.

"Not much," she replied, "but I thought I saw my husband pale and bleeding."

"Where?" demanded the lieutenant recalling Dudley's speech.

"There, near the block," replied Jane. "I see the figure still. But it must be mere phantasy."

Whatever his thoughts were, the lieutenant made no reply; and Jane turned to Angela, who now began with trembling hands to remove her attire, and was trying to take off her velvet robe, when Mauger offered to assist her, but was instantly repulsed.

He then withdrew, and stationing himself by the block, assumed his hideous black mask and shouldered his axe. Partially disrobed, Jane bowed her head, while Angela tied a kerchief over her eyes, and turned her long tresses over her head to be out of the way. Unable to control herself, she then turned aside and wept aloud. Jane moved forward in search of the block, but fearful of making a false step, felt for it with her hands, and cried, "What shall I do?—Where is it?—Where is it?"

Sir Thomas Brydges took her hand and guided her to it. At this awful moment there was a slight movement in the crowd, some of whom pressed nearer the scaffold, and amongst others Sorrocold and Wolfytt. The latter caught hold of the boards to obtain a better view. Angela placed her hands before her eyes, and would have suspended her being, if she could; and even Feckenham veiled his countenance with his robe. Sir Thomas Brydges gazed firmly on.

By this time Jane had placed her head on the block, and her last words were, "Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit!"

The axe then fell, and one of the fairest and wisest heads that ever sat on human shoulders fell likewise.

PRINTED AT THE EDINBURGH PRESS, 9 AND 11 YOUNG STREET.